

# **Table of Contents**

INTRODUCTION	
CHAPTER 1 A REVELATION : DEMONS CAN'T LIVE WITH HUMILITY	p.5
CHAPTER 2 CIRCUMCISION AND PUBIC HAIR	p.12
CHAPTER 3 GOD AND HIS PROPHET	
CHAPTER 4 PURGATORY	p 20
CHAPTER 5 THE MODERN MUSLIM MAN	p 22
CHAPTER 6 MAN IN THE HOLY SPIRIT	
CHAPTER 7 MEN, WOMAN AND DISCIPLES IN CHRIST	p 36
CHAPTER 8 GOD'S CONFIRMATION	
CHAPTER 9 I WRITE ON	p 40
CHAPTER 10 HEALING	
CHAPTER 11 A REVELATION	р 44
CHAPTER 12 FAITH	
CHAPTER 13 TRUE SATISFACTION	
CHAPTER 14 A DREAM VISION	р 54
CHAPTER 15 ACEDEMICS	
CHAPTER 16 READING SCRIPTURE	р 60
CHAPTER 17 THE SPIRIT AND THE LAW	p 62
CHAPTER 18 THERE ARE NO SHORTCUTS TO GOD	p 64
CHAPTER 19 CARRYING THE THOUGHTS OF OUR EARTHLY FATHERS	p 68
CHAPTER 20 A DREAM	p 75
CHAPTER 21 IN DEFENCE OF CHRISTIANS	
CHAPTER 22 THE MAZE OF MAN	
CHAPTER 23 THE GRACE GIVEN IN THE NAME OF THE MESSIAH JESUS	p 87
CHAPTER 24 BLIND FAITH	p 93
CHAPTER 25 THE TWO FAITHS	p 96
CHAPTER 26 100% CONCIOUSNESS OF GOD	•
CHAPTER 27 THE SPIRIT CATCHERS	p 107
CHAPTER 28 CLOCK WORK TOYS	p 115
CHAPTER 29 A TAUNTING FROM A DISBELIEVER	
CHAPTER 30 THE THREE FISHERMEN	p 119
CHAPTER 31 INSTILLING FALSEHOODS	p 121
CHAPTER 32 GOING OUT	p 122
CHAPTER 33 GOD THE ENGINEER	p 129
CHAPTER 34 GOD'S SCRIPTURES	p 137
CHAPTER 35 THE SCRIPTURE IS OUR TRUE SPIRITUAL FOOD AS THE WORD OF GOD	p 139
CHAPTER 36 PRAYING TO GOD FOR THINGS	p 140
CHAPTER 37 WE ARE ALL TESTED BY GOD	p 146
CHAPTER 38 ST. PATRICK'S DAY	p 147
CHAPTER 39 GENTILES	-
CHAPTER 40 THOSE WHO ARE WILLINGLY BLIND	
CHAPTER 41 CHRISTIANS TODAY	•
CHAPTER 42 FINDING GOD	
CHAPTER 43 TRUSTING GOD	
CHAPTER 44 GOD'S SHARPEST SWORD	
CHAPTER 45 WINDOWS AND DOORS	
CHAPTER AS WINDOWS AND DOORS	p ±/3

CHAPTER 47 THE TRAIN LIFE	
CHAPTER 48 CONDEMNED BY OUR IDOLS	p 186
CHAPTER 49 THE CARPENTER	
CHAPTER 50 THE UPRIGHT CHRISTIAN	p 193
CHAPTER 51 REASON	p 195
CHAPTER 52 THE WALL	p 197
CHAPTER 53 GOD OUR FATHER	p 202
CHAPTER 54 THE LAW AND JESUS	p 208
CHAPTER 55 MAN'S STONE – A PARABLE	p 220
CHAPTER 56 THE GREEN PEA – A PARABLE	
CHAPTER 57 WHY ISLAM WAS AND STILL IS SO IMPORTANT TO GOD	p 230
CHAPTER 58 THE SEA OF LIFE	
CHAPTER 59 EVIL AND SIN	p 253
CHAPTER 60 T-SHIRTS AND SHIRT AND TIES	p 259
CHAPTER 61 THE WORLD AND THE HUMBLE	p 264
CHAPTER 62 THE TRADITIONS OF MAN	p 270
CHAPTER 63 TRUE COMMITMENT TO GOD	
CHAPTER 64 LISTENING TO THE PROMPTS OF GOD AND HIS ANGELS	p 292
CHAPTER 65 SUNDAY'S SERMON AGAIN	p 294
CHAPTER 66 THE OPINION OF ANGELS	p 306
CHAPTER 67 PUTTING GOD TO THE TEST	p 309
CHAPTER 68 ADRESS TO THE JEWS	
CHAPTER 69 ADRESS TO THE CHRISTIANS AND THE MUSLIMS	p 318
CHAPTER 70 ADRESS FROM GOD ABOUT THE ATHEISTS	p 325
CHAPTER 71 GOD OUR CREATOR WANTS SOLE WORSHIP	p 326
CHAPTER 72 PRAYER AND EMPTYING THE MIND	p 338
CHAPTER 73 GOD'S SOLE RULE AND DICTATORSHIP	p 347
CHAPTER 74 CALLS TO PRAYER AND THEIR IMPORTANCE	p 356
CHAPTER 75 WHIPPING OTHERS	
CHAPTER 76 A CONUNDRUM	
CHAPTER 77 GOD IS NOT FAR AWAY	р 369
CHAPTER 78 THE JEHOVAH'S WITNESS WHO GOT A SHOCK	
CHAPTER 79 BELIEVERS NEVER GIVE UP	
CHAPTER 80 THE CONSCIENCE OF THE SOUL AND GOD	
CHAPTER 81 GOD, I TRUST YOU	p 400
CHAPTER 82 FOLLOWING GOD	
CHAPTER 83 MY OWN OPINION	p 417
CHAPTER 84 THE SABBATH	
CHAPTER 85 WHY JESUS GOD'S MESSIAH IS GREATER THAN MUHAMMAD AND ALL THE PR	
CHAPTER 86 YOUR LAST CHANCE	-
CHAPTER 87 OTHER RELIGIONS	
CHAPTER 88 THOSE WHO NEVER TURN AROUND	
CHAPTER 89 CHRISTMAS 2019 WORSHIPPING GOD	•
CHAPTER 90 LORD OF MERCY, LORD OF COMPASSION, LORD OF WISDOM	
CHAPTER 91 CONCLUSION - THERE ARE DOOR SLAMMERS AND DOOR CLOSERS	n 487

# INTRODUCTION - THE BOOK OF ELIJAH

I no sooner had Book 5 typed up and I was returning to Book 2 to complete it, than God urged me to write on and when He does, you just do. So, here I am with Book 6, already about five hundred A4 size pages hand-written in a matter of months.

This Book and in fact, all of this series of Books are not meant to pat any lax religious amongst us on the backs, agreeing to their every whim, as so many modern 'angel people' do, allowing almost 'anything goes' to rule – No! It is sent from God to once again remind, strengthen, simplify and warn those who would listen.

The Law of Moses is strictly adhered to so as not to diminish a single Command and the Gospel message is heeded and continued. The reminding of the Qur'an in its almost cyclic wave-action is constantly tapped into for its sage advice and enlightening understandings of God's Way, which is unchanging and eternal, so we as humans had better get used to it; for, God is merely biding His time as He has already spoken about through the prophets of old from Adam to Muhammad.

I have not come to change anything but to further explain what is already available even if not written down before by man – for I have retrieved from God's Highest Heaven in spirit things unexplained until my coming. I was sent to "prepare and get ready" and so have I done and continue to do Amen. God and His Holy spirit are my Witnesses in this, so I have no boast but to give you what was given to me. Take it or leave it, the choice is yours!

# CHAPTER 1 A REVELATION: DEMONS CAN'T LIVE WITH HUMILITY

A few months ago, I was in a restaurant with my family for lunch, when a group of American tourists came in and sat in an adjoining table to us. I couldn't help but to notice the loud and unfearful manner in their speech. It was as if they were saying in unison, "We're Americans and proud of it and we will be loud if we like!" Then it suddenly came to me from above: "This is the Demon of America" and I wondered. I understood instantaneously from God what this meant, as I so often do, when He drips me in complete thought parcels of inspiration from Himself. This demon of America is not necessarily a bad thing — it's more an annoyance and inconvenience to others by its all too often brashness and din.

Once I noticed this, it's as if it recognised my noticing and suddenly, the Americans lowered the tone and vociferousness in their voices. Their cover was blown and they had to then act like normal people and respect each other's privacy and their want for respect and audibility. I thought of writing on this subject then but couldn't, as I first offered it back to God, as I always do, for His inspection and choosing Amen.

At five o clock this morning 1 December 2018, I awoke to this revelation and had to write it down now today and more was included on the subject. Firstly, God compares this scenario to one in a local schoolyard in an isolated area and a new boy joins the school. Because of the school's isolation and lack of change — a new boy is a strange phenomenon to the status quo and the class rule is disturbed slightly as the new boy is scrutinised and weighed up as a possible challenger to rule. The bullies or leaders in this class use all their ploys and tactics to rally together their understudies. They often ostracise the new addition and isolate him as one who is not welcome into 'their society'. Now, what exactly is their society?

Then God describes society's demons like roof tiles or slates that we so often hide under. So, the school group stands united together under the slate of isolation provided by a demon. This may seem strange – but it's not. Then, one boy who doesn't see eye to eye with the ruthlessness and narrowmindedness of the class bully, who always seems to be looking out from beneath the tile or slate, edges out to befriend the new boy. As he does, he realises he is going to be ostracised himself as he has now gone against

the status quo and has stepped out from under the protection of the gang who in fact remain under the slate which is a demon.

Adult human society is just the same and there are many, many slates/demons to walk under. Very often, we use these when we are in strange, unusual and different situations. Just like the American group in the restaurant – they were voicing their protection from their own demon, the Demon of America; so it permitted them to say subconsciously, "WE are Americans, yes, we are noisy but we are strong and we are united, so don't hurt or mess with us!" The demon accommodates this so well and so easily and the bigger the group, the noisier they so often get. The world has become almost saturated by this façade as TVs across the world boom out the American accent of the American demon. Amazingly, those prone to changing sides, or fitting in, or 'going with it', seem to readily just slip on in and fit under the 'protection' of these demons. For example, let's say a European man goes to America for work and he is easily swayed; he fits right on in and even takes up the American accent with gusto – "Yes, this is the life for me – I'm one of them, he says and joins hook, line and sinker.

Even closer to home, when young students go off to college for their first time, even though many have come from country areas with smaller slates to hide under – they now often find themselves isolated and that these no longer work, so they have to find a new one, or do they?

Many pretend they are busy, in a hurry, pre-occupied with an interesting lifestyle and put on their 'I'm important' faces, which in reality are more demons waiting as tiles to shelter the young student under, as he or she steps off the train in the big city. Fear often drives these things on and can quickly force us to run for cover under the nearest or most accommodating and available slate. Who ushers out the fear? Yes, Satan and his allies who use these 'brainless' demons as tools.

Now, let us look at all of this from the Almighty God's Point of View. He looks down from Heaven and all He Sees are rows and rows of roof tiles, slates and stones that us 'beetles' are hiding beneath with no Light getting through. He is disgusted and worried. We may ask, how can this world-wide problem be rectified? And it is so easy you wouldn't believe it! Call God!

As soon as we call Him, in our minds (in spirit) or aloud, He immediately Provides us with His Own Shelter and Protection but this is no stone or slate or roof tile. It is like a See-through dome of His Own Protection, like a forcefield but it also lets light and air in, so that we can breathe and grow strong for Him, for God. Satan hates these force-fields for he cannot penetrate them or influence what is within. Yes, God can permit Satan to test us through this by temptation in thought but once we call God again, he has no power. The demons stay well clear of these forcefields and are terrified of the Light within; yet, it's strange, the other people that the demons are sheltering cannot see it. They may recognise something strange alright, as their distant soul's conscience call them to "hark to this one!" But as they rely on protection from their demons, they can't put their fingers on this apparent strangeness around the true believer.

When the curtain on Judgement Day is taken back, they will see these strangers Shine and go, "Oh! So that's why they were strange! Why couldn't we see that in life?" And God will answer, "Because you were blind to them and blind to Me; deaf to them and deaf to Me; you sought other things for protection and neglected to find or even search for Me, Almighty God. You accepted darkness beneath stones, like beetles and insects hiding from the Sun and said, 'This is enough for us,' when you should have at least called Me for help. I would have Helped you as I have Helped these believers of Mine. But you settled for less. Yes, you settled for a secondary condition that is unworthy of Me. For I am God and I Made you in My Image and Likeness and if you had done the right thing, then, when I looked down from Heaven, I would have seen - beautiful beings all lit up and walking on top of the stones, tiles and slates and constantly communicating directly with Me for eternity. When your lives would have then been over – I would have taken you by the hands individually and welcomed you into My Heavens as like angels but even greater, just as I took Elijah the Prophet, and Jesus the Messiah up to Myself all those years ago. You would be alive for eternity, bodies and souls, spirits with minds and hearts, full of My Light in Heaven with Me. But you have chosen darkness and death and must thus await the Judgement to be resurrected. Yes, some of you call Me and I grant you Paradise after life but you could have had so much more. Seek My Protection all of you who believe,

for I am Almighty God and I See all and I am All Powerful and All Wise and I Created all things."

Remember people, there are many, many demons. Just think – football team supporters chanting in unison. How many of us seek support from our fellows and peers and like-minded friends? Yet, I tell you solemnly, not one of these will be of any use to you at the Judgement. Your only true friend is your Creator and if everyone befriended Him firstly, then, He would Orchestrate, Guide and Unite us as true children of His who always put Him first. You know, the strange thing is that this is the only way! Yes, this is the only way that anything ever works and can ever work – through God and the quicker we all realise this, the better for ourselves. There is no other way forward, I assure you! - so, why do we still run for the temporary and uninhabitable false shelter of demons? Be you Russian, Italian, Polish, American, English, Israelite, Arabic, Chinese, Japanese, Indian, Australian, etc, etc, when man gets into groups and uses phrases like, "We are such and such!" and "We are so and so!" is he or she, as an individual before God, their Creator, seeking His Will for them? Remember, you will not be Judged in a group as "We" but as a vulnerable child alone with no protectors other than Him, your God. It makes perfect sense to get to know Him now before it's all too late and all you actually need do is to call Him yourself - it is not hard! - "Call Me and I will answer you" (Qur'an 40:60).

Remember, there is no point turning up at the Judgement, saying, "WE are Americans!" or "We are Islamic militants!" or "We are Catholics, my family always went to church!" for God will say, "But, who are you?" This is the Word of God, the Lord Amen.

There are worse demons than these in God's Eyes. Those who go under the Name of God, yet do so for their own selfish ways, like those who say, "We are Muslims," yet are only so, so as they can have many wives and hoard great wealth saying that God has Blessed them and thus they only simulate Muhammad's ways in gest. Or the Jews who say, "We are Moses' people," just so as they can hoard great wealth and stand in judgement of others. God Sees straight through their ploys and Hates them all the more. What could be worse than a paedophile priest in our own supposedly holy Catholic church? Who is fooling who? It is for these very reasons that Jesus was

crucified – because he had been shown these very things from God and thus, he blew their cover wide open. The devil Satan and his demons hate to be shown up in the Light of Truth and Justice. Man has funny ways in believing or almost believing his own lies as he is backed up by these demons who agree with and try to make them look right. You often hear these doubters say to their fellows, "Am I not right in what I do?" If they were really right, God's Smile would be sufficient.

Those who live in humility before God, calling Him always, need none but God to second their ways Amen amen amen.

In Noah's time, from God's point of view and standing, the world looked pretty dark also, as God Looked down from Heaven on a dark sinful world where people walked beneath the dark slates and tiles of demons in pretence and heedlessness and in fact wilful defiance in the Face of God, their Maker and Creator. Is there any difference today, as even those of us who pretend that they are good and righteous, teach our children in the ways of evolution and Godlessness and even think themselves within their rights to murder innocent unborn children; they permit sodomy and adultery. They think kindness is humanising a dog by dressing it up and showering it with treats almost as a child, that they have chosen not to have as they may have interfered with 'their' lives and own selfish desires and motivations towards 'perfection of the self'. They stand in uproar at a man caught hunting a fox or badger (not that this is right) and jail him, while, they themselves divorce and re-divorce, swapping what children they do have as if they were excess baggage never to be shown true love or family values or taught to pray to God – yes, imagine! – teaching your children about God their Creator! "Oh no! teach them how to get a top-ranking position, job, salary and prestigious status in a Godless world." And this is what you are truly saying in fact, just wait till the Judgement Day! I only wish that some of you would have read the Qur'an where it details your promised demise, as you beg "Can we have another chance - please God?" and "This time, I will be different and think on You my friend," (see Qur'an 39:54-59). God may add, "My friend! When did this sudden friendship arise? - Do I need you? I think not!" Man, demon and devil and who or whatever disruptively influencing beings will all be tossed into Hell to burn for all time. Now is your chance people! Call God and really befriend Him Amen.

And I add, if God Sees nothing but darkness and people living under the shelter of demons, why would he send me as another prophet to heal and show you miracles? When, all you would do is lock me up and examine me scientifically, maybe even as a weapon of war with strange powers, when God alone Holds all power and He alone always will. Will you ever understand this? I must leave all in God's Hands and even to pray for you may be sinful in God's Eyes as He tries to Perfect and Teach those who are truly righteous and who live in Faith. And the reason I can say this is, even though Jesus tells us "to pray for our enemies" and even "love them" (see Matthew 5 v 44), God has told me how heedless of him you have become in your cosy little educated world. However, as cosy as you are, you only live by His Gift of life to you, as He once said to Enoch, "If I turn My Face away, all will perish" (The Forgotten Books of Eden, Enoch xxx iii 5). So, as God Teaches and Perfects me, already having made me Holy for Himself, He Tells me, "Don't bother praying for them, you won't change them – it's too late. They have already refused My Holy Spirit who has travelled the world and still witnesses all, over the last few years, to see who would accept God's true Light of Faith amen." So, before I pray for someone, I simply offer it up, their whole case, to God's Will. This way, He may try a little harder but ultimately, He already Knows who loves Him and who obeys Him and who takes joy in pleasing Him.

Believe it or not but He has already Known since the beginning of time, but He let things roll and has permitted time to pass and He has permitted certain angels and the Holy Spirit to see and witness this. As time passed by, their doubt in Him diminished and to this day, they would believe anything He Says will happen Amen. They are astounded by God's pre-told accuracy to them on whatever matter or case me be talked about beforehand and then as it unfolds it always happens as God had said it would Amen.

Just take a look today at all who hide under the almost global slate of social media and mobile phones. "I am important! I have a life! I have many things happening in my life!" Ask yourselves, how many of these so-called friends would actually visit you in hospital?

What of the man who revels in the intelligence God has given him by seeking knowledge – he says to himself, "I am a genius in my field of interest!" he wallows in self-glory. Many of today's Jews even think that intelligence and

personal genius are attributes to lust for. Yet, true Wisdom has nothing to do with these things. a simple shepherd can be the wisest man in the world if he heeds God and listens to Him. For all Wisdom is God's and the truly wise know that Wisdom is only borrowed from God and thus lent to us by Him, the Most-High. Yes, personal intelligence and talent may be given by God but unless they are firstly presented back to God for His Directing of them and thus used for God's Own Glory, then, they are worthless. And how the devil smiles and gloats when he recognises pride in humans, for he knows it is Godless and self-centred in most cases.

It's like the want to be genius, once he has achieved a certain goal, he says, "Oh yes, God is fine .... But not just yet – I'm busy! Oh yes, God is real and all of that, for Abraham was my ancestor and he met God ..... but physics and the study of stars and the universe are far more interesting and actually develop me as a genius. Oh, I am so wise! Someday I may even sit with God and advise Him on things!" All I say is, "Fool you are!"

And if you can't see this yet, what can I say? God needs no advisors, never has done and He never will. What He wants is humble believers who need Him for everything Amen.

### CHAPTER 2 CIRCUMCISION AND PUBIC HAIR:

For some time now, the thought of writing on circumcision has been tickling me. Now, by the Law, the eternal Law given to Moses, all Jews born as descendants of Abraham must be circumcised and all people who wish to become part of God's people also (see Genesis 17 v 10-14). When Paul, Christ's apostle to the gentiles, came to preach to us, he said, "The real Jew is he who is circumcised in the heart," which means to be "born of the spirit" and thus living in real faith sincerely before God (see Roman's 2 v 25-29, John 3 v 3-7).

This covenant between God and Abraham was first enacted in Genesis 17 v 9-14. Today, God tells me that if we look to Genesis 1 v 31, in the very beginning when God made man – He looked at His creation and was pleased with it or as others say, "He saw that it was good." You see, when God first Made man, man was in a state of perfection and God had no intention of ever circumcising us. Later, after sinning, God gave Abraham and his posterity the right to return to Himself and as a repentance and a sign of their sorrow at having went away from God, they were to circumcise themselves as a sign of meaning, as they were to feel pain, showing the reality of sin and their own sincerity. I could say that as time went on God decided with the coming of Christ that it was more important to be sincere in your heart than to be outwardly circumcised and to still remain a hypocrite, however, God's Law is eternal and God may well decide to physically circumcise all who are joined to His people at the Judgement, if He chooses to.

The fact remains that before Abraham and before the Law came to Moses, some uncircumcised men were saved, Noah, Enoch, even Adam, so were these uncircumcised men any less for it? God alone Knows.

It is reported that Muhammad personally said that pubic hair was not favourable on man. Now, if God at the Creation, said that He himself was "Pleased" (Genesis 1 v 31) with man as he was, even with pubic hair, why would He later change His Mind? Remember God is Immortal, Eternal and does not change ever (see Malachi 3 v 6, Qur'an 35:43), so God is the same today as He was before the creation and God never makes mistakes and never has made any – God is Perfect (see Matthew 5 v 48). It is us who make mistakes. So, even though Muhammad delivered the Qur'an from Gabriel

with God's Permission, it does not mention public hair or circumcision therein. Remember, Muhammad had opinion; Jesus had opinion and so had Moses and all the prophets, yet God's Word is eternal. Jesus openly declares this: If I testify on my own behalf what I say is not to be accepted as real proof" (John 5 v 31). So, even though many of Muhammad's sunnah and hadith are guidelines and make clear some of God's Laws, he also has opinion and thus cannot be taken as the Word of God. This is one reason why God made the Law given to Moses "for all time to come" (Deuteronomy 29 v 29), because man can reference it through time, to see if we are sliding away from the truth.

Remember also, God Gave man the Law and the Sabbath for his benefit. So, as the various degrees of Law and their relative importance have been handed out to humanity, no matter who we are, we must take benefit from them and remember, God Sees, Hears and Knows all. We cannot or must not just dismiss them Amen.

So, for a Jew it is still a sin to eat the meat of a camel by the eternal Law given to Moses (see Leviticus 11 v 1-47). For a Muslim, by the Qur'an it is alleviated (see Qur'an 22:36), as by God's wisdom, many Muslims are desert people and even though many Muslims believe that this Law was only a favour as such to Jacob for God's relief of his sciatica and may not have been in the original held in Heaven, God never makes mistakes and He is Perfect (see Psalm 19 v 7). So, are you saying that God made a mistake the first time, the same God who never changes? Well, if you do, prepare to be told the contrary at the Judgement. It is thus better to accept this change in the Qur'an as an alleviation from God in His Mercy, this way both Books can be upheld by both people without bringing any disfavour from God Himself Amen. It is still against the eternal Jewish Law given to Moses for a Jew to eat it. However, further away from the Law and the Qur'an is the relenting by the Gospel, given to the gentile Christians who may eat any unclean foods as long as they obey the fundamentals which are to worship God alone and to love one's neighbour as oneself. I have used the example of the Eskimo who eats raw seals flesh in the north pole region to survive who may still be a Christian. To the Jew, Muslim and modern Christian, this may seem animalistic. Now, what of the hypocrites who claim to be Jews, Muslims and Christians who are made to watch this kind-hearted Eskimo walk into the

Kingdom of Heaven at the Judgement whilst they are left out? Yes, they will cry, grind their teeth and pull out their hair as they writhe in jealousy and anger at not having lived their respective laws so as to please God, as they should have done in simplicity, humility, sincerity and love.

And this is why it is absolutely foolish and futile for a Muslim to say that he is more correct and righteous than a Jew by living the Qur'an, or a Christian to mock a Muslim for not showing the same respect and devotion to the Messiah Jesus even as the son of God, as he does, or a Jew to say that he is the only one who will be saved for being born of Abraham. No! you must all please God and God Sees all hearts and in fact, God Tests all hearts in His Own Way every day without any need of correction from man, whatever he be, nor angel either (see Jeremiah 17 v 10, Proverbs 17 v 3). The Qur'an actually mentions this fact by saying that Jews and Christians must live their own respective Books to have any say (see Qur'an 5:43-48, 68-69).

I must add that for those who can see, there are lessons in all the Books of God for all to learn from right across the board and to be lived and thus put into practice before God who is Witness to all things amen.

There are also the two common and fundamental Laws to all and these are most important: 1. To worship God alone, the Lord the Creator, the One Jesus calls "My Father and my God" (John 20 v 17) and 2. To love each other as ourselves Amen amen amen. These are the common ground rules for all who will be Judged worthy by God of being included among His everlasting people (see Deuteronomy 6 v 4-5, Leviticus 19 v 18, Mark 12 v 29-31, Qur'an 39: 10-11, 103:2-3). So, if a Christian priest decides to take it upon himself to convert all Muslims and Jews to his way of thinking and tells them that they must worship Jesus as part of the trinity of God, he himself will be checked, Judged and held responsible for breaking one of the two fundamental Laws given to all by Moses, Jesus and Muhammad and indeed all the Prophets of God, which is to "worship the Lord our God alone" our Father and Creator and not Jesus who himself said clearly of God the Father, "The One who alone is God" (John 5 v 44) and who is the Messiah to us or in other Words God's chosen leader for us. God will hand out any extra rewards and awards at the Judgement to whom He so wishes. We have gone so far away from these two fundamental Laws, that many modern Catholic priests would argue that if you don't pray to Mary, that you are under Satan's influence. How blind they are! Where in the Torah, Gospel, entire Bible or Qur'an does it say by God's Word to pray to Mary or any saint? When you see the folly of your ways at the Judgement, you will kick yourselves, for these inventions and carrying on of handed-down traditions which play no part in God's simple "life-giving commandments" to us all. In fact, the contrary is taught in Leviticus 20 v 27, 19 v 31 that we must not contact spirits of the dead or do so through mediums either, or even seek advice of people who do Amen. Keep things simple! Obey God's simple Laws designed for our own benefits. And truly worship God alone and love your neighbour as yourself. Every Commandment of God is actually directly attached to these two Laws and thus can be truly compared to the two uprights of a ladder with all the rungs attached to both between. So, praying to saints and worse, in fact worshipping them, which is seen by God even if you say you don't, breaks these simple Laws; for one, it is contacting a spirit of the dead and two, we must worship the Lord our God and only Him amen (Exodus 20 v 3, Deuteronomy 5 v 7, 6 v 13, Matthew 4 v 10). To talk to Jesus or Elijah or even Enoch is not technically a sin by the Law for these are not dead but why dare God so much when one can speak directly with Him always, He who Sees, Hears and Knows all? And if God Chooses to, He can permit who he wants to hear or witness whatever He chooses to allow, for God orchestrates Jesus still to this day, everything he does and ever will do – remember Jesus own words, "I always do what pleases Him" and "I can do nothing on my own authority" (John 8 v 28-29, 5 v 30-31, 12 v 49). It truly is simple! Why must man complicate?

I must also mention that the patient true believer often puts up with mistreatments for the sake of God's Laws and indeed God truly Sees and Records all of these things, as endurance and patient testing as putting up with a modern opinionated, arrogant and argumentative wife for the sake of his children, peace and more importantly God's divorce Laws, as God clearly states His dislike of divorce in Malachi 2 v 13-16 saying, "I Hate divorce." God will reward him if He Wills with many wives in the New Age – that of the Messiah Jesus, as king, after the day of Judgement.

As I watch a wildlife programme on tv today, I can't help but to think of the humble believer, who remains patient to God's cause, often having found

themselves in poverty or at least, not in great wealth and comfort in life. When he sees the wealthy today who jet off to many foreign lands on holidays and let's say, he has a great interest in wildlife himself and may wish deep down to be able to see these places and things someday but leaves it to God and remains patient. In the New Age, God may permit groups of people to go to these places with angels as guides to see such wildlife closeup with no fear, as God's Light will be in them and will surround them. These animals will thus not be afraid of man as he gets close to study them. God may even permit man to travel with the angels within even an ant's nest to see them close-up and how they operate. I tell you this is only two examples of what is to come. God has foreseen and already planned and prepared all these things but for now, in life, it is fitting for us to concentrate on Him and His Will for us as we are still in testing. Keep things simple! - yes, worship God alone and keep in constant contact with Him and in doing this, He will Teach you Himself how to love your neighbour and how to have faith, patience, kindness and love Amen.

Glory be to God Amen.

### **CHAPTER 3 GOD AND HIS PROPHET:**

God said to his prophet, "You have overcome shame for Me, My friend," and the prophet replied, "You have been very real for me, my God."

It is like this with people who refuse to listen to a prophet of God: A large sheet of metal hangs below an old bridge, held up by a rope. Many people shelter beneath this bridge for lunch, to chat or for shelter from the rain. Then one day, God said to the prophet, "Go down to the bridge and warn the people that the rope is frayed and is ready to snap and the sheet of metal will fall. So, he did. The first time he went down, he said, "People, God has told me the rope is going to snap and the huge metal sheet is going to fall — it is no longer safe to shelter here." Now, a few moved out and looked up at the metal sheet and the rope. Some said, "Looks alright to me!" Many returned heedless of his words.

The prophet returned to God and told Him, "I spoke softly and in a moderate explanatory tone and fashion; I thought they would understand but they didn't listen." "Go down again," said God, "and this time shout at them and warn them sternly." So, he did and this time they laughed at him. "You don't believe in all that God stuff still, do you? That is old fashioned rubbish talk." "What?" replied the prophet, "God cares for you – He loves you and doesn't want to see you hurt yourselves – Please! I implore you! This is for your own good." "You fool!" they replied, "There is no such thing as God and that bridge has always sheltered us; my father and grandfather sheltered here, just as we do and for your information, will continue to – now clear off, you old crackpot!"

The prophet returned dismayed to God. God comforted him and said, "My friend, I told you before I sent you that they would not listen," and with that, "Crash! Bang! Explosion!" as the huge twenty-ton metal sheet fell and killed all under the bridge, even the prophet's wife.

As their spirits left their bodies with souls attached, they all headed upwards to be met by many angels, all shaking their heads in wonder at their heedlessness and foolish disregard for God's warning. They asked them, "Why didn't you heed the prophet's message?" One replied, "That prophet was very soft-spoken and wouldn't move a sheep with his tone and manner

– he wasn't believable!" Another spoke up, "Well, I thought he was the opposite – a nut-job, he went crazy one day and I wasn't heeding a crazy religious freak!" Then, the prophet's wife spoke, "He was always vague and distanced from ordinary people – I could never understand a word he said, especially when he'd start raving about God, religion and the End. How could you believe such a man? – he couldn't even hold down a real job and held no status in our society. If I hadn't worked so hard – well!" Then, the angels answered, "But you are all dead and God does not wish to speak with you at all." Then the angels pointed towards the distance – "Look! See! He is with the prophet – see that distant beautiful Light that surrounds them both – God is pleased with him!"

"But what are we to do?" they asked in unison. They angels shrugged their shoulders in un-answering wonder, "But you didn't believe in God, did you?"

Then, a Mighty voice from above spoke out: "You will await the Great Judgement of God and receive punishment for your heedless ways."

The prophet's wife screamed out, "But I was good – I lived a good life – I always thought of others."

A Mighty voice replied, "Goodness has nothing to do with Faith in God – true faith in God leads to Him and then, He leads to true goodness."

"What about Jesus?" "You must still await My Judgement – My Word is Final."

God turned to the prophet and said, "Write all this down as a record against them and a warning to others – but I tell you now, even if they read it and are given the hindsight of others' failures, they still will not believe."

As the local priest picked up the Book and came to these words, he had already said, "That couldn't be right – for Jesus is God – no, this man is a false prophet."

The Muslim Imam read them also and before he had arrived at these words, he had already said, "What a wonderful description of Muhammad, the seal of the prophets, the last prophet!" God turned to His prophet and said, "Is your name Muhammad, my friend?" "No, my Lord it is not." Then God

replied, "You have read the Qur'an and you have read therein that I choose my messengers as I please?" "Yes, Lord, I have, many times therein." "And yet, how many Muslims have swallowed the ambiguity of Muhammad as being the last prophet? Did I not say in My Gospel, that I would send Elijah to get everything ready?" "You did my Lord, I know the place." "Are you Elijah my prophet?" "I don't think so Lord, but Jesus said that Elijah was John the Baptist (Matthew 11 v 14) even though John himself denied knowing this (John 1 v 21)." "Well then, you are!" ....... "You need not understand to obey My will – for I am the Lord your God and I do as I please. I care not for the whims of man, of any man, for I am Wise and Know what I am about and what is My purpose. I am God, there is no other god."

A Jew sneaked a read of this Book and before he got to these words, he had thought "But this cannot be, for Elijah is an old man now."

Then one day Jesus met the prophet of God, knelt before him, held his hand and said, "Thank you my brother, thank you for you have done the Will of God my Father – thankyou again, my friend. Against all the odds, we have succeeded before God and have made Him happy. See how pleased He is – thankyou Alan for pleasing my Father, my God." I looked to Jesus and asked, "What do I do?" ""Nothing" he replied, "Just do as you are doing, obeying and pleasing my Father – for He is God, there is no other god Amen."

Elijah, from the third Heaven speaks, "You write in my name; you speak in my name, just as John spoke before, but you are greater than I, I tell you this – you are. You know that you have retrieved what has never been retrieved before, from the Highest Heaven; God's Holy spirit is a witness to this and has told us so. Bless you my son for I am the father of Israel." I answer, "Elijah, Jesus said, 'You must not call anyone on earth "Father" because you have only one Father in Heaven.' Why do you do this?" "Who can teach in Heaven? That is why my friend, you are greater than I, for you have absorbed the Word of God into your heart and you are pure my brother – and before you correct me, for not being a full brother in Christ, for I am not, I call you my brother in Faith, as one before God. I am honoured to serve in your presence Amen."

### **CHAPTER 4 PURGATORY:**

For many years now, almost nightly, I enter another world in the dream state – very similar to what is in reality but slightly different. I meet people, many whom I know in life and they seem to have their shackles removed. It's like they are living as they would like to. However, many seem to me, like they are totally lost and Godless, as his Name is never mentioned therein. One group seem to live as carefree rebel types, drinkers and smokers, or hippy types, or pub types who don't seem to care about anything and are in fact, even more boisterous than they are in life. Another group seem very organised and business like as if they have everything they could possibly want from life and are living a successful dream. For one, it may be running his own shop or business.

However, it's as if God is showing me the conditional side to people, some of whom, I know in life. It's like, if the shackles of life's restrictions were removed, this is how they would truly live. Some wild and carefree and some organised, orderly and business like in their manner – yet, all are Godless. It's like they have paid no heed or placed any true value on having a relationship with God at all. It's like they have never even thought that this could possibly have any value at all; so, they have neglected to include it in their lives. And I can see that there is something gravely amiss but I am not permitted to tell them, for God Knows they would either pay no heed or not understand what I was talking about. The frightening thing is that some of these, in life today, look like they have everything solved in real life too, and others in fact listen to them and respect them greatly. The rebel types in real life are often very opinionated, even in public bars, on almost every subject and can advise many on what to do in any situation. The orderly type in life seem to keep their heads to the grindstone and work or busy themselves every hour that God gives them. Some look up to these as models in society and can even compare them to saints as they appear humble, hardworking and even prayerful. But the fact is, even if they do go to church, it is merely to tick another box of correct pattern living. There is no real Faith or relationship with God, the One, the Living Creator of all.

What answer can I give to any of you if you find yourselves in any of these groups? Well, simply, call God and ask Him to be real for you and to guide

you to awareness of Himself. Once you arrive at this, then, Scripture makes sense Amen.

Also, some of these I meet there have also passed into death and still seem like they are searching for something and thus missing it and seem lost. Life is for finding God – do not leave it until it is too late!

God is the Potter and we are the clay; He moulds us and produces something beautiful when we permit Him to. What of the man who won't permit the Potter's touch? Yes, he still remains a blob of mud!

As I type and edit today, God permits an explanation as to why some of these things happen as they do: You see, when we sleep our souls are taken by God and our souls contain the conscience. Thus, when we sleep God can test our spirits with minds as to the conditional and to what we are attracted to etc. As soon as we awake again, our souls with conscience returns and points out to us the error of our 'dreamy ways.' This can also explain somewhat as to man having wet dreams and to their sinful nature (see Leviticus 15 v 16), felt when we awake by the reminding conscience of our souls amen. This also explains somewhat the Qur'an's utterance that "God takes souls at the time of death and the souls of the living while they sleep" (Qur'an 39:42). The fact remains and the difference between death and sleep is that God also takes the spirit with soul at death. The spirit contains the mind and the heart is basically the doorway between soul and spirit and also the receiving vessel for God's Word so as understanding can be reached, so in death all that is left behind is our bodies or soil.

Remember also, that this is not our final state in death, as many would have you believe. No! our complete state is as Adam was in the Garden of Eden and as Jesus is today, body, soul, spirit with mind and heart all perfected by God to our awarded state and rank from life amen. And just for your extra information, Adam would never have died if he hadn't sinned Amen.

### CHAPTER 5 THE MODERN MUSLIM MAN:

I give you an example just to relate how silly and far-fetched tradition has taken some of you. I have a Muslim friend, whose wife has a sore knee; yet, when I offered her a lift to town one wet morning in my van to help her out, she blatantly refused — why? I know it's because her husband, my 'friend' wouldn't allow it but is this really written about in the Qur'an. He calls me, "My brother, my friend," yet, he wouldn't trust me as far as he'd throw me! Now, he can twist the Qur'an to say, he trusts no one born a Christian, but why falsely call me his brother?

Just think, if Jesus returned and said to his wife, "Come, let me lay my hands upon you to heal that leg of yours by God's Power," would her husband say, "No Jesus, you cannot touch my wife"? Would he permit Muhammad to bless her by laying his right hand upon her? Or would he say, "Let's wait for Allah in Person to come and heal her at the Judgement – she can suffer until then"? if this Muslim had enough money, would he permit another modern Muslim doctor to operate on her to fix her knee? I tell you – look at yourself! Look at your trust in God and your trust in your brothers! Do you really believe that God can protect your wife from disaster? And if you can answer this in truth, do you really believe in God at all? For faith without trust is worthless and useless amen. Many men in this world almost believe their own lies and tell themselves, "I have great faith in God," but when the first hick-up comes their way, they run in fear.

I tell you people, as a precursor to Jesus' return, all of these silly rules and follies that you have invented and carried on as traditions, as if they were truths from the Living God, they will all be thrown away. You Muslims say, "What you gain in life is what you have in the Hereafter or eternity." How are you going to 'lose' these rules you have brought from life with you – if they are not acceptable to God? — will you too have to wait till the Judgement Day so as you can be forgiven and these things can be rectified? - for they will not and cannot be carried forward into the Kingdom of God or the Hereafter, as you call it. For within the Walls of God's Kingdom is no sin, nor mistakes, nor foolish traditions, no but truth and love and trust. I tell you this now, so you will know it before the time comes; so, you know that it is you who must change and not God — for he is Perfect already amen.

There is also the pain and suffering that you have put your wives through in life to deal with and you know yourselves that the "skin of a date stone" does not escape God's View (see Qur'an 4:49). He records and Weighs everything. So, would you like seventy years of a sore knee? If you want to enter God's Kingdom Muslims and it was designed firstly for the Jews, then Christians and then you Muslims, then, may I warn you all against trying to carry in the extra baggage of tradition and personal doubts, fears and sins Amen. And those of you who swagger through life saying, "We are Muslims, we are the best of people, we are the best community singled out among mankind," what will happen if you see Muhammad standing next to Jesus and shaking his head as you approach, saying to him, "Is this man a real Muslim Jesus? – No love! No true faith! No respect for other people! Hmm?"

So I tell you, just as the Qur'an predicts the righteous call of the girls who were buried alive just for being born girls among the desert Arabs (see Qur'an 81: 8-9) at the Judgement, so will you be questioned for such traditions as forbidding young girls from touching young boys in schoolyard games and the likes. Is this to protect the girls or the evil eye? – that evil, lusting eye that has to leer and change the rules so it can be kept. Jesus has already told you all what you would be better off doing with that eye, if you care to read it (Matthew 18 v 9) and as for distancing one young child from the Messiah and his peaceful, honest, loving, trusting and God abiding and obeying ways, well, there has also been a place prepared for you (see Matthew 18 v 6-9) amen. Just think, can you honestly picture a Heavenly Kingdom and Jesus, the

Messiah, at the helm and women and young girls still covered up and sweating from over-heat, just for sheer 'enjoyment'? (Yes, irony!) But truly, can you? No, you can't, if you are honest. You see, no sin can abide in Heaven and thus it is the lusting eye and its holder with its sinful adulterous heart that will be left out and not the innocent children amen. You have full life times to lose that eye and if you truly obey the Qur'an 24:30 and 7:200-201, you will offer every adulterous thought up to God for His disposal before they end and thus His Teaching and Purification of your hearts will already be complete. The Kingdom of Heaven is and always will be a Jewish society lived in the Laws of Moses with kindness and love all around and no sign nor distraction of man's sinful traditions at all, for they will be burning in Hell and those who wish to hold onto them and who have put them before God and his Messiah, will be joined with them, no matter who, Christian, Jew or Muslim, priest, prophet, disciple of Jesus, saint or even angel or Heavenly being.

The Qur'an does not even mention many of these inventions of yours, but it does mention the inventions and falsehoods of those who went before and how they will be dealt with at the Great Judgement (see Qur'an 4:50-56). I tell you all, as Christ's precursor, "Do now on earth what you would like done in Heaven!" So, for a modern world person who calls for abortion, can he or she really picture this in the Kingdom of God when God abhors all murder (see Exodus 20 v 13)? No! you can't. Can you truly picture a gay wedding when God abhors sodomy and same sex sexual relations (see Leviticus 18 v 22, 20 v 13)? Are you dreaming people? What kind of Messiah do you truly expect? Let me tell you, Jesus still upholds every single Law of Moses and always will, as he clearly and explicitly states in Matthew 5 v 17-20, so you haven't a leg to stand on. Jesus or God hasn't changed the rules and thus have not become more liberal and modern in their views as even many modern 'angel people' would have you believe. I have read many of these books from supposed people who converse with angels and spirits and even God and I assure you that unless they keep every Jewish Law as Moses gave them, then they are all frauds and I fear that the prophecies given by Jesus' disciples, who were under the control of God's Holy Spirit, are in fact happening today in this same modern and sinful world Amen (see 1 John 4 v 1-6, 1 Timothy 4 v 1-5, 2 Timothy 3 v 1 - 4 v 8, Jude v 3-23).

Let us examine another few possibilities: can you picture polygamy and thus a man with more than one wife? Yes, why not if this is the Will of God? For, God may wish to populate His Kingdom with children who have never known sin and thus, who will remain innocent forever. For our time of testing will be truly over forever by then and those born in the Kingdom of God will remain innocent. They will never be able to receive the High honours that we can still today in life; yet, they will be born. For, how else is the Messiah Jesus to "see his own descendants"? and how else "Will he live among honourable men" who have come through the test of life (see Isaiah 53 v 10-12)? God permitted polygamy in His eternal Law so why change it? It is our sinful attachments to this innocent practice that has made this sound perverted Amen. Thus, in the Kingdom of God, a man may have a few wives if God permits him to by His Will, but the man will never sleep with them together as in orgy practice. No! for this is sinful before God. So, I suggest if you find any sinful thoughts flooding in as to your perversions being fulfilled, think again! However, normal sexual relations between a man and his wife and foreplay are all perfectly normal before the God of Israel amen and will be so for all time to come amen.

I assure you, just as the Qur'an tells of the difficulty in converting the desert Arabs to true faith, so I tell you, that many modern Muslims, or should I say, those who call themselves Muslims, are still just as difficult to convert from tradition to true Faith. They may swear allegiances to Muhammad, his sunnah and hadith but would they recognise the true Muhammad or the true Messiah if they came incognito? Would you still not hold onto every last detail of your individual traditions as Jesus is sent to hand out God's justice? Ask yourselves these things in seriousness; for I do not want to see one of you lost – alas, you do need change in many of your ways. If Jesus has sent me ahead of himself to give you a chance to change, would you listen? Or would you crucify me as a rebellious Christian and twist the Words in the Qur'an to say, "Do not take the Christians as your allies" (Qur'an 5:51)? Remember, Jesus is a Christian; he founded Christianity. Remember, Jesus is a Jew, he was and still is forever, for he obeys and always will all the Law of Moses. Remember, Jesus is a Muslim, for he is devoted totally to God and His Will and he does not break any Qur'anic Law by living a fully Jewish life, but he also does not and will not respect the traditions of man over God's Truth.

Jesus proved this as he once said to possibly his closest friend on earth bar God, Peter his first apostle, "Get away from me Satan for these thoughts are not the thoughts of God but of man" (Matthew 16 v 23). If Jesus would condemn Peter, for not respecting and obeying God in every Word, thought and action, so, I tell you, he will not accept you and if this means every single person alive on earth at his coming for the Judgement of God, then, so it will be – you will be destroyed.

Yes, God accepts repentance and forgives and permits man to change but the time for these things is now, right now! right now in life while you still can. Try saying, "Ah sure Jesus, I was really your friend!" or try saying, "Sure, I am one of Muhammad's – a true believer!" the answer will still be the same, "Get away from me, I don't know you." As God's angels gather the sinful and evil ones among us, for burning in Hell, many will shout, "Jesus, I was your friend – remember me."

And I tell you sinful and evil Muslims, who have never obeyed the Qur'an or held love in your hearts for God and His Just ways; evil, spiteful and rebellious Jews who seek knowledge as your true god and even Christian priests who have turned people away from finding and praying to the Living God, pointing them towards saints and relics and idols and even Jesus as a god – you will all be rejected by the Messiah Jesus and the Living God Almighty amen.

Worship God alone. Find Him! Call Him! Seek His eternal and loving Guidance! And love your neighbour as yourself by doing good deeds for them Amen.

The Qur'an can sometimes be left open to twisting and changing its true meaning for personal reasons – but this is included in its verses as deliberate so as to attract the perverse at heart (see Qur'an 3:7). Those who truly believe will love what is truly good as God will already have purified their hearts – these are the ones who just love good; they love truth; they love God. They hate violence and unrest, sin and evil and just inwardly smile as justice is upheld – not revenge, no! but when justice and peace reign. Just think, if God allowed many of you into Heaven without change, how could you live therein? As a Muslim, how could you still cover up all women and girls and forbid human touch? How could you still secretly resent Jews and Christians just for being so? What would happen if Jesus, a true Christian and

Jew came close? Do you think, by God's Power, that he would not know and feel your secret hatreds? Heaven will not accept and cannot permit hatred within its walls. For within its walls is God's Holy Light and the Lights of Heaven reside therein. As God calls for the Lights to be shone, your darkness would be exposed and you would instantly burn up or be thrown out into Hell Amen.

As the Qur'an so wisely says about the disbelievers: "How will this (sudden) faith benefit them?" (Qur'an 44:13). So, I say to you, as a precursor to what will be when the Christ rules on his return, under God the Almighty, who alone is God and who alone is All Knowing: Change now! for you will enter Judgement as you are now and not what you dream or think in your imaginations. So, if you dream that you are a friend of Muhammad's, yet you live tradition over kindness – then you are a hypocrite, even if Muhammad liked you personally – for "God alone is the Judge of all men" (see Psalm 75 v 2, 94 v 2) and Jesus will mete it out (see Isaiah 9 v 7, 11 v 2-5, 42 v 1-9, Daniel 7 v 13-14).

So also if you are a Christian priest who dreams that you are a friend of Jesus, yet you don't know or want to know God or in fact find no need for Him as Jesus and Mary seem to fill your needs and you tell others to pray to Mary and to behold and worship Jesus as God, then you too are a hypocrite who is blind to God's Gospel sent through Jesus.

If you are a Jew, who by pride, arrogance and folly stands up to correct God, even on His Choice of Messiah, then, you too will be cut down Amen.

I tell you all these things as the previous prophets have done, so as you may have a chance to change, so as you have been given a warning and a reminder on how to act. Do it! Do these things! And most important of all and the only truly necessary thing is: Call God!

Have you ever tried to herd sheep? Well picture a path in a field and a shepherd is sent to turn them towards the path and away from the cliffs at the field's edge. As he does so or tries to, the sheep run towards the path, cross it and head towards the other side, towards the other cliff edge. It is the same with the Torah as the path and the centre of the field. The sheep strayed. The Gospel was sent to turn them back but many overran the path

turning to idolatry and relic hunting. The Qur'an was then sent to turn them back the other way and still they overrun the path and turn to tradition again.

Jesus tried to teach us that within each person lies the Kingdom of Heaven, if they permit God to live within and through them. So, technically speaking, at the Judgement, they will already feel all they need to feel, as it will already be within themselves. Yes, God may shine His Light and reveal these things as then visible but if they are not there, then, how can we then find or get them? We can't!

So, if you carry tradition and falsehoods into the Day of Judgement within yourself instead of truth – real truth, then, what else can you expect? This is why I say, live your lives today as if you were in Heaven already, seeking God's Guidance always of course – so you will have little to lose or change or even find at the Great Judgement of God.

Why do you think Muhammad tells of those who attain high rank don't even tell small lies or don't fool about in speech, telling fibs, even jokingly? And why would a true believer in God have any use for swearing or cursing or using foul language? For one, he cannot know what tomorrow may bring, by the Will of God and secondly, is God's Own Blessing or Curse not enough without your needing to add to it? And thirdly, would you like to see Heaven overrun with loud and foul language? Forgive, pray for and show patience, kindness and love where you can to all within God's creation, for He will Judge as He Alone Sees fit to Amen.

I finish with one thing, if Muslims are to believe in, listen to, heed and obey Jesus on his return, why do you not familiarise yourselves with the Words in the Gospels, as Jesus said, "Heaven and earth will disappear but my Words (from God) will last forever" (Matthew 24 v 35, John 5 v 30-31). So, I urge you to familiarise yourselves with the Gospel and Torah, so as you may understand better the Qur'an and why there was the need for God to send the Gospel through Jesus for all people. I, as a Christian, totally understand, thanks to God, that I must worship Him alone, the Creator of all things and not Jesus, as the Qur'an reminds me to do. As I told my Muslim friend yesterday, "If you have Gospel, Torah and Qur'an, you are like a house with three good coats of plaster. If you have only one – you have only one." Amen.

### CHAPTER 6 MAN IN THE HOLY SPIRIT:

Yesterday, God permitted certain angels to surround me. I felt like I was being tested. I didn't really like it, as I sensed their resemblance to Satan. Now, suppose one of them, when I was at my weakest, shouts to me, "Pray!" and gives no further enhancement of his order to explain its meaning. Immediately, as I always do, I turned to God, "Father, what's this all about? Don't I pray to You?" God kept very silent and allowed things to continue until today, this evening, just a while ago, and He has come close again and I feel secure in Him once again. He explains: "If an angel looks down and does not see you physically and verbally praying, he may worry slightly; for, he knows not the Spirit," yes the Holy Spirit, in which I pray almost 24 hours a day, in my sleeping and in my waking, as God permits; I am in constant contact with God for God's Holy Spirit resides in me eternally now. The angel cannot only not see this but knows nothing of the Spirit himself. It may seem hard to believe but it's true, man in the Spirit, can be closer to God than the angels. This can all be seen by God and His Holy witness, the Holy Spirit himself and the Higher Torshon, who reside in God's Own Light (in Orange) in the Highest Heaven. Some angels, because they have seen God, think that they are in the Highest Heaven but are not and are in the Red Light Heaven or below. God will show this openly at the Judgement. Why do I write this? Well, as the same angel returned this evening, the one who said, "Pray," well, I was not in weakness today, as yesterday, and God and His Spirit was within me and through me and beside me in a stronger way and as the angel looked down, still inquisitive to my rejection of his order - I added, with God's Will, "Angel, if a man prays in the Spirit to God and is unseen to you and if God gives him 40 litres of spiritual water for himself when only 2 would suffice should you not be asking God, why He doesn't permit my sharing the other 38 litres? If you really knew the Spirit, you would not be asking me to pray physically and verbally, when these bring no water but a little drip for the individual one who is praying for his or her individual little plants of Faith. Because you are an angel, yet don't see and know everything of God's, does not give you the right to order me in areas that you know little about. Had you asked God yourself and parked your stubborn nature, He may have explained and even shown these things to you. If you remain in your stubborn ways, you may regret this at the Judgement as God will prove me right. So, I say to you and before I do say anything – let me firstly offer it up to God to see does He approve firstly, as you should have done. "This is fine," is the answer – so, I say to you angel friend, "Pray."

Last night in bed, God gave me much understanding of Himself in the Spirit and how He sometimes can appear weak in this State, as He Made me remember a case that I already have explained in a previous Book how He was once Present in Spirit that day over twenty years ago in the car with a woman who sinned in the Spirit. God appeared weak that day, but I still chose Him over the strength that God had permitted to be shown through the sinful woman and in this test from God, I proved myself to God, which showed Him my strength to choose Him over sin and humanity and whatever other evil forces God had permitted to be present there also amen. (Note: as I edit, I will quickly refresh your minds of this happening: over twenty years ago, nearer to thirty, I was working with a woman and was in a car with her as she was driving. Back then, I was far weaker in Spirit and of a lower Heavenly rank, as God had not yet fully Made me Holy for Himself and thus was still in the process of purifying me in the Spirit. Anyways, God permitted an evil spirit to enter the presence of us both and she, not having true Faith, blamed me for it and thus called out in the Spirit, speaking as she did in the Holy Spirit, she called my name as if I was to blame and thus she was openly challenging me in the Spirit to desist and step down below her, so as she could remain stronger in Spirit than me. She was my boss you see at work, but human rules and status do not stand up in God's Holy Spirit and within it, God alone rules. If she had done the right thing, feeling a threat from another spiritual force, she would have called out to God even in private, in her mind, in spirit. Most human beings are aware of the Spirit but fob it off as imagination or personal head space etc. However, once she spoke in the Holy Spirit, or in other words tried to cross the divide between beings without God's consent, she broke the Laws of Holiness and Sanctity. This is an eternal sin and can never be forgiven, as Jesus describes in the Gospel about the Pharisees who said that it was an evil spirit that was working and authorising his miracles and speech (see Matthew 12 v 22-32 especially v 32). Thus, people who commit witchcraft or try to affect another human spirit, sin in spirit. They may think that nobody sees them or hears them but God Sees and Hears and Knows all things. So, this woman tried to speak to me and

even command me in the spirit, in her mind, thinking that I would not hear her and just desist. It is possible that this woman had practiced this already on others who bowed to her apparent strength in the spirit. However, God had already trained me in these things and was using this both as a teaching exercise and a test on my willingness to choose Him and put Him first. That day, I had to fight in spirit for God. I didn't actually do anything but remained firm as the evil spirit present wrestled with my spirit to try to get me to give up on God and he had a willing witness in his she carrier. I could have said out loud there and then, "Stop the car and let me out you witch." But I did not know anything of witchcraft or sinning in the Spirit back then, but I sure felt uncomfortable. That day, it was God's Will that I stay and fight for Him as He, Himself appeared weak to me or maybe He just stepped back a little. I don't fully know but God will explain all at the Judgement. I do not pray for such who sin in the Spirit, for I know that they have done a terrible thing that is truly evil and truly hurtful to God and His Holiness. God does not teach everyone in the Spirit or even make them fully aware, for it is a dangerous thing to meddle with. You see, if this Godless woman was allowed to develop her use of the Spirit for her own selfish reasons, then, she would use it to boss other simple and humble and unknowing spirits. She may even think that this is man's evolutionary progress and ability to communicate telepathically. But, in this, there would reign chaos. For without God to control and orchestrate this dangerous process, Hell on earth would be. So, I tell you that every spiritual chat you may have in your own mind even, with an angel or God's Holy Spirit, a devil or a demon or any other person or being should firstly be put to God and done in His full Awareness and Presence. Thus, can God decipher and advise. I tell you people this thing was happening on the earth and was getting worse until God sent me to battle with it. The Holy Spirit resides in me and thus any who try this in my presence are immediately damned if God permits. So, because the soul is universally in God's Holy Light and the Holy Spirit has already gone out to all in the world recently, all have been warned against this evil practice, I assure you, so no longer can plead innocence to its sinful and evil doing. Once again, the simple answer in all of this is: Call God! The Qur'an puts this very nicely indeed, "If a prompting from Satan should stir you, seek refuge with God: He is the All Hearing and the All Knowing" (Qur'an 41:36, see also 7:200-201). I tell you so Christians, who may attempt meddling in the Spirit, it would have been much

better for you had you opened the Qur'an, read it and heeded these words than to come before God pleading that you were a Christian and believed in Jesus Christ. God is no fool and neither is Jesus, for God has also trained Jesus in the ways of the Spirit and in fact God's Holy Spirit and His Holy Torshon are witnesses to all of these things in the Spirit Amen.)

God has given me a parable about this and he explained that even if an angel in Heaven was to sin in the Spirit and think himself greater than the Holy Spirit, it is merely like a man who was on a cliff edge and who picked up a rock to throw down on someone below him on a lower shelf. However, what he did not know was that God had fastened this rock to a string that was connected to a far greater rock above himself already balancing on its fulcrum and ready to fall with the slightest disturbance. As he laughed at his thrown rock as it neared its target, suddenly, before it hit it, the string stretched taught and sprang backwards as it had reached its full length. Before the thrower had the word, "What?" uttered, the larger rock was on its way down, much faster than the first one, as it was heavier and had been jerked off its position into motion. What a surprise he received! Yes, as he himself was flattened on the cliff edge. On hearing the commotion, the innocent original target jumped out of the way as all came crashing down amen.

As God oozed out so much to understand, I thought, "At this rate, wow! I could be here a long time just listening to God and understanding Him," and then, I thought of all those who have never even started, "Wow! What you are missing out on!"

Then, the thought came, "If God gives you so much, why not ask Him something that you would really like to know personally?" And before I even tried to answer, God Himself answered for me, "All these questions that are not important now, will be answered at the Judgement Day." So, people, for now, understanding God and doing and learning about what He Wants are the really important things and not what we may think we would like to know Amen. Remember, God is Teaching and Testing and Developing all who will listen in life so as we may be his children in the New World Amen.

As I edit today, some months later, I add: a person may ask me, what is the difference between spirituality and innocence? And I answer: God sent us

into the world in innocence and we can remain so if we choose not to sin. Even in this innocent state, we may never become spiritual. Spirituality is awakening to the call of God's Holy Spirit and thus becoming aware of the spirit world in which we live. Having become aware, or as Jesus said, "All must be born in the Spirit" (John 3 v 3-7), we soon realise the importance of God, as the Holy Spirit, God's servant, leads us to God Himself. God Created us to be spiritual beings greater than all the angels. However, sin firstly vanquished innocence; yet, all was not lost, for then God gave us a second chance: to enter the world in life and to either remain innocent or if we sin again to find Him and thus true Faith begins, which is basically a personal relationship between us and God and as we develop spiritually, God Purifies us, Making us Holy for Himself. He Teaches us and Develops us as children of His always knowing of His Supremacy and our absolute necessity for Him forever into eternity Amen. God illustrates all these things by His Heavenly Lights unseen (for the most part) by us in life but will be seen and shone out on the Day of Resurrection Amen.

There are many in this world who remain aloof to spirituality in God by feigning innocence or closeness to it in their lives. For example, a man may choose to be successful in life in business, academically and socially, remaining kind to others and good overall, even praying to God and attending his relative church services; yet, he may remain completely closed to God's Holy Spirit and true spirituality. He kind of knows it is there alright but he ignores it, afraid that he may have to change too much of his lifestyle to truly accommodate it – so, he settles for the next best thing which is as close to innocence and goodness as he can.

However, God is no fool and thus, when it comes to Judgement Day and this man sees others being rewarded for their levels of spirituality and closeness to God and he says, "God, why don't I get any? Was I not good too? Did I not pray to You too?" And God will answer, "Shall I really answer this for you? Don't you know already that you avoided spirituality, My Holy Spirit and thus Me, so as you could have truly got to know Me, your God? To have done this, you would have had to become spiritual, for I could not have come to any unclean spirit, thus, before I could have ever come to any, My Holy Spirit had to have cleaned you out firstly. All who have opened their hearts to My Spirit are thus born in Spirit and are thus My children. You have remained close to

innocence and thus your reward is that of an unspiritual child and you can thank Me for having saved you at all, for truly you were far from innocence. Yes, you acted kindly to most but you tried to con Me out of what I Made you to be – an adult who avails of My Spirit to become a child of Mine. In this you have failed."

I tell you people, on the Day of Judgement, you will see many such as these, even among the saved, crying at their failed opportunities in not having been born in the Spirit.

Truly, would you pay a man for a job not done? Would you reward a man for something he had not achieved?

God will show all by what they truly achieved in the Lights of their Heavenly rank – so, now in life, is the time for finding God in the unseen state in the Spirit Amen.

Argue with me all you like! Read all the Books and even learn them all off, if you like but keep your hearts closed to God's Spirit and unspiritual you will remain. Jesus actually talked of this to the Pharisees in his time on earth, saying to them, "You think that you will find eternal life in Books" – but no you won't! and in this, Jesus clearly points out their avoidance of the Holy Spirit and the Truth and in fact, the Living God, who is available to all who seek Him. For why would Jesus say, "Seek and you will find" (Matthew 7 v 7-12), if he knew you could not? Amen.

To return to the original text: God Gives me another parable just now, this evening, with Jesus present. Jesus witnessed God Speaking a parable to us both – he then left, returning to a High Place in Heaven, so as the angels could see me retrieving it in Spirit and then writing it down for you and them as proof amen: God once Gave a man a wheel barrow and said, "I need you to fill the barrow with some rocks and wheel them along the road into the town for a building that I am building." The man agreed, "Yes God. No problem, I will do it – if You Guide me and Give me the strength." "Do as I will and on your way, don't listen to anyone who may try to stop you, as I need these rocks in a hurry."

The man set off, loaded the rocks and off he went. Not long afterwards, he met some Muslims by the side of the road — "Aren't you a believer, it's time for the midday prayer — stop and join us!" "Sorry!" replied the man, "I must do this for God!" "For God?" they replied, "It is the Will of Allah that all believers should attend salah." The man thought for a moment but sped on.

Not long afterwards, the man met a Catholic priest who was struggling with a large statue of the virgin Mary and was trying to get it into town for the Corpus Christi procession. "You are a Catholic, help me with this – you have a barrow of old stones there – tip them out and help me with this sacred statue of Mary, the mother of Christ." "I can't," replied the man, "God has told me not to stop for anyone and that He needs these rocks for something – I have to go – sorry!" As he left, the priest shouted, "Shame on you – some day you will need the help of Mary, the intercessor and she will not be there for you – on my word, as a priest!"

None the less, the man wheeled on until he came on a Jew who was trying to finish an old ditch at the edge of his field and there was a small gap. Seeing the man approaching, he thought — "Yes, these stones will fill this gap nicely, I will relieve that poor man off his load." So, he asked the man, "Bless you, in the Name of the God of Abraham and Moses — please sir, I need those rocks for my fence to keep my cattle in — please! God will bless and reward you for them." "I'm sorry sir, but I am late and can't explain but these are God's rocks." The Jew scratched his head and thought, "What a weird chap, for God does not talk to gentiles."

As God saw the man coming, He ran to help the man Himself – "Well done My child – these are the last stones needed to complete My Temple. Come and see its completion."

### CHAPTER 7 MEN, WOMEN AND DISCIPLES IN CHRIST:

A woman is Judged on three things: 1. Her Faith in God and her belief in Him. 2. Her life as a wife and mother. 3. Herself as a child doing good and bad. Amen. Many a modern wife will get an awful shock on the Day of Judgement when God confronts them on their disrespect for their husbands, yes, as their superiors. This has gone so far in modern society that many of these almost think it is their right as man's equal and thus lord it over their husbands who may remain relatively quiet in the face of this false equality. I assure you all, you will have many, many questions to answer as God unveils His Witness to your every derogatory remark and action towards your husbands. Even witnessing this and crying much, you may still be thrown into Hell for your arrogance towards God's Law and man amen.

I am the last apostle of Jesus and if God takes me away, the world will be in a very dark place indeed. This does not mean that everyone is bad, No, but that I understand God and He Gives many Blessings through me because I am in His Holy Spirit and His Spirit remains eternally in me Amen. God thus befriends me and comes to me for comfort. I keep Him Smiling, for He Knows that I know. He talks to me and Tells things to me and Explains His Ways. Yes, He Tests me in many ways Known to Himself, but all His Testing is ultimately for our own benefits, growth and learning. God shows us only what we need to know, but many have forgotten Him or pay Him no heed at all and this will be a bitter regret to themselves Amen.

A man is Judged by God on how he obeys God's Will for himself Amen. If the man believes in God truly, he will seek His Will and if he does this, then, God will show him good deeds Amen.

## **CHAPTER 7 GOD'S CONFIRMATION:**

God comes close and speaks some disfavour at some Muslim practices today. Firstly, He says, "Would your Muslim friend visit you in hospital? If he were back home in Syria, would he be so friendly?" He then adds, "There are even some Muslims alive today, who would try and tell Me, the Lord their God, how Biblical history happened, mostly of course to authenticate Muhammad as a prophet and the Qur'an as truth, the way they see it, even if it means their understandings are wrong and untruthful. Is the truth bendable and pliable so as to suit tradition?" Then He adds, "They are just like the Jews, who would still try and tell Me, the Lord their God, to My Face, that Jesus was not My Messiah. It's a joke! When I Know all, but they almost believe their own lies. Jesus came before to expose their hypocrisy. Do you think he would not expose the hypocrisy of certain Muslims and Christians also? Let Me tell you all: My Truth, which is real Truth, will reign and crush all falsehoods. You may think now that you will be able to drop your ideas and traditions as soon as I appear, but I, the Lord your God, tell you all - man's pride is strong and wicked and will not let you go so easily as you think. A rally of 'Big mouths' would have you all in uproar even against Me, the Lord your God, if it meant holding onto your stubborn pride – I tell you this now – so as when you see and hear yourselves, you will remember these words. However, I the Lord your God, am Wise and you will all almost vomit at your own shame and dismay, as I reveal My Heavenly Lights which only work in truth - real Truth! Your own Qur'ans and Bibles will condemn you all and you will know it and you will seethe and cry and grind your teeth and even pull out your own hair as you will then know the real Truth and you will recognise My Warnings have come true and have indeed caught up with and passed you all out. Then, you will cry and beg Me, the Lord your God, for second chances and that this time you will give up all human pride, traditions and falsehoods. Alas, your own angels will point out the respective warnings in your own Qur'ans that you eagerly tried to push upon Jews and Christians; yet, you neglected them yourselves. Beware! Be warned!"

God adds, "And for you Jews, how dare you tell Me of My Messiah Jesus. You would not even read his Gospels, Given by Me through him, to show you a little about true kindness, love and selfless sacrifice — yet, you load your arsenals with every curse and counter-curse, witchcraft and antidote, when

My Spirit is what protects you all from evil – you fools! Fools as you always have been and yet, you think that by knowledge and recitals that you gain wisdom. True Wisdom is Mine alone, the Lord your God's and I Give it to whom I Will and Choose.

Christians, you too have forgotten Me! If you had prayed the 'Our Father' prayer as Jesus taught you, it would have been suffice and all that you needed – but no! man must put his stamp and mark to everything like a dog on a lamppost, so do you voice opinion.

I Gave all of you eyes and ears and hearts to see, hear and understand with and yes, you could have become My children – but you chose to live as animals – all of you and now you want My Light!

The strange thing is, as I speak through Alan, my prophet and disciple of Christ, he knows My Light and would teach you My Ways – but again, would you listen? I am almost ready to forgive again and Give you all one last chance, but I Know, within a week of a miracle, most of you would be right back to doubt, as you always were – without Me and happy in your selfish little patterns and quirks in life. The Truth hurts but you don't want Me, the Lord your God. You never did want Me and you never will, so, what choice do you leave Me with? I have only one, yes, to destroy you by My Holy Fire, for I am a Holy God and I will not and cannot tolerate liars.

Tell Me, you men, what would you do with a wife who kept on having affairs, saying sorry but never meaning it and continuing right on doing the same as she always did? How could you even hold a smile on your faces as you sadly dragged yourselves along in constant doubt, misery and unhappiness? Well, try that for thousands of years and see how trustworthy you become with wives?

Women, likewise, would you like your husbands coming home every night smelling of other women's perfumes? I think not. It breaks My heart, for I Know your potentials but a test is a test and a fail is a fail. Which one of you would pay a man for not doing a job? Which one of you would award a man an award for something he never did? You, yourselves know the answers, you know the truth – but you gamble. You gamble with My Kindness and forgiveness and you prolong the truth and the rightful thing to do, so as you

can amuse yourselves in traditions and human follies. I am not going to warn you again, for I am tired now of Warning and Reminding and pointing you all towards the truth and righteousness — even having put Holy souls in you in the beginning and spirits and hearts in innocence and love, but you chose to find dirt and filth and sin and lies and evil.

And lastly, you wilfully chose to forget and push Me and My Holy Name aside. I and I alone Created you all, every bit of you, physical and spiritual. I and I alone am the only One who can Create anything. Yet now, you tell Me that I don't exist and that you all came from apes and evolution. Well, if I Decide to leave you all, who will mind and protect you and your world then? If I even Looked away, you would all perish; that is how Important I am and how dependant on Me that you are; yet, you playfully hold your chins and noses up at Me, the Lord your God, as if I should listen to and obey your petty short-lived desires – well, No! I'm afraid I'm not going to and even if I did, you would only become more spoiled, arrogant, opinionated and evil.

Yes, My clock is set for a certain date – but it may be sooner than you think, for I alone Know the conditional tense and I Know what you are like and how if I left you all past this date, you would in fact only get worse, far worse. Well, I have, once again, Warned you all, as I Speak first Person through this man, witnessed by My witness, the Holy Spirit Amen."

## **CHAPTER 9 I WRITE ON:**

I write on and try to portray to you all, some of what God has taught me, so as you may at least call Him and ask him for His Help and Guidance amen. I, with the Help of God, will write on and urge you towards Him until the day comes when He will take me away into the Heavens, like Enoch, Elijah, Jesus and even Moses (whose body was never found upon the earth and for Jesus to have spoken with Moses and Elijah at his transfiguration, they would both had to have been fully alive, for it is against Jewish Law to contact a spirit of the dead (see Matthew 17 v 3, Leviticus 20 v 27, Matthew 5 v 17-20) did before me. The truth is people, no one can give you Faith except God, so as much as we lean on others for help and guidance, they cannot really help you when it comes to this. For Faith is a relationship, a personal relationship with God; so, how can anyone else give you this? No priest, nor imam, nor rabbi can hand Faith to you and to get it, all you have to do is to call God sincerely and He will immediately set to work preparing, cleaning, changing and moulding you into the person He wants.

Some people may try to excuse themselves from this by saying to themselves, even somewhat unknowingly, "I am happy as I am — I do not want change," or some, "I fear change." But God Made you, every single part of you and He Knows more about you than you do about yourself. He only wants the best for you as He Sees fit and He is not brash or forceful in any way when He is changing you but Caring and Kind. Some people push away such words as "The Truth, Love and Faith" etc but there is no need — for what is the Truth but a decision you make yourself not to lie, ever again — that is the Truth, not something far away in the past or future and it is realistically achievable. What is Love? A decision you make to be kind and caring and thoughtful to all others that you may meet. However, to truly Love or remain in Truth, you can't do it yourself, you must have Faith in God and what is Faith in God? But a decision to call Him and ask Him for His Almighty, All Seeing, All Hearing, All Knowing Help Amen.

Once you have this, you are like a well-oiled and water-proofed duck. And a well-oiled duck fears no rain and can enjoy it as it falls Amen. So, people who argue about differences and traditions within their religions are like ducks without any oil, who always complain about the rain as it falls and hate

getting cold, for they know without the oil of true Faith in God alone, they will die if they remain outside.

And this is exactly the type of Faith that Abraham had and is talked about in the Qur'an 3:65-68 and the New Testament in the Bible (Romans 4 v 13). Just think, no matter where or what tradition you are born into, if you simply pray to God and worship Him, the Creator alone, the One Jesus prayed to and worshipped also (see John 4 v 22, Matthew 15 v 36) and because of this, then, God Guides you to Kindness, Love and Righteousness and even to remain in Truth. Then, when a Christian, who prays to Mary and the saints for intercession and talks of worshipping 'the trinity', comes by, you just say, "Sorry, I am already oiled but I see that you have not oiled your own feathers and I think you will get cold if you remain out here in the rain." The same can be said when a Jew says, "Why have you not got your phylacteries on?" or a Muslim who says, "Why is your wife's hair not covered?" To keep things pure and simple is the key! Don't even think complication, lose it! for God will lose it at the Judgement for you and if you find yourself still attached to your traditions, you may find it getting very hot indeed.

You may ask what about teaching our children faith? Well, the truth is, all we can teach our children is how to pray and maybe read them some Scriptures about God, but for them to have true Faith themselves, they still have to decide themselves in their own hearts, which they themselves know we can't touch, to call on God sincerely and decide to follow Him and His Ways – His Simple, Uncomplicated Ways! So, keep things plain and simple for children, who learn more by your own example, kindness and non-hypocritical ways than so often by actual words we may speak to them. Do not weigh them down with long recitals and mandatory learnings, for children today have enough waffle to distinguish and get rid of in schools etc than to have the ones they lean on for support, giving them more. This is why Jesus tried to tell us not to turn the children away from him – he understood their precious and innocent little lives and also seeing the wing-tearing adults about him, wanted to protect his little butterflies – amen amen amen. Praise God Amen.

## **CHAPTER 10 HEALING:**

To even heal in the name of Jesus warrants absolutely no merit without the Will of God, the Almighty; for all one would be doing is gathering a gaggle of followers who seek wonders and not the Living God, as indeed you, yourself would be one of, without His Will, Permission and Guidance. So, even if it were possible to go right on out there and heal all in the name of Jesus, the Messiah and to do many miracles in his name, as he, himself, suggested was possible (see John 14 v 14). Maybe Jesus should have included, "Before you do anything in my name, seek the Will of God and His Guidance and Pleasure." Jesus actually did tell us this in a roundabout way if one would attentively read both John 5 v 30-31 and Matthew 7 v 21-23. Then, after asking God for His Will, if God permits a miracle or healing, it is to Himself that He draws them and His Glory is seen. Jesus actually tried to teach this by saying that "the one who tries to bring Glory to the One (God) who sent him is true" (see John 7 v 16-18) amen and thus not himself Amen.

People, God's Will is so important! God would love to shower healings and miracles in the name of His kind and loving Messiah Jesus, if they achieved the desired effect — to draw people closer to Himself. However, today in modern society, many ignore God until an untreatable disease like cancer comes along; then, they turn to 'real' prayers. Had medical science a cure for cancer, would they really pray with their hearts in truth and true devotion? The Qur'an actually reminds us all of this exact condition if we would see it (see Qur'an 39:8-9).

As I edit today and type, I think back to when my own son had cancer and how many well-meaning people came to me with various 'holy' medals and one even offered me the glove of Padre Pio. However, I had Faith in God and put all I had into Him. I can remember telling many, why would I pray to or put hope in any other than God, when it was God who gave them any power or miraculous healing that they may have had in the first place. I got many looks! Yet, if these same people were in dire straits, would they still hold faith in their own charms? I lost my son, yes, and I can't help but to think if Jesus was on earth at the time, as in when he was here before, would he not have tried to heal my son as he did with others? Would he not have shown the same heart felt emotion as he did with his friend Lazarus (see John 11 v 17-

44, especially v 35)? However, this is my human emotion taking over and at the time I remember calling out to God plain and simply, "God, why did you take him?" and I remember clearly His answer to me, "Maybe your boy would not have been happy later in life?" I remember saying in response, "Lord, this is enough for me." And later, as I told many people of this, I used to summarise by saying, "People, if there is a God at all, then, He has big decisions to make — I know there is! I know He exists!"

Looking at this situation from God's point of view: in Jesus' time on earth, he, as God's expected Messiah, came to the Jews with miraculous power and Words of Teaching from God as was prophesied by Moses (see Deuteronomy 18 v 19) and many other prophets; yet, Jesus brought Glory to God alone and not himself, as many later Christian theologians might have us believe. Jesus clearly states this in John 7 v 16-18 and it is worth repeating here in its entirety to show Jesus' true purpose on earth, even as kind and emotional as he may have appeared at the same time: "Jesus answered, 'What I teach is not my own teaching, but it comes from God, who sent me. Whoever is willing to do what God wants will know whether what I teach comes from God or whether I speak on my own authority. A person who speaks on his own authority is trying to gain glory for himself. But he who wants glory for the One (God) who sent him is honest and there is nothing false in him." Thus people, from this and other places can we see that Jesus' sole purpose in life was to do the Will of God and not to show us fellow humans miracles and wonders to amuse us and please us and this was to include his own death (see Matthew 26 v 39). So, I can say, with all surety that if Jesus was on earth today again as he was before, and in the time of my son's death, that unless God Willed his healing, no matter what prayer Jesus said to Him, he could not change God's Will. Just think people, if Jesus or even myself could heal today, truly, who would land at my door the very next morning but half the world looking for some healing or miraculous occurrence. In a week it would be fully global having been on every news channel in the world. Would any be one step closer to God or even calling Him in all sincerity? God, in His Wisdom, shows otherwise. And even someday, if God chooses to Do miracles through me, it will not be for the unbelieving humanity's sake, no, but to have the importance of His Message heard once more and thus any true believers in Himself will be encouraged, confirmed and strengthened in Faith Amen.

The news of a sudden death in a family is devastating. A young man of thirty three, my first cousin, my uncle's son, died recently and as I went out to the sea for a walk to try to make some sense of it all, by having some quiet time alone with God, I passed by a man whom I know on his way to the pub and I thought, as God revealed to me: many people today wonder at all these young deaths, be it from cancer or heart or brain malfunctions, sudden death syndromes and even suicides and what do they do? They walk right on into the pub and say, "Oh the world is f...ed," or "What is going on?" then, they order a pint and wait for some agreement or sage advice from the local wise one — "Oh, it is, it's cursed, its finished!" Then, the subject changes to football or some other local topic and that's it until it reaches their own doors.

As I looked at the sea in the dark, pondering why would God do these things? I felt God close and I knew that many of the world had forgotten Him. The young, the old, the talkers have truly neglected God. That was Friday evening.

Then, Saturday night, as I slept, I awoke suddenly and the quiet voice of an angel said, "Pray the seven oft recited verses" (AI Fatihah). I offered this up to God and thought, "Will I go downstairs God and get my Qur'an to pray these words?" and no answer came. Then a revelation came and in a strange state of being awake, yet almost asleep, it unfolded and I understood completely:

God explained that like in the Qur'an (24:35) He is, by His Choosing a "Light within a glass" and for Jesus to be one with Himself, it is so simple, yet so often misunderstood: God Commands an angel to take some Light from His Lighted Candle and pass it on to the candle of Jesus that is also within a glass. Then Jesus shines with the Light of the Father (God) and as he says himself, "I am the Light of the world" (John 8 v 12). God then showed me like a dark hillside that I know in reality and have had visions of it before even though not there in person at that time, and a large number of candles with no light or unlit. These were in groups yet scattered wide.

Then God said, "It was the same in Moses' time, I Lit him up, Sent him to My people and the angels lit their lights one by one. Alas time passed and darkness fell again."

Then God said, "Then I Lit up Jesus, Sent him and he lit up his close disciples and urged them: 'You are a light for the world, what man lights up a lamp and hides it under a bowl?' (Matthew 5 v 14-16). So, the Gospel was preached and I saw a crowd of candles all lit up in a close cluster but darkness elsewhere. Then, as time passed by, people turned to relic hunting, praying to saints and intercessors and one by one the lights extinguished. Then, I sent Muhammad with the simplifying message to return to the straight path of worshipping Me alone and doing good. So, again, the angels passed light to light after lighting Muhammad's candle initially. These candles spread wide and far in one direction. But then, God showed me a close up of one candle: it was lighting fine - following the straight path like Abraham, a simple farmer who prayed to God. He showed me a quick vision of a man standing with his hands outstretched to God in prayer, no Books, no mosque, no church, no synagogue, no rules, just simple faith - God and love and righteousness. Then, God showed me that He had sent out many false prophets among the Muslims to test them, just as He had already tested the Jews and the Christians before, to see who would remain firm.

He showed me a darkness calling to the candles – saying, "Lift up your glasses of protection, trust me, come out for a look and confirm that you are right!" In the distance, God's Heart was calling – "Don't listen! Keep your glasses on – a storm may blow!" And as the candle lifted its own glass, to look out at the dark voice, a wind blew it out and it was vanquished. It turned to its neighbour, "Why am I in darkness?" and didn't seem to know how to get lit up again or indeed where to turn. It just stayed in darkness for it could not walk to God.

God explained: The dark voice is the voice of those who are ranting and raving on the internet, people's phones etc, about how Islam is so great, how Muhammad was a Biblical prophet and even point out the Scriptures that were written about Jesus, saying that they are really about Muhammad. then, He showed me once again that inquisitive look on the candle as it lifted its own glass to listen to these words of apparent confirmation. God exclaimed: "Why must man always have to be confirmed in faith? Am I not enough for him? Why must he always look to others for backup and authenticity? Why must he forget the straight and simple path just to hear the murmur of a fools voice?" God said, "What difference are these to the

relic hunters who sought bits of Jesus' cross for their confirmations? Must man always have to see? have to feel? Can he ever trust Me, the Living God? When I return, I will only take the lighted candles. Those in darkness will be collected and tipped into a great Fire. How can I tell them not to listen to these fools?"

As I write today, I think back to last Friday, today being Sunday, as I visited my Syrian Muslim friend, who tried to show me some of this rubbish on his phone. I told him, I didn't want to see this, as I could hear the raucous in the background of Christian fighting Muslim and vice versa publicly and vociferously. I could see in my Muslim friend's face, the Joy at the apparent uprising and 'victory' of the Muslims over a Christian branch – but I stopped him – "Please stop!" then, I spoke some guided Words from God: "They are like a donkey and a horse braying and neighing at each other from one field to another. God is Looking down, back and forth and He asks, 'Did I Send any of these with a message? No, I did not! They are but two fools making loud noises and neither are Mine." Then, I said to my Muslim friend, "You are missing the whole point – the straight path!" I outstretched my two hands in gest at where the donkey was and where the horse was standing in each field and drew my hands together, looking forward at the straight path before me, leaving both horse and donkey either side of myself and looking towards the path and my friend I said – "Worship God and do good deeds." As my hands came even closer, I looked up and added, "It is even simpler" and looked up to Heaven, "Call God. This is suffice!" Amen

God adds today, right now - "Who will listen?"

God Gives another parable: there is a large barn with a large crowd on the ground floor locked inside, as the barn door is locked and the key is missing. There is a loft running as a second storey as a store area around three sides of the barn. God Sends down three ladders, one on each side for the people to climb up and exit through the upstairs window.

The three ladders are Torah, Gospel and Qur'an. the uprights of all three ladders are the same and equal: 1. Worship God alone and 2. Love your neighbour as yourself. The individual steps of all three ladders are each Book's individual Laws. So, if one is climbing the ladder, holding onto both uprights and breaks a step, you must go back down, get another piece of

timber, a hammer and nails and climb up, fix the step before you can continue or indeed anyone else can. This is how it is when we sin and break a Commandment of God. we must repent and fix the step so ourselves and others can continue to use the ladder in safety.

On the Last Day, God will take up the three ladders, clear its loft and throw a torch to the whole barn. Whoever remains below remains below!

Christmas day: A saying: Drink is just a weak crutch that man is meant to break. The one who leans on it must know this and the one who leans heavily on it, will break it – beware of the fall!

## **CHAPTER 12 FAITH:**

To the casual observer faith is just a belief in something. In truth, faith in this sense, is none other than a gamble; for many believe in something that later turns out to be a lie. True faith is merely calling sincerely on God and asking Him for His Help, Guidance and teaching.

Strong faith is learning to rely on Him in every situation.

Thus:

Faith is faith but great faith is knowing always what to say, think and do.

Faith is faith but great faith is not being afraid to talk about God even to close friends.

Faith is faith but great faith is never lying in speech, even in gest.

Faith is faith but great faith is taking adversity and good fortune both as tests from God.

Faith is faith but great faith is not looking at our brothers as tools of use.

So, the prophets, even Jesus, become only as good examples to look back at as we go forth to God. We have now learned to rely on God Himself, as Jesus did and had to do, for everything. We also now see our family and friends as people on a journey towards God also and not just beings to be used and taken advantage off; we ask God to show us how to help them.

Faith is faith but great faith is when we are close to God both in prison and in free land.

The traditions of man are not faiths at all but true faith is learning to listen to God, who is God of all.

Hope is but the flower of faith offered to God as a willing sacrifice for His good pleasure. We thus place all our hopes in God and He Gives us as He sees fit to give – we are now trusting God for everything, with His Guidance, Will, Teaching and Wisdom does He Provide all of our true needs Amen.

Love is the ripe seed of faith, that once felt, you will never wish to hurt another, ever again, in any way, for you then know God Amen.

## **CHAPTER 13 TRUE SATISFACTION:**

Many people today would rejoice at a glorious arrival of the Messiah Jesus, him as king, in the flesh, their doubts vanquished and then, soon afterwards, a great desire and wish to return to their selfish ways and personal lives, thinking deeply, "My eyes and ears are now satisfied, I feel free. Now, let me return to my life!"

As my family watched "Narnia" the film, this Christmas on tv and as this is based on the story of Christ, in a very human and childlike way, we are drawn to rejoice at the defeat of evil by the good king – yet, I ask, what about God? in both of the above examples, God is not even mentioned and we run happy at the defeat of evil and when our eyes and senses are satisfied.

But with God, everything is deeper; He is there all along in trial and tribulation, in good times too. The final defeat of evil is merely another step in our direction towards God's Perfection and His Perfecting of us. We still need Him for every breath, every thought, every feeling, everything. Nothing exists without Him. People, this is the true meaning of Islam, which every Jew, Christian and Muslim should strive for; not living as a modern Muslim, for this does not necessarily mean you have Islam, no but a deep understanding and realisation and awareness of the dependence on God we have and our total need for Him. So, when God tells us through the prophet Malachi, that on His return, we "will be like calves set free from the stall (our winter protection)" (Malachi 4 v 2), then, as we run free in the fields of springtime, who among us will turn back to God and say, "Thank You God. Father, please stay with me forever!"?

As I edit and type today, I can't help but to think of all the complainers in our world who think that they are owed a good life and existence, yet, still they never mention God or invite Him into their lives. People who habitually complain about the weather and stuff saying things like, "What did we ever do to deserve this?" etc.

Sometimes we in modern society, even in Christian society, push God away even in common practices that we use and have become accustomed to. As we get closer to God, He shows us the error of our ways – even things we may think innocent and naïve and harmless. For example, sayings we may

use in everyday speech like, "Jinni Macs!" or "He's a little devil," or "There is something watching over him." Let us examine these apparently harmless sayings. Firstly, by calling on things, even in sayings that we know nothing about, doesn't make them right just because they are in common use. And if God showed us on our deaths or at the Judgement that every time we called "Jinni macs!" or "He's a little devil," that we are in fact calling on spiritual forces which God does not like. Why do it? It is unnecessary! Totally unnecessary! By saying, "Someone is watching over us," does this mean a family member who has already passed away? or that a saint of old has been granted special warranty by God to watch over someone in life? God is Sufficient as a Watcher and His angels etc that He sees fit to send us. You see, God has made contacting of past spirits a sin (see Leviticus 20 v 27) and not to be practiced – only He Knows why, but this is His eternal Law; so why dare Him or put Him to the test by saying things that have actually more than likely come from parental or traditional hand-downs. These terms are often meant in goodwill, as terms of endearment but can actually turn God away in disgust. Remember ignorance in God's Eyes can be quite sinful. In Irish culture, many of the older generation use sayings like this when they really mean to say, "We are religious and believe in the ways of our forefathers that have stood the test of time and we will pray for you in your time of difficulty." And this is all well and good if they pray to God for you. But if they are praying to saints of old and past relatives to 'keep a look out' for such and such or so and so, they are in effect saying to God, God, we don't need You, we have our own religion. We believe in Jesus but we know nothing of the God of the Jews!" and "God we pray to You as Jesus taught us the 'Our Father' but we really rely on Mary, Jesus and the saints as we can relate to them and we push You away to the outer limits of our knowledge as a mere possibility."

We truly say things like, "God, if you are really there, then, prove it!" and we can argue with God at the Judgement that no one told us any different but the fact remains that the whole Law of Moses is already known to us in our souls even before birth and any rejection of this is only a further distancing of ourselves from God that we accept wholeheartedly every day in our false and pretentious gentile 'protections' as we blunder on in sinful ways.

Now in Islamic culture and even in Jewish, the fundamentals are very different. They are taught reliance on the Majestic God who is everywhere

and even Greater. They are taught to scrap the intermediaries and go straight to the One who alone is God. To some of these, our Christian, apparently 'harmless' mistakes, even in ordinary speech, stand out like 'elephants' and they can't understand how we do not seem to know or see this. Many of them will not even attempt to correct a Christian for they already know how 'righteous' we can be. Yes, we may be kind but we are so heedless to so many of the ways of the Living God, yes, the One Jesus prayed to very day and continues to do to this day amen. We haven't a leg to stand on especially when our own Christian Gospel teachings directly from Jesus tell us that "every useless word that we speak will be used to judge us" (see Matthew 12 v 36-37). And all I can say Christians, like it or not, is that you too will all have to learn these simple things as Jesus himself did, for he lived them, yes, all of God's Law and he tried to teach us. Once you see and understand this, the next time you read or hear the Gospel or Scriptures you say, "Oh yes! now I see!" So, people, do not fight Islam but embrace it as a personal relationship and journey to God, your Creator Amen amen Amen. Do not feel that you have to obey modern Muslim traditions or even the Qur'an in all of its Laws, some of which may differ slightly from your respective Torah and Gospels but do submit to God's will for your lives and thus devote yourselves to Him so as you may follow His Divine Plan for you for eternity. Then, when you meet a modern Muslim, you will understand them; you don't have to copy their individual traditions but you can say, "Yes, I have read the Qur'an and I have heeded its reminding to worship our One God alone and to do good deeds." The modern Muslim may even learn something from you in turn, for life is full of lessons to be learned but these are truly best learned only under the Direction, Supervision and Guidance of God, the Almighty Allah (Most-High), who Sees all and Knows all amen.

Having read the Qur'an, we can now truly say to our Muslim brothers and sisters that we understand Jesus as the Messiah in a more meaningful way as one who taught by his example on how to have a relationship with God, our Creator, the One he called, "My Father and my God" (John 20 v 17). We may also have found a deeper understanding and awareness of the Reality of God's Everlasting and Omnipresence, of His Supreme Power and Greatness amen. We should all truly be able to say in all honesty, "Allah uh Achbar" (God is the Greatest) and "Subbana Rabbiyal Allah" (Glory be to God,

Most-High). In my opinion, personal tributes and accolades to Muhammad and even Jesus are best left to Judgement Day, when the Truth is there for all to see. Jesus fully agrees with this saying both that God the "Father is Greater than I" and that he did not want any human praise and that the only praise worth anything truly is that from God, (see John 14 v 28, 5 v 41-44). For us, for now, God is Enough and the Qur'an itself says this very thing, "Say, 'God is enough for me'" (Qur'an 39:38).

Later: "You cannot give them what they do not seek," say the angels to me as they urge me Heavenwards, adding that soon I will be looking down on the stars from Heaven with God in the flesh, as Elijah and Jesus and Enoch before. "When you are taken away, great darkness will come upon the world for they have not sought the Lord with all their hearts."

I offer this up to God Himself, the Creator, for not a single thing could Jesus do before in his life on earth, without the Will of God and thus even if the angels willed something, without God's Final Say, and Authorisation, it could neither be done. However, the angels say, "Why then would God tell us something will happen without its happening? — yes, we agree He has the final say but He has already foretold us of all of these things. amen."

In my own opinion, even if I was to be taken up to Heaven physically as Elijah and Enoch and Jesus and even Moses; I want to tell you all, I want to urge you to the Reality of God. And I understand, as the angels say, "You cannot give them what they do not seek." Amen.

Let me tell you believers how this is: If I was to give each of you, every believing Jew, Christian and Muslim a million pounds each, most of you would soon jump up out of your shells and grab my offer regardless of any differences we have and most would thank God for it. But I ask, as I had hoped beyond hope, why don't you jump up at the Reality of God and His Truth as He waits with open Arms for each of you? No! you truly seek the million pounds for you can use it but who among you seeks God truly? For you know not how to use Him.

Thus, you do not truly seek Him and settle for or accept traditions in His Place, before Truth. Abraham sought Truth. Jesus brought Truth and yet you

still argue over your differences. God will put flight to all of your traditions and falsehoods, I tell you Amen Amen.

And now, I have a message for you angels and the Heavenly council that has existed since the beginning: you will be all cast down from your privileged and high places as eternal servants to humanity. Why? You may ask. Well, I tell you, it is because you did not avail of or use the great gift of the Holy Spirit, that you all should have done, to develop yourselves in the direction of God. A Heavenly position does not guarantee salvation, for God Knows every heart both in the Heavens and the earth and He may have Tested them all in ways that you cannot even see, yet you may know them in your hearts already amen. So, this is what is meant when God says, I will Create a new Heavens and a new earth" (Isaiah 65 v 17) and in this, God will at least Renew them (see Psalm 75 v 3) and I tell you all, whoever God permits to hear, that He and He alone will be at its centre and alone will be in control and He alone will in fact be King, the Almighty, as Jesus hands back the crown of kingship to God (see 1 Corinthians 15 v 28), who will Rule Alone forever without need for any council or want for such either. He will bring who He Wills close to Himself and Make them Holy for Himself amen. And part of Holiness is knowing that God alone is God and is All Powerful and needs nothing to sustain Himself but Himself Amen Amen Amen.

## Chapter 14 DREAM VISIONS:

Last night, I had a dream vision (1/1/2019) in which I was looking at a large tent/marquis kind of structure that seemed friendly and inviting. It represented China. To the rear of the tent, I could see bright lights, in the sky like Heavenly lights but I knew they were false and beneath them was a very long curtain preventing anyone from looking behind it. Through it, I could see the shadow of a line or row of dark angels acting as a second inner curtain to shield its evil from the world. And I knew it was like a great fire within with much evil- making going on. It felt so horrible and evil, even from a distance, that I did not even want to see what was within. Then, as I cycled along a road away from it with a guide to my left, I found it hard to breathe, like the air was polluted or poisoned, causing my lungs to bleed slightly as if I was breathing in the air of coal fumes and poison or disease.

Lord of Israel protect us, please God amen for I know my duty is but to write these things down and I know not what they fully mean — but I fear for humanity. Help us God amen.

A few nights ago, I had another vision, but in this I was more awake and not in a dream. I was shown a glimpse of some of the beauty of Heaven, somewhat symbolically but I knew that it was more beautiful than we could imagine. Then, a two headed brown eagle flew close by with a yellow circular mark on each head at their centres and by this, I knew it represented Michael and Gabriel, God's angels who urged me to heed the message of the Qur'an and to urge others to do so also. This was hardly spoken than a huge lion came running up from behind them and roared and its roar cancelled and superseded all things including the Qur'an and its reminding that came before. I knew that this lion is the Messiah and only today, this evening, a few days later, understood that this vision simply means that, my urging you to heed the Qur'an will scarcely be heard before the coming of the Messiah, who will annul all that Day in reality. This means to us now, here in life on earth, that the time is short for those who are to heed, because once Christ returns it will then be too late. However, by the force of his roar, it superseded all men's and angel's ideas and was quite final and finite in its decision.

We need have no fear, for, from the Gospels, we know that Jesus only ever speaks what he is told from God – but what impressed me was the absolute authority, force and unrivalled finality of its roar and voice. I feel, by this vision alone, when Christ returns his Word from God will be unimpeded and so absolute that all will fall by the wayside unless God Himself permits your survival, be you man or angel.

The lion was not against the two headed eagle but his authority rendered them as null and void. His roar went through and beyond them as if what they have said before is now of no further consequence. A New time had begun amen Amen Amen.

I add a little explanation from God for this: The reason the angels urge us to heed the Qur'an is its emphasis on the need for utter dependence on God, our Creator, for everything. If the Christians of today had heeded the true Gospel message, they would be truly both praying and living the "Our Father" prayer (Matthew 6 v 6-15) and it would be suffice, without any need for the Qur'an's reminding to return to God alone, the One Jesus prayed to, worshipped and obeyed, then, now and forever. However, modern Christians have so many personal 'touches' to their individual 'faiths' that they will not stand up to the heat of true testing. No, because they have no true reliance on God, the One Jesus calls "Our Father" and "Our God," "My Father" and "My God" (see John 20 v 17), and they turn to saints, relics and intercessors even today, when there is no real hard testing. Yet, in times of difficulty, it is plain for all to see, including God, who you turn to when in need. Jesus, remember, turned to God always amen. (Read Matthew 7 v 21-23, 26 v 39 just to see and understand).

Jews today are urged to heed the Qur'an and why when the Torah is perfect? Well, simply because you have denied Jesus as the Messiah and if you will not read the Gospel, then maybe, you will heed the Qur'an as it is quite similar to your Torah. Had you heeded the Torah and the Prophets, especially Deuteronomy 18 v 14-20, Daniel 7 v 13-14, Isaiah 9 v 7, 11 v 1-5, 42 v 1-9, 52 v 13-53 v 12, Ezekiel 34 v 22-24, Psalms 2 v 7, 89 v 26-28, 110 v 1, etc) then, you would have had accepted Jesus as your long awaited Messiah and you too would not have needed the reminding of the Qur'an but you haven't and thus in your day of testing, you too will fail. You also may learn something of

the Ways of God's Judgement in the Qur'an by reading it: 1. That God Judges all on merit and not on birth right and status. 2. God Judges all on their relationship with Him and on their thoughts, words and actions, both good and bad.

Thus, as a Jew, you cannot say, "I deserve salvation because I am born of Abraham," or as a Christian, you cannot say, "I deserve salvation because I believe in Jesus Christ," or in fact, as a Muslim, you cannot say, "I deserve salvation because I am a Muslim and I believe in Muhammad." "Do you know Me?" says God.

As the Christmas season comes to a close, I reflect upon something that caught my attention over the holidays as I watched various nature and wildlife programmes on tv. I can't help but to notice the love and zeal for nature that these presenters have and especially as one of them would utter a childish cry of "Wow!" at something beautiful and eye catching that caught his own sense of wonder and awe. I think of him as a child in this and as Jesus said, "You must become like children to enter the Kingdom of Heaven" (Matthew 18 v 3). What about God in all of this though? And I think, had this man merely uttered, "Wow, Glory be to God for Creating something as beautiful as this!" then, not only would he be acknowledging God and developing his own relationship with Him but he would have been promoting our Creator in such a simple gesture to so many other eager nature lovers, especially children. Nobody is even asking the man to explain the creation, No! But to utter praise to God and to acknowledge Him.

My Christian friends, we have come to accept this as normal – the lack of acknowledgement of God and by times, we may even find ourselves embarrassed by the mention of His Name. Think people, of our wonderful Creator and how all He ever wanted was a little acknowledgement. As I edit today, I add that science will be a very bad excuse at the Judgement as God Calls all who have not acknowledged Him in life to account and He may quite possibly ask you to then rely on your science to keep you in eternity as He then abandons you, just as you abandoned Him and even the possibility of His Being amen (for reflection read Qur'an 39:54-63) and remember, those of you who think you are wise, God has already predicted your downfalls (see Matthew 24 v 12, 1 Timothy 4 v 1, Jude v 17-21).

## **CHAPTER 15 ACADEMICS:**

People, we cannot lie to God! We cannot pretend to God! Which one among you in modern times does not like to see his or her child be academically successful? Which one of you does not smile to see your children succeed? to be wealthy and achieve worldly success? Yet, if you all could only see that no body's child is Judged by these things but on his or her closeness to God. This has to be the greatest paradox to man's apparent success throughout all history.

I even dreamt the other night of a very 'successful' business woman, whom I used to work for, who was irreligious and un-Godly and I called her to God in my dream but as she turned away, God Spoke to me and said, "They will not listen! They will not listen to you! Each is stubborn in their own right and way and chooses the world over Me, the Almighty. They will regret this, sadly, for them." And I struggled within myself to further call, I knew that I would not succeed in calling any who are already lost to God.

Many today really do think they are good and even religious in their own way, some by tradition and some turn to new forms of spirituality to find happiness and to answer their soul's call to the truth and its finding – but who truly turns to God and can truly say, "God is enough for me"? How many Christians will wish they had lived the "Our Father" (Matthew 6 v 9-15) prayer as Jesus taught them to do? How can you rectify this at the Great Judgement of God, when it is then too late? And you turn to excuses like, "Jesus, we are one of yours – sure we prayed to your mother and the saints and angels and to you!" "Even now you forget my Father!" he will reply, "Even now you forget our God, the Wonderful Creator of all! How could you? You fools! You ignorant, foolish, blind - oh Father, what are We to do?" and "Lord, my Father, what a waste! What a wasted opportunity! You poor God! Father, I feel for You - how did they forget You? How could they forget Him? Every Word of my Gospels is directed towards God and was a pointer for you to Him. How can you still not see? Oh Lord, my God, I feel sick – please God, take me away from this! Please my God!"

People, God does not ask us to explain the creation. Yes, He Made us inquisitive beings but the only quest of value is to find Him, to call Him and to trust His Almighty Guidance. When Adam and Eve first sinned, God Cursed

their ignorance to the wiles of Satan. Today, ignorance is still no excuse and right from the beginning, God has promised all the righteous seed of Adam who acknowledge God as God alone to an inheritance of eternal life, after the Day of Judgement. To deny God today, my friends, is still a sin. For all our souls are one and the same, Given to us by God, the Creator, in the beginning. We are fools to deny Him by excuse, for our own souls know Him and constantly quest for Him and thirst for Him insatiably. Our denials are mere lies to ourselves by which we allow ourselves to swap God for other 'delights' that may take our individual fancies. Delight you, they may, but satisfy your souls, they do not! You have fallen – call God! You have fallen – call God!

People, if you only knew how hard Jesus works, even today, to try to turn you to God. Think! Does a shepherd turn his sheep directly to himself to eat and drink? No! He directs his sheep into the safe pastures where they have food and water. And who Guides that shepherd? Yes! God and this shepherd talks and prays to God for everything, all the time. By his example, did Jesus teach us how to heed his shepherding on how to find God, the pasture Provider and not through any mediator or intercessor - No! but directly to God - Yes! Jesus once said, "I am the way" and "enter by the narrow gate" and in saying this and showing us by his own example, he has shown us the way to God and what sheep does not walk through the gate himself? - So, call God our Father and Creator directly! Jesus has shown us Jews and gentiles how to live the correct way before God and it is to be in a constant state of awareness of God's Almighty, All Seeing, All Hearing, All Knowing Awesome Presence seeking His Wisdom and Will, Guidance and Help for every second of our lives into eternity Amen.

So people, even if Jesus our shepherd, yes the Messiah, who is God's Chosen leader, even permitted one sheep to crawl on top of himself, will this sheep find one blade of grass or one drop of water on him or in him? Even if Jesus had bottle fed this sheep as a little lamb, can a lamb live on milk as an adult sheep? No, so where does a sheep find these things? Yes, by listening to and heeding the shepherd's directions, be they words or hand signals. The wild sheep who run away and fall down the dangerous cliffs to be smashed on the rocky seashore below are gone, lost; yes, irretrievable, as they are now dead and lying there awaiting the incoming tide to wash them away. Even if they were still half alive and calling out to the shepherd, that shepherd always

seeks God's Will and Advice and this time, God will not endanger His shepherd into following these lost and wayward sheep who have fallen – No! it is now too late!

As I type and edit today, God adds more on this: The first time Jesus came, it was like God had a perimeter fence put in place protecting them from the cliffs at the field's edges around all the sheep. Within it was enough grass even though, through the gate in His paddock, there was far better grass. Thus, if a wayward, heedless and stubborn sheep ran away, he was still kept within the bounds of the outer temporary fence that God had in place. However, God told all who would listen that one day the outer temporary fence would be removed and thus to pay attention to the shepherd, for on that day, if the sheep did not enter through his gate into the safe sheepfold, and they decided to run away, there would no longer be an outer perimeter safety fence in place and thus, they would be at risk of being killed on the shores below the cliff. Thus, Christians I explain that this outer temporary fence is the Grace God has given in the use of the name of Jesus as God's Messiah. And as I have said before, there is a great strength and protection given just in the using of the name of Jesus and in the acceptance of him as God's Messiah. However, we cannot and should not revel in this for as I have just said, this is only a temporary protection designed to give you added security before its taking away. There should be no difference when it is taken away especially to the sheep who has listened to God and His shepherd's call and Teaching, for this Teaching has come from God and the one who heeds it will know God already in his or her spirit, mind and heart, for the Word is alive and a true seed growing into God's plants of true Faith amen. Many Christians today revel in the security of the name of Jesus as God's Messiah but don't ever call God or truly heed the Words of True Teaching from him which direct you all to calling God your Father, your God. Take these words of advice with sincere embrace – I strongly advise you all!

So people, heed the shepherd. Call God while you still can! Amen. And as Jesus says himself, "Call God my Father while you still have time my sheep! For, I do not want to lose one of you. I cry when you fall but I must heed my Father, my God and Creator, the All Knowing, All Seeing amen – I pray for you amen. Take heed! Listen if you have ears!" ..... "Please listen!"

## **CHAPTER 16 READING SCRIPTURE:**

Today, I must urge all true believers to read the Scriptures – they are for your own benefit and develop your understanding of God. I urge you to do this alone in prayer, as God Guides us all at our own paces and thus in a group, one can be tainted by another's interpretation. Don't rush, for you do not and cannot understand it all at once. Some things that you don't understand, when you pray to God about them and then, later, God reveals its meaning to you; you may even find yourself saying things like, "Oh Lord, it must be twenty years since I first asked You about that piece that I once read and couldn't understand - now I do," and "Wow! Glory be to You. What a memory You have God for never forgetting my question to You all those years ago." You see, God never forgets but at that time, it was not God's Almighty Will for you to see this Amen.

No one can hand you this – you must find it yourself. So, joining cult religions to find all the answers will not really help you. Listen people, God is So Great, He is Greater than the entire universe, being also Omnipresent throughout it all and indeed all time, for He Created all, including time. Everything exists by His Will only amen. An example in Scripture of where you are helped in understanding this is in Jeremiah 23 v 23-24 where God Tells how He is Present "everywhere in Heaven and on earth."

So, if a Christian says, "The Gospel is enough for me," he or she is missing out on these great gems of understanding. Remember, even the creation itself in the first few pages may be difficult for the scientifically minded person to comprehend but let it ride until the end without commenting — God will explain all in the end. Man was not sent to answer all the questions — No! Only to find God and then, in God's Own time, He will answer and explain all, everything amen. As I edit, I add: However, the danger lies when you try to answer everything and forget to find or keep in contact with God, then, it all becomes pointless, for even if we could know everything about the universe and its workings, to forget God, warrants damnation in Hell's Fire for all time. Thus, knowledge is only another dead-end proving man's stupidity and lack of true wisdom. The only way to eternity people is through God Amen. There is no other way amen.

To return to the original text, for a Muslim, who depends on the Qur'an alone, he or she may find themselves trying to fill in the gaps but if you venture to read all the Scriptures, as the Qur'an tells of how they are all from the same source (see Qur'an 3:3), then, you will learn, Guided by God of course. For example, you may find it repulsive that Christians call God "Father" when God, by the Qur'an, is seen as Greater than this 'earthly' understanding. However, Adam described God as "Like a father and a mother." Jesus describes God as "Our Father" and not just "My Father" (see Matthew 6 v 9, John 20 v 17). Moses once said, "He is your Father, your Creator" (Deuteronomy 32 v 6). And God Himself has often talked about Himself in a Fatherly sense be it directly or in parable form. And God can be compared to a human father, for a human father cares for and loves his children; works to nurture and guide them but alas he can never be with them as God can be always and everywhere. God can be with all people at all times and is proved by one Scriptural reference in Jeremiah by His Own direct Words to him: "I am a God who is everywhere and not in one place only. No one can hide where I cannot see him. Did you not know that I am everywhere in Heaven and on earth?" So, the Muslim and Christian who miss out on this beautiful description by God Himself, just so as they can adhere to their individual traditions and religions, miss out on something truly great and wonderful amen.

# CHAPTER 17 THE SPIRIT AND THE LAW:

The Law given to Moses, when obeyed, pleases God. however, the Spirit brings the Light of God and the Messiah of God brought this Spirit and Light with him for all who would listen to him and obey him.

Before the Messiah's coming, it was possible to receive the Light of the Holy Spirit by living the Law of God, but not necessarily so. In other words, a person can obey all of God's Laws and even please God in this but still remain unspiritual or asleep to the Holy Spirit. For once the Spirit enters you, you are awakened into eternal life that brings the Light of God and thus, at the Great Judgement, by this Light, you are automatically passed through into the Kingdom of God. Those who have obeyed the Law but never accepted the Spirit must await God's Judgement, Mercy, Grace and Decision amen.

To refer to the parable of the angels sorting out their catch of fish in their various buckets or baskets (Matthew 13 v 47-49) – it's like those with Light are the choice specimen fish that are immediately grabbed up by the angels and in reality, these are the ones who will meet the Messiah in the air as Paul once spoke about under the influence of the Holy Spirit of God, who is God's Helper and keeper of Light and Truth Amen (see 1 Thessalonians 4 v 17). The rest must await Judgement or to return to the parable of the netted fish, they need closer inspection to be sorted into their individual classes or categories of worth – some will be found to be worthless or useless and will be thrown into Hell and some will be of lower value but worth something. God Knows all these things and on that Day, the good angels will merely be carrying out God's instructions. Those angels who were evil themselves, will be bound and hurled into Hell also by a Higher type of angel or Torshon, leaving the ordinary good angels who obeyed God free of worry or distress amen.

In all of this, it is proven that the Spirit is greater than and overrules the Law of God. In effect, the Spirit brings the Light and Truth and Kindness factor that pleases God far more than obeying all the Laws given to Moses in their entirety. And thus, for us, it is easier to live simply and humbly in the Spirit before God, who reminds us all as sin approaches, be it from a devil or God's Own Testing. So, we need not worry or indeed not have to learn off all the individual Laws, no, for the Spirit knows the Law and knows what truly pleases God. Thus, a gentile may still have the Light of the Spirit, yet eat

unclean foods and he or she is not diminished in the slightest way by this; yet, a Jew or a Muslim or anyone who chooses not to eat pork, pleases God by obeying the Law, yes, but pleases Him more if he or she has Light in his or her heart also.

Some may ask, what is the difference between Paradise for those who die good and the Kingdom of Heaven after the Day of Judgement? Well, for one, now today as one enters Paradise after death as Jesus reminds us with the 'good' thief in Luke's Gospel (Luke 24 v 43). Well, the seventh part of Joy etc is taken away as the prophet Enoch tells us that the seventh part of good and bad things in life is removed and this is so up to the Judgment (see The Forgotten Books of Eden, Enoch Ixvi 8). So, on that Day, those already in Paradise as spirits, when reunited with their bodies and when God Commands the seventh part to be returned, we will be complete in our elation before God Amen.

Sadly, likewise, the seventh part of Hell's suffering is then also added back on by God and thus at the Judgement, the devil Satan and all his allies and those deemed worthy of Hell and eternal damnation will feel the full force of God's anger and punishment. Amen.

Glory be to God Most-High Amen.

We must never forget that in this life we can indeed live in the Kingdom of Heaven, by having God's unseen (for the most part) Light and Spirit in us. We may not feel always elated for we are still in testing but as life ends or the Judgement Day approaches, we become ecstatic as we know that we were right all along amen.

# CHAPTER 18 THERE ARE NO SHORT CUTS TO GOD:

As I awake this morning after writing late into the night, more comes to me from God. Firstly, there are no short cuts to God. Those who "eagerly seek ambiguities" (see Qur'an 3:7) and who open the Bible to seek prophecy on their futures as in a 'quick fit' solution, like by reading Revelations seeking a quick understanding to further develop their 'knowledge' of all things, including God and His Ways, will never get close to God, at least in this way. Why? Because to get close to God, one must stop what one is doing in one's own life; you must "forget self" (see Matthew 16 v 24) and seek the Help and Guidance of God the Almighty sincerely. That is why that, on the whole, it is more often than not the humble, the low down and the needy who find themselves truly seeking God. This is why Jesus says, "It is hard for the rich to enter the Kingdom of God" (see Matthew 19 v 23). Because they feel they have almost everything already and don't want to let go of it to seek God. Thus, they try to take God on board as a commodity fitting neatly onto their ships with its desired cargos. But once you get to know God, you realise that this could never have been possible and once you have found Him, that Great "Treasure" that Jesus mentions almost surreptitiously in the "Parable of the hidden treasure" (Matthew 13 v 44), you realise that wealth and this life are only like a suit of clothes to keep you warm and you then realise that you only need one suit of clothing at a time. You see the futility of gathering wardrobes of excess for 'rainy days' that never come, for God is always in control of all things at all times and He Teaches you that as you truly need, so does He often provide. Personally, I often find when I need a few extra pounds or euros, the phone rings and a landscaping job arises out of a previously unthought of source. And this may not just come to me for extra money, no, but to aid my physical health and mental wellbeing also, as writing and typing all the time can sometimes lead to unnoticed health deterioration. I don't often notice this creeping up on me and when the call comes, I often dread the change of 'going back to reality' but one day or a few hours into physical work with God's team of provided angels etc, for help and I really enjoy it and see a whole new facet to life. So, by the time the job or stream of jobs finishes, I almost feel uneasy in thinking of returning to typing. Alas, once more, once my pen is lifted or I am a few verses into typing, listening to God's Spirit's directing me, I am back, back to who I really am -

God's servant amen. And strangely, I think, even when gardening, I am still always God's servant and sometimes find myself telling little advisory pieces from God to others, maybe the owners or a neighbour chatting across a fence. Who knows, only God, that this is His Plan all along for their chance of salvation by a deep meaning sentence or two to trigger their whole beings into a choice for real religion or against it – it's amazing how God orchestrates the meeting of two souls when He wants to Amen.

As I turned in the bed, a beautiful thought and parable came to finish and complete this chapter. I used to think, well, if "God is love" as in John's, Jesus' disciple's description of Him (1 John 4 v 8), how can pagans love each other? For Jesus says that "even the pagans love those who love them," their children, family members etc (see Matthew 5 v 46-47, Luke 6 v 32-34), yet God destroyed the pagans in Noah's time (see Genesis 6 v 9-13). The Holy Spirit does not lie (see John 15 v 26, 16 v 13), so, we must reinvestigate why and how could John say this about God? We must look at the Scripture which says, "God hates the wicked with all His Heart" (Psalm 11 v 5). After thought and prayer and offering all this back to God, the simple solution is given back from Himself: "God is Love but He is greater than Love. God is Truth but He is Greater than Truth for "God Created all things" both good and bad just like fruit that is good to eat and poisonous berries that are bad to eat. He tells us the right way and the choices to make; yet, we are possible children of His and we were Made in a Highly state (see Qur'an 95:4), thus, we must learn to choose correctly. And the easiest way to choose anything is to call God for His Advice always, in every decision, forever. He is and always will be available for this and He relishes the thought of us needing Him forever. This is no human thing where we may feel after constant pestering Him, a time will come when the Giver will get sick of giving, no! God will never tire of Giving and Helping and Guiding, for He is eternally God and we are eternally children, never ever reaching adulthood, for God is always our Father Amen. This may seem simple and childish but it is the best way of understanding God's everlasting and Sole Rule, as God alone forever, where He never has an heir, even Jesus, no! Enoch tells us that God tells him Face to face "There is no heir or inheritor" (see The Forgotten Books of Eden, Enoch xxxiii 2). We are all eternal children, always learning in His Way, always advancing towards God, our Lord, as He Sees fit to Teach us. This way, the Scripture which says,

"Everyone will be taught by God" (including Jesus, angels etc) is true forever Amen Amen Amen. And I say myself as a learner in all of this – how wonderful is this Teaching, for I have never thought this thought before this morning Amen. It is like God Gives us one wing which is equal to our soul with Light from Himself. Our minds and hearts are the butterfly's head and body section and our spirits are the shadow of the other wing. We must fill them with God's Lights to truly grow our other wings. When they are grown, God Teaches us to fly to Himself and He is then so, so, so happy. This is the utter fulfilment and completion of His whole creation. We are, in flight, the pinnacle of His creation even above the angels. When we fly, God Soars above us like the Eagle in the sky - king of all, looking down on His Own wonder - Amen. Glory be to Him that Wonderful, Wonderful Creator and Orchestrator and Teacher of all Amen. I cry now in elation and humility and insignificance in the Face of God's Truth Amen Thanks Father Amen. (Note: as I am typing and editing today as I approached this place the tears are already rolling again - showing me the truth and significance and sheer pleasure God takes from this description – these are truly spiritual Words from Him and the angels rejoice all around me in their sending Amen My heart and soul bursts as I myself am deeply touched and moved by God Amen. I hope you are too, please God so as your hearts may be truly opened before the Living God Amen. All Glory is His for ever Amen.)

To return to today, we all recognise our souls, even as the conscience within them shouts to us to do good and we all innately, by our souls Light from God recognise God. but who amongst truly seeks to fly? We can stay pretending that we are caterpillars eating the things a caterpillar eats or we can face the truth of God, which is easy and even easier that remaining as a caterpillar. All we have to do is to ask God for His Guidance and Help and He will do the rest. When we are sincere in this, God Sends His Holy Spirit and team of Angels to help us in all we need to build that wing that ultimately enables us to fly to God and to be with God and in God Amen; for God, remember, encompasses and is already within all things, only ever wishing to destroy evil and sin itself Amen.

On a realistic note, it so easy for God to find and see those one-winged butterflies, when He comes to Judge. What of the fool who cuts off his or her first wing given him or her by God? When God calls out, he says, "Look Lord,

I am a lovely caterpillar with no wings – please help me fly!" And God Says, "No, you are a worthless, wingless butterfly, whom I will feed to my pet birds." The 'found out' would-be-caterpillar is too slow to crawl away from God's pet birds and is too big and fat from having dined on caterpillar food instead of growing wings that he can scarcely move at all. As for flying – there is no hope amen. (Note: This is no insult to anyone physically fat in life today – for there are many unseen factors in our individual makeups that God alone Knows – so, never judge a person on how they look, ever, for God Made them exactly the way they are Amen. To insult your brother on how he looks is to insult his Creator, our God Amen. The purpose of the above parable is to point out, regardless of how we look, our lack of use in God's given time to each and every one of us and in how we use it to find Him or not as the case me be Amen.)

Note: see picture page 135

# CHAPTER 19 CARRYING THE THOUGHTS OF OUR EARTHLY FATHERS:

As I edit and type up "The Qur'an for Christians" in surah 6, I added a note the other day on awareness of what is happening unseen yet all around us even today in our modern world. How, if we were permitted to see this by God, that we would not be capable of continuing on in life. You see, it is all around us. As God opens my own mind and heart to seeing, hearing and feeling these things, I feel hear and know very much and see a little, which is enough by God's Wisdom for me. I trust Him. yes, I trust God and His Holy Spirit who is stronger than all other spirits good or bad and he shields me from evil and God points out the wiles of the evil one, Satan. The strange thing is, unknown to many, we can become temporary hosts for Satan to work through, God Willing of course, as God Oversees and Permits all things that happen, even if they cause Himself distress. Family members can thus work against us as we try to put God first at all times and as God tests us through them, He can Teach us much in all of this. One thing that can be most duping in all of this is, for a son, his attachment to his earthly father and his ways. The fact is: at some point in our lives to get really close to God, we must learn to detach ourselves from their ways, especially if they are in any way sinful. We must put God first. So, as we feel our earthly father's influence upon us and what he may conditionally say, especially in a tight situation, we naturally spurt out our inherited answer to the world. We must learn to say, "Stop!" to stop ourselves in all situations and call on God for His Guidance. Even well into adult life and even when we may feel close to God, we can still hear or see in our minds those things our earthly fathers would say or do in a given situation. And you know, the reality is that our fathers themselves may have changed in their own lives for the better towards God and no longer do these things or speak them, the way we remember them to be. So, who carries these conditional thoughts and scenarios? Yes, Satan. He tries to prise us away from God by having us copy the ideas he presents to us of our fathers. I must give an example from reality to show you: When I was younger and worked part-time in my dad's fish shop and some days, a person may come in and ask, "Is the fish fresh today?" My dad immediately would answer, "Oh yes! caught fresh this morning" or "It came in today." He feared if he didn't, the person may walk out and his shop may get a bad name. In reality, the fish came in twice a week, on Tuesdays and Thursdays but we had

ice, fridges, cold rooms and my dad was very vigilant on his initial inspection of all fish incoming and on arrival. We very, very rarely had any complaints. The truth is though, he lied every time he was asked. Now God may have permitted the devil Satan to place the question and scenario before him to test him but he would not think and almost automatically, he would lie. Those in the world who are business people and money-minded may understand and forgive this as a 'necessary' fact of business and come up with all sorts of sayings to subdue their consciences' reminding like, "Business is business!" and "Don't mix business with pleasure!" and even when having time off and a drink in a pub say, "Never talk work, politics or religion in a pub!" My dad never drank alcohol or smoked and is a very kind and thoughtful man often visiting the sick in hospitals and always was, as far as I can remember. He often showed great strength in fighting off the derogatory comments he received from almost every other dad in Ireland in the seventies when it was fashionable to drink and almost unheard of to refuse it and thus fight the very strong status quo of that time when many mothers had little or nothing after daddy drank it all in the local with all mouths laughing and having the 'crack' living the carefree, 'no-problem' life of that time. One may think my dad is a model of sainthood in this disbelieving world but a lie is a lie and can never be hidden or enter Heaven either Amen. Jesus touched on this in John 8 v 31-59 if one would read and understand it. This is why Enoch talked of every sin having to be cut off by the fiery sword of death for no man can enter Heaven with sin attached and this is why I say, it is much better to remove sin now in life than to face God's punishing Fire Amen.

My dad always said his prayers and in later life, after my mother joined the Jehovah witness group, he followed suit. I could see a change in him but I could scarcely call him spiritual. This is actually a lot like the Jews who obey most of the Law of Moses but remain unspiritual and thus afraid of the Messiah Jesus and what he brings. As Jesus said, "They love the world but my Kingdom is not of this world but of Heaven" (see John 8 v 23-24) which basically means "I brought the truth and spirituality which you avoid like the plague so as you can hold onto your love of life, wealth and sin." And in this, even if you hate the Messiah, for hating him is forgivable (see Matthew 12 v 32), however, you are found to be a fool by God, for God made us to be

spiritual beings before Himself and thus your argument is not with Jesus but with God Himself who will point out your devious ways to avoid Him and His true Will for you at the Judgement amen. To be Heavenly, we must face God always and not just part time.

As I grew up, in the shop I would be asked the same questions and I did fail, by copying my dad's answers, "Oh yes, fresh today" or "It came in this morning." But I would feel terribly bad as God's Light within my soul would prompt me to truth. Our conscience that God gave us all within these souls, which are gifts in His Light. As we sin, we stain them and diminish God's Light. Satan loves this and wants to see us all in darkness, doing evil things and thus sinning before God. As I grew up, I got stronger and would tell the truth. I would say, "It comes in Tuesdays and Thursdays and it is well-iced, refrigerated and monitored by my dad's quality control." The strange thing is, most people would simply accept this anyways as if their initial question was actually surplus to requirements and something of little meaning to them. As God Guided me away from my dad's shop and in fact everything worldly, I can now see His Purpose and Reason, for He has Trained and Taught me so well. Money means nothing much to me, nor clothes, nor fancy foods, nor cars, nor other attractions in life. Yes, I love plants, especially trees like Japanese maples, Irish oaks, etc and birds and animals both wild and tame but in these, I am merely like a child with hobbies. And we all have been given by God natural interests and talents but even, in these, we must learn to put God first. I must also add that God has paired me with a very loyal and hard-working wife and I can even see His Purpose in this, as I work part-time, so I have more time for God and writing His Words. I can never charge or make money from these Books though, as Jesus always said, "As I give to you freely, so you must give to others" and I do with glad heart. It's not mine to give anyways and I would be a thief if I even called these Books mine; for, they are truly God's and Given to me for you and your benefits and my own - I must not forget, for I myself have learned so much in receiving these things. Many times, as I write, I can feel the fresh thoughts from above land in my mind, thoughts that I have never thought before. I have no plan but I am Guided and what happens is by God's Will. He has given me some prophecies especially about Ying of China and God's Temple in Jerusalem and I go so far as to say, "I hate them." However, what I think and feel are totally

irrelevant and again, I leave all to God's Will. I do get solace from the Book of Jonah, as God shows therein that He is even Master of all prophecies and the future itself and He can ultimately change and do whatever He pleases Himself without even consulting me, a mere human, or anyone else. However, if God Decides to go through with these things, He will Make them happen and the whole world together and even Heaven itself could not stop Him or change His Mind. I leave all to Him Amen.

To return to the devil working through the conditional thoughts we may receive about our earthly fathers' answers and actions to certain scenarios: as I grew up and even today, as I near fifty years, I sometimes hear and see that lying voice "In fresh today" and as I maybe in a tricky situation or one that demands a quick answer, especially in business, like, "Go on! Add on a bit - it's only profit." Yet, these things are lies, falsehoods and deceptions even though temptations, I am still learning how I must stop myself before I speak and act, as it is easy to return to my dad's upbringing and ways and it is so easy to allow it to just slip by - yet, to God, nothing slips by and I still beg for His constant Guidance and Patience with me. I hate the world and business, commerce, fast-living, noise, big cities, etc and I think back to Adam, his son Seth and his offspring, as they lived humbly in prayer to God never too worried about providence, as God always gave them enough. And then, I think of Cain below the mountain and the evil and Godlessness of their wicked ways and I feel, "It's alright to be poor and unworldly having no great job or status or wealth" and I constantly tell my wife that if she had no job, we would still survive by God. And I think again of Adam, Seth, Enoch, Noah etc and who was preferred by God? There is no competition! God Loves those who put time and self sincerely aside for Him and His true Will and not just empty words Amen.

God hates the world and the way we turn away from Him to try to provide for all our own needs. We get so caught up in this that we even try to provide everything, including our spiritual well-being by tossing God aside as a mere Biblical story, accepting evolution and turning to yoga and stuff and meditation and even nature to try to fill our spiritual needs. God laughs at our folly and will laugh audibly on the Day of Judgement, as these 'self-made', highly-thought-of and even famous people turn to Him in confession of their evil and selfish ways. I tell you all, a much-heard word or phrase that day will

be, "Too late!" and "You are too late, for life was that test for you to find and to worship Me alone as God, the One who truly Provides everything." And then, "See how you now fare without Me!" The unanimous response will be, "Oh Lord, don't leave us! Don't abandon us; we really did love You but we were too busy — we had to work and make money to survive." And God will reply, "You forgot Me, your God! Bring your money with you and see what it buys you in Hell! And oh yes, paper burns and even gold melts! See what you can provide for yourselves, you 'self-made' superstars in the flames! Today, I will reject you as you rejected Me in life." Amen

So, my people, if you are a Muslim and enjoy prayer to God and simply talk to God and find yourself beaten by the world and society and you feel like a nobody some days, remember, many prophets felt similar. If you are a Jew and are sick of the world of money, business, lies and relish truth and the mention of God, then remember, Cain's way was very attractive yet sinful to those who remained on the mountain of Seth's. If you are a Christian and feel despondent with the over-friendly and commercialisation of our church today and you quest for God the Father, the Creator, the One whom Jesus himself prayed to in all simplicity and talked of always, then, do not despair. For you are all seen by God and in your thirsts for Him, you have already passed His Test. Remember, use the Scriptures as tools for your benefits. What man picks up a hammer and bangs his own foot? No! he takes it up, looks at it and thinks what it may be useful for. The truly wise asks God to show him how to use it and to Teach him how to work if that is His Will amen.

God may just as easily Say, "Today, you don't need a hammer but a screwdriver." Or God could Say, "Today, you need a saw." Now people, try cutting something with a hammer! or try taking a screw out with a hammer or a saw! Trust God to Give you what you need when you need it and to Guide every thought and test during your life. Life then becomes a little like a person walking on a wide footpath in a dim light at twilight. One can see its width and that beyond it is darkness. One can only see a short distance before you and one does not turn around for you do not need to. As you walk, you focus. Then, you see a paper or a piece of rubbish glowing slightly before you on the ground. You ask God, "Yes or No God? will I or won't I pick it up to put it in the bin?" and God Says, "Yes," and you do it and as you proceed, you vaguely see another darker spot and you ask God again, "God,

this? What about this?" and God Says, "No, not this! leave it alone!" and you do. You don't know why but you just do as you are told. Then, one day, you hear a voice, a little like God's but not quite and it says, "You are only a slave! A dirty picker-up of God's rubbish. You are worth more than this!" Immediately, you call God, "God, who is this?" and God answers, "Don't heed him! well done, you did the right thing by calling Me, the Lord your God. life is a test and as you walk in near-darkness, to get through it, I am always with you; so, feel free to call Me or just to chat. I am your Host and when you pass through, your sight will be restored as you enter the light. The voice you heard is none other than Satan calling you to darkness and trying to lead you away from Me. For, he is already lost and will suffer much. He will not only suffer his initial rejection of My Rule but he will suffer the cumulative effect of every sin ever committed by his temptation of others to do evil and to sin against Me and thus to have led them away from Me. You people all have choice, to choose Me or not to choose Me, the Almighty God. There are those among you who spend your whole lives trying to find things like extraterrestrials and life on other planets; you try to look into the past to answer all the questions of science, when only one thing was needed. Yes, to call Me; to find Me; to remain with Me. I would have answered the other things afterwards and filled and satisfied the hunger of your inquisitive minds. Alas, life was a test, to learn to put Me first and to leave all the other distractions as secondary interests. I have told you all this already through My prophets right from the beginning, explaining how many would leave My Path, especially towards the end. Yes, say what they may; say what they like; yet, they have rejected Me, as God and they have left My simple path. The most important thing in life is to call Me sincerely. If you do this, I will Guide you, yes, every aspect of your lives and put them in place. However, once you set foot on My Path, you start to realise the importance of Me in everything. Those who are not on My true Path and argue about Me and the possibility of My Being, and how right their own ideas are about Me are merely like bits of cotton wool being blown along by the wind. When My Fire comes, they are the first to burn up, for they are light and weigh very little. Think on you foolish ones! Think on as you further leave behind My Path – those of you who leave it in guest of falsehood. When the Fire comes, you will not even know which direction to turn, to even re-find My Path, for you are so far removed that you have totally forgotten about its existence. Thus, as the Fire

encroaches you, you will not even know where to run, or you will not even know how to call on Me, the One who can Save you - No! You are already lost forever. However, for you, even though totally and ignorantly and foolishly so lost, you all will still feel the full force of My Anger as if you alone were the last disciple to the world and had chosen to turn your backs to Me and the whole world. When I called out for guidance and help you all turned away from Me, just as when a child innocently asked you, 'What is God?' and you turned away laughing to yourself saying, 'A story - a fictional makebelieve, my child!' So, to this child, if he or she meets no other 'sensible' person in their little lives, your answer becomes just as if it came from a disciple of the true Messiah, Jesus, the one I call My son. This child's innocence is now in a position of perversion by your evil and arrogant answer and may be lost, partly by the soul cutting venom within your casting away of the Almighty God – you fool of fools! How I will burn you Myself! For My Anger is a Raging Flame and it engulfs all who enter it, never to walk out of it again. I am God, Most-High and I tolerate no rivals and need no advisors to My Throne and Sole Rule. I am God, there is no other god. I am God, the Creator and Sustainer of all things and those who obey Me, humbly and wilfully, enjoying what I Give and Am, will enjoy My Holy Presence forever amen. I am the Lord your God, there is no other. I am the Lord your God, if I turn My Face away, all will perish. I am God and I have the right to Test My own children as I See fit. I am God and I Have the right to Save or Destroy all whom I choose to, for all Power and Glory are Mine alone and those who go against Me find themselves on a very precarious and precipitous edge.

Walk in My Ways and obey Me; heed My Guidance and Commandments; call Me and I will answer you: those who are too arrogant to call Me, to seek Me, to require My Guidance, will suffer terrible punishment for all time and afterwards, will be destroyed forever without trace. I am God, there is no other."

# **CHAPTER 20 A DREAM:**

Last night, I had a very realistic dream wherein I was in a place I recognised from life but it was different in many ways. The 'piece de resistance' should have been a beautiful wooded valley, that I was shown. It had many trees of various types in clusters together and some that I was shown were gigantic and were shown to me as if I should have said, "Wow! These are amazing." But deep down I felt sad. I couldn't figure it at first but then I realised that it was Godless and part of me pined for this feeling of being with God, not that I could put words on it.

Then, I was in a hotel at a feast and I was hungry and shown some tasty looking meat pies that a few years ago, I would have loved to eat but I opened one and found pork within, so, I quite easily put them back and declined.

Then, I was in a place with my sister, who in life was very successful in a business and worldly sense. She showed me like a chart on the wall and like a business-matter of fact person, started explaining that the way to rid the world of Jews and Muslims was to tattoo everyone else and those who were could succeed only. The Jews and Muslims won't accept this, so, will gradually be weaned away. I was shocked at the matter of fact and like she had found a business-like solution to ridding the world of this 'problem' so that business and worldly wealth could reach new heights without these 'hindrances' to the world. I thought that this was all wrong and was close to the Revelations Book's ideas on the "Beast" branding all humanity so as they may succeed only under its rule. Again, I was horrified and felt a deep loss and loneliness deep inside – like Godlessness again. I was also shocked at the way my sister was happy in this environment in a Godless, business and wealth orientated world.

Today, I try to understand these things and there were other scenes within too, like many who were ignorant of God being absent from this place, people who sat around drinking in old pubs, some partying; yet, God was not there — they did not even miss Him! I realise that God is showing me the conditional tense of the world of the dead and those who are lost. Some may call this Purgatory. I should have liked things there that I personally like today in life but because God was not there, I hated them as I longed for God. Those within seemed either neglectful and ignorant of God or happy without Him.

and I realise today that if man continues as he is, neglecting God as he is continually doing; yet, in life he still holds God's universal Blessing and light within his soul as a gift from God from Himself, regardless of race, colour or creed or birth right. Yet, if God were to remove these Blessings and Light of His, only the truly lost would meander on thoughtlessly as they did in life and as I write, I am reminded of the part in the Qur'an which describes these types of people as "like cattle or worse" (see Qur'an 25:44). The others who actually smiled in this horrible grey place were the wealthy and successful in this life, for they did so having rejected God as a mere story or something to be dealt with at a later date. This place is not an eternal state, merely a resting or holding place before the Judgement, but I would not like to be left there, I tell you — no, it is soulless (without God's light in the soul remaining) and Godless and yet many therein could not even see this, nor did not seem to care or want it either.

The strange fact is – here in life, we all can do something about this, by simply calling sincerely on God and asking for His Help and He would gladly Guide us out of there and towards Himself. Thus, do people exist today in life in this state but it is masked by the Grace, Blessing and Kindness of God given to all in life. One may say, what of those who suffer in life? However, God Knows and Provides for all, even in suffering, in ways that both you and I cannot see yet Amen.

I have entered this state many times and I feel it is a penance or sacrifice for something; yet, in there, I can never call anyone to God – it's like, there is a hidden law within the world of the dead that God cannot be mentioned. So, here I am, back in life, trying to warn you all of this horrible Godless place that awaits so many, even those whom we may think are doing really well in life – they are though truly Godless both there and in life.

The sad thing in all of this is that as God has tutored me for many years now, almost thirty, His Holy Spirit has told me all along that they will not listen! And then, some days, I meet someone and start teaching them about God and I turn to the Spirit and I say, "If this is so, why am I given these Words from God for them?" even in a person's company, yet unknown to them. And he answers me now as I write: "These Teachings are for your own benefit — just because others won't listen to God, does not stop you from reaching the

very Highest Heaven, even in this alien and un-Godly environment." And I now understand that if a Jesus or Moses type figure was around today and God led them into my company, we would probably become very close friends and have very much to talk about. And the Spirit even urges me now to say, "They would learn much from you as God handed much down to you. You are ready for it as God made you so Amen."

And the really strange thing is, I can't even pray for these people who are probably all around us in life as they simply will not listen to me. I have even asked God, "Can I not teach the Muslims who seem so keen?" And the Spirit answers, "They will not listen either, even though they may be believers, they are not ready for your level of Teaching." I must obey and cannot even argue, for the Spirit only says what God Commands him to say. This does not stop God Giving me every available Teaching since the creation that was written to be available and given when God deems one worthy and thus ready. Some of these, Jesus has not even received yet, for he has forgotten selfadvancement past his Messianic state in the Sixth Heaven in the Yellow Light, even though he has been worthy of Glory, the Seventh since his resurrection; yet, he has chosen to remain as close to mankind as he possibly can, God Willing of course, until he is taken away by force of date and time and God's Will to prepare quickly for the Judgement Day itself. This may be as little as the time he spent in the grave, 2-3 days and when he is taken away, boy! will the world suffer! He knows this and has asked God to permit him to stay and travel through the Spirit to help where he best can before that Great and Terrible Day. God could pull him now if He Willed this very day and then, from now till the Day of Judgement would be a terrible time on earth for the Godless. Those in Faith or above have nothing to fear, for as the Messiah leaves with God, the Holy Spirit will shower you believers in God with Blessings and Graces from God and the Messiah, the angels and the Heavens themselves. Amen.

Today, I sometimes feel like a conferred master's degree holder in a primary school where many just want to play and those who would listen talk of childish things. This is all fine, as Jesus said, "We must be like children to enter the Kingdom of Heaven" (Matthew 18 v 3) but what about all the adults who still remain as children and do not want to develop past this state? It's like they want Heaven but they hang around the door all day long, for they will

not enter in case they will miss anything that is happening or might happen outside. Paul tried to relate some of this by comparing them to adults who "still want baby food or milk." So many believers remain in a very juvenile state as regards their spiritual development towards God. Some Christians even relish this childishness but God Screams, "Where are all My college students? secondary school students? primary school students? conferred graduates? working doctors and teachers?" To God, it's like so many are sitting around His college in baby prams sucking soothers and crying out, "God, Teach us — but if You try to, we will not listen, we will play baby games." In reality, it is Muslims who say, "Teach us more God but on no account will we listen to anything that is not in the Qur'an." Does your own Qur'an not tell you that "If all the seas were ink and seven more along with them," well, would God's Words run out?

Christians say, "God Teach us but let's play Mary games and games with the saints—tell us more baby stories!" which in reality reads: "God Teach us more but on no account will we listen to You, unless Mary and the saints are mentioned and Jesus as part of the trinity."

And finally, Jews say, "God Teach us more. Send back your Holy spirit (Ruach Hakodesh) to Israel but if it has anything to do with Jesus, we will not accept it." They rock themselves back and over doing all in their power to believe their own lies and to fight off their own souls' conscience and any possible influence from the real Holy Spirit or God Himself upon their minds or closed hearts that will not open to any but their rabbis. Thus, have they rejected their own Messiah and his truth from God, a truth that would only help them in their real development towards God and yet they say that the Ruach Hakodesh has vacated Israel since the last old Testament prophet (Tanahk). Fools you are, as the Spirit stands idly by like a man with his elbow leaning on a shovel awaiting and witnessing your slightest opening so that he could get down to work and clean you out and introduce you all to the real truth of God, His Messiah and Heaven. Thus, you are like the children in the school yard who hang around the back of toilets chewing gum and telling stories and jokes, who never want to learn at all. You think you already know it all at the age of five!

The strange thing is that many of you right across the board who may even be saved at the Judgement will look at God with big baby eyes and say, "God, can I have a master's degree?" God will just laugh and you will instantly realise the folly of your quest. Yes, so many have squandered and wasted your opportunities to become advanced spiritual beings before God, the One Amen

So, on receiving these Words, I say, "Thanks God!" and the Spirit in unison with myself says, "Not that they will listen!" and laughs Amen. The Messiah himself says, "Thanks Alan" and continues at work Amen where God Sees fit Amen. In all of this, all I can say is, God is so Merciful, Patient, Kind and Giving and in words, I cannot describe, how He waits for us and waits and waits for the slightest inclination towards a sincere call to Himself from us Amen. And the funny thing is, if He came to us without our consent, we would not thank Him at all, for the human mind is such that it wants the full challenge! Strangely, when we get it, how many want it? or take it up? amen.

In the original script hand-written, I find the same point included above as I edited and typed; yet, it is of such importance that I include its full content again: The other strange thing is to our human nature and that is, you will see many primary school students on the Day of Judgement crying out to God, "Lord, where is my master's degree? You said I would have one!" and "Lord, where is my master's degree? I worked all my life for You!" God will just unveil the curtain and show them themselves hanging around school doors or sitting in children's prams crying and waiting and demanding. The error of even those who may be saved will become apparent to them as a few walk out with full honours and shining in all God's splendour. Jealousy will soon be terminated as God will Say, "Their Light is their own and well deserved - the Holy Spirit is witness to this! And you who feel foolish, childish, jealous, even cheated, you had better offer all these thoughts of darkness up to Me now as I will place them in Hell. If you wish to hold onto them, then, you will be removed with them forever; for, in My Kingdom is no sin and all of these things are sinful. Today, you have what you have earned but tomorrow you will rejoice as you enter My Kingdom forever."

The other strange thing is, as those who are called to Judgement who reside in the state of neglecting God in Purgatory and having become attached to

worldly items, putting them above and ahead of God, be they still in life or already dead, as they are called to the Great Judgement of God, it will be as if they are awakening from a sleep to the realisation that God Exists and is All Powerful and then, the sudden shock of regret in realising that they have forgotten God in life and truly neglected Him. Some may try excuses; some may try the silence and 'wait and see' treatment; some may even beg God's Mercy; yet, they will all realise how foolish and neglectful that they have been towards their Creator.

Those already in Hell or Heaven spiritually and who are already dead or even in life, will be either reunited with their bodies to feel the full seven sevenths of God's anger bestowed on their wilful rejection of God or the full seven sevenths of Joy in Paradise in the Kingdom of God. If alive at the Judgement Day, they will still be Passed worthy of Heaven or Judged worthy of Hell, eternal life or eternal damnation. All in the state of Purgatory in life or death will face the Judgement of God. God alone Knows who is who and who will or won't make it. In life today, no matter who or what state we are in, we are in a state of Grace from God and still have the choice to call Him or not, thus neglecting or rejecting Him. And I can say these things truly, for the Light of God in God's Holy Spirit does not lie. So, a person in life, may have the Light of Heaven (unseen for the most part) in his heart, or have passed on and be spiritually in Heaven to await body reunification at the Judgement but both will be shown to have Light, God willing of course, as who knows? only God, that He may still test us slightly as spirits after death so as we may still learn. Yet, it is the Light colour that we attained from life that will remain with us forever and show our Heavenly rank before God. Those in darkness, be they in life, or death, or Hell will still be in darkness and will rely totally on the Mercy of God and my friends, that is His Choice alone as God, for He alone is All Wise and in fact Knows the conditional tense of who would do what in any given situation. So, someone who may seem successful to us may show up a failure to God, for He alone Knows what they would do in different circumstances and this may not have been seen by many in their lives given them by God. Someone who had a hard and tough life may not look good and clean to us, but to God, who Knows all, even the conditional tense, He may See someone who has fared remarkably well in bad situation – thus in a good situation may prove to be much better than the one we thought was

good. This is why Jesus tells us to leave Judgement to God alone and why he told the one who called him "good" that no one is good only God Himself (see Matthew 7 v 1-2, 19 v 16-17, Luke 18 v 18-19). God is truly Wise and I thank Him truly for sharing with me and thus you, some of His Ways. I urge you to heed them; yet, who am I to advise you but a brother who has seen and heard and understood the Mighty Ways of our Lord God amen.

# CHAPTER 21 IN DEFENSE OF THE CHRISTIANS:

Much of this Book and the others have criticised many of the failings of the modern Christian. One may think that I am a converted Muslim having been born a Christian but this is not the case at all, no, I am still a Christian yet a Muslim by my devotion to God and in fact a Jew having been circumcised in my heart by God's Holy Spirit.

Yes, there are many changes needed within our various churches within Christianity as there are also some needed in modern Islam and Judaism. I am merely one who has come with a sneak preview of what things will be like at Christ's return and like it or not but these changes will be made for you, be you willing or not Amen.

Today, realistically, if I truly needed something, I may find myself turning to Christians for help, as that Spirit of unbridled giving is still to be found, even among those on the very fringes of forgetting God, the Creator. Jesus did command this kind of kindness and giving and caring for all believers as he tells us how the Judgement of God will be meted out on the way we have treated others (see Matthew 7 v 1-2, 12, 25 v 31-46).

However, Jesus did not envisage the full picture to come and was speaking to the converted, at least in belief in God anyways, whilst he taught on earth to the Jews of his time. You see, most of the Jews in Jesus time, whether good or bad, would have believed in God. He could not have seen, unless God showed him, of the future forgetfulness and neglect the world would have for God, the One he described as "My beloved Father."

So, I say Christians, even if you still pray to saints and treat Jesus as one of the trinity in your prayers, please call God the Father, your Creator and beg His Guidance and Teaching – the True Living God who is, was and always will be God alone. We will be shown this at the Judgement, of course, yet be prepared to be told the Truth! You see, think about this for a minute: if Jesus told us clearly that we should worship the Lord our God and serve Him alone, (Matthew 4 v 10) loving Him with all our hearts, souls, strengths and minds and that this was the most important commandment (Matthew 22 v 37-38), how can we ignore Him, putting Jesus in His Place and thinking this is sufficient? – it can never be, for Jesus himself called God "My Father and my

God" (John 20 v 17, Mark 15 v 34). Jesus spoke of "Two witnesses" (John 8 v 17-18) both himself and God and that he would be seated at the right hand of God at the Judgement calling Him "The Almighty" (Matthew 26 v 64) in this instance. Think about this deeply and do not rely on your mentors to get you into Heaven and even if you get there and God shows you this Truth, you may feel like saying, "Lord, those 'so and sos' hadn't a clue what they were talking about all along. We were nearly lost because of them." The fact is that God gave you and I eyes, ears and hearts with which to find Him with and this explains fully why Jesus can say, "Not all who call me 'Lord, lord' (at the Judgement) will enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but only those who do the what my Father in Heaven wants them to do (His Will) (Matthew 7 v 21).

Many tell stories of the true Christian being the eyes, ears and hands of the living Christ, who is one with us in God's Holy Spirit and these things are all true in their proper contexts, as, we will all witness both Jesus and the Holy Spirit kneeling before and worshipping God the Father, who alone is God, at the Judgement. with this spoken and my urgency in your connecting with and calling God your Creator and bringing Him back to the fore and placing Him above all, as Jesus himself has already placed Him (see John 5 v 44), then, we have nothing to fear, as God will Guide every being who has called Him sincerely, seeking His Help, Guidance and Godhood Amen Amen.

Remember Christians, Jews and Muslims, the Words of complete confirmation and assurance in this from God to the prophets Joel and Isaiah, "All who ask the Lord (God) for help will be saved" (Joel 2 v 32) and "No one who waits for My Help will be disappointed (Isaiah 49 v 23). The Qur'an itself confirms this also: "Call Me and I will answer you" (Qur'an 40:60). So, no Muslim can ever say that a Christian or a Jew is not a true believer, for how do they know how sincerely you have called God, our universal Creator, in your heart? God will Guide all who call Him sincerely no matter where you were born Amen.

# CHAPTER 22 THE MAZE OF MAN:

As the lonely man stands within the circle, he feels depressed and thinks, "There must be something else – there must be happiness somewhere!" so, he decides to look around. He thinks deeply about the possibility of there being a God, as he was born a Christian in a lapsed family situation – they were not regular church goers, in fact they rarely went at all and basically the axiom for life was 'Anything goes.'

Firstly, as he looks, he sees a Jehovah witness who faces him head on with the smile of a salesman and tries to teach him the error of the Catholic churches ways and how their way is best. But the man feels that all is not fully right.

Then, a born-again Christian who is almost frantic in his zeal and almost moves the man into following until he realises, "What am I following?"

Then, an old Jew who faced him head on and spoke many words of wisdom attracting the man to a liking for his old age to come — but when he mentioned Jesus, the old Jew had no answer, looked down and walked away.

Then, he met an environmentalist and conservationist who talked of evolution, dinosaurs and the state of the planet. The man asked what they thought of God? and was laughed at, "A load of gobbledegook!" said one, while the other, "Well, if there is a God, why doesn't he do this?" The man was nearly drawn in by their personal enthusiasm for preserving the planet and its wildlife.

Then, the man said, to himself, "I will go back to my old church and listen to the priest speak." And he did and found that during the Mass, there were prayers to Jesus, Mary, past saints, angels, not to mention a brief mention to God the Father. The man left more confused than at the start and he had hoped to talk in person to the priest after mass, but realised that the priest was in more doubt and confusion and unclarity than he was, so, he decided to go for a walk.

On the way, he met a Muslim man who turned and faced him head on, "There is only one God and Muhammad is the messenger of God." "Yes," answered the man, "but I never knew Muhammad and I am seeking God alone." The

Muslim man scratched his head and invited the man to call to his house for some information. The man was now feeling quite sad again and despondent and said, "I have already been offered much information from many and I fear, as with you, that all are lying and do not know God truly."

So, the man went for a quite walk by the sea and listened to the gentle washing of the waves against the sand and he listened to the distant cry of the sea birds. He called out deep in his heart – "God, show me the way," and walked on another bit and said, "God, I want to believe in You and even obey your Commandments. There are many distractions to the Truth – please Help me! I don't want a sign or anything, just clear Guidance from You, Yourself Lord, so as I may feel like I am being Guided by You Amen."

Then, further down the beach, he saw an old man sitting by the water on a large stone and as he neared him, he noticed a beautiful smile that all the others lacked. So, he approached the man and said, "Hello sir, I see you have a beautiful smile and you seem very content in life – do you mind if I ask you a question?" "Ask away," answered the friendly man, without even turning around as he tossed a pebble into the gentle waves. "Do you believe in God sir?" "Yes, my young man, I surely do! Let me tell you, young man: God Created all things and is everywhere. He is waiting for everyone to ask Him simply and sincerely to Guide their lives; yet, how many truly do? You see, young man, man being man comes from many angles – as he has points to prove. God is – for He has no points to prove to anybody. He just stands and waits patiently."

The young man was enthralled but still the old man never turned his head — he kept looking at the sea and never flinched from his own peace. He added, "Let me ask you something — what's your name young man firstly? And now let me ask you — did you yourself ever draw a beautiful picture or make something beautiful and then have an uncaring person try to damage it? Well, wouldn't you protect it after going to all that trouble to make it?" "Yes, I suppose I would," answered the young man. "Well then, does God want to lose you? I don't think so! You are His most treasured possession; yet, all He ever asks is that you don't forget Him. All He ever wants is a genuine and caring response from you, His most treasured thing in all creation. And this is the same for every man, woman and child my friend. But who will listen?"

As the young man thought – he said to the old man, "Do you believe sir that God talks to us?" "Yes, I do, young man, for how am I here this day to greet you and talk of God? This is no coincidence my friend for God Guides all things, even those wading birds that race up and down the shoreline for morsels of food." "Wow!" said the young man, "you have a wonderful attitude to life sir and let me not forget God - He must be proud of you sir just for being who you are – if I was God, I think I would be proud of a creation like you." Then he said, "Over the past few weeks I have searched many places for God and all faced me straight up but none could look me straight in the eye. Yet, you sir, have not even turned around to face me and yet, I just know that you would look me in the eye. I am proud to have met you sir and if I may say so, you have changed my life forever and I am no longer embarrassed to talk of God." The man called out in the old man's presence, "Father, my God, Guide my life forever – Lord, remind me never to forget You and to always do what pleases You – Great Creator Amen."

"This is true prayer young man, true prayer. Would you not rather one true prayer, if you were God, than book loads of man's prayers written down? I know what I'd like! You asked me young man, does God talk to us? and I answer you straight: God told me this day to go to the beach for a walk. When I came to this rock, He said, 'Sit here and wait a while.' I have learned young man never to doubt God. So, I did and here you are. This is also a great confirmation of my own faith in God young man, so both of us have received this day. God is a Giving God and it is our doubt that our own minds will play tricks on us as Satan has taught us from an early age, often through the pain and hurt of others put upon us. Yet, look at me, an old man and yet I have never felt more like a child in all my life, for I have returned to innocence, to not doubting that voice of God; for He Speaks to all who will listen. Yes, young man, life brings us tests as God Tries to Develop us but a relationship with Him as children once had is God's gold and His most treasured treasure. Above all the angels in Heaven, stands the obedient man. Above Heaven itself, stands he who trusts God. I say farewell to you my new friend and never fear, God is closer to you than yourself. He is always close by and at the ready. Amen I say and enjoy your walk amen."

The two men parted and then both returned to private prayer with God.

### CHAPTER 23 THE GRACE GIVEN IN THE NAME OF JESUS, THE MESSIAH:

I have spoken on this subject before, but I was at Mass for the remembrance of two past acquaintances of mine last night and as I prayed during the Mass to God, as I always do, I noticed a great power almost conflicting with my prayers, which I battled to keep within the bounds of truth, as they should be. (Note: you see in Mass, I never just say the prayers that everyone else is saying – I must understand and mean every word of every prayer I speak and many modern Christian prayers conflict with the truth and indeed can and will be exposed by the Gospel of Christ - tonight I almost felt a draw back into the sleepy fold speaking like a blind sheep what I did not understand Amen.) So, I call God, "What is this God? and please explain it more clearly." So, God does: He Tells me that those who pray directly to Him, as I do, are eternal and will not have to change to enter His Kingdom at the Judgement. Then, He explains this power which feels like white light to me: This is the Grace I have given in the name of Jesus, My Messiah, for all to avail of. Yet, the Catholic church has gulped the most part of this down its large neck and can in effect frighten away others who are not Catholics from availing of its benefits. Why? Because they have incorporated many man-made rules and untruths under the wing of this Grace. So, those like Muslims on the outside fear availing of the Grace of Jesus given for all man, because of the sin and untruth they see happening within the Catholic church and western world Amen. They, thus, must rely on the Name of God alone, the one Jesus calls "Our Father and God." The real Jesus is actually quite removed from all of this as he works still as a servant of God in the Blue Light of the Holy Spirit, it is the Light of Truth, which is invisible (for the most part) but is up close to people and is within all believers whom God is Working through the Spirit in.

How can they co-exist? Well, it's like this light of Grace, given in the name of Jesus, was meant for Jews, Christians and even Muslims but it is mostly the Christians who avail of it. That is why many Christians can appear so sure of themselves – it is not because of their individual relationships with the Living God or even the Truth, no! but the protection of the name of the Messiah which God has given freely to all who would avail of it. As I edit again today, I add, it is a little like the feeling we can get from being in our parent's homes. It's a welcoming non-judgemental protection whether or not we have been bad or good children. And this is a powerful feeling in itself that can help and

strengthen us in life. However, we are still Judged by God for our sinfulness regardless of any parent's love or attempts at intervention.

The problem for these 'sure-footed' Christians today is, when the Judgement Day comes and even a few days before it, when the real Jesus is removed from our presence, to prepare him for the 'Big Day' with God Himself in His Realm of Glory, the Highest Heaven and even beyond into Immortality itself. (As an aside, God will bring any who are truly ready and thus worthy of this honour with Jesus then.) The problem is, as God takes Jesus away, his Grace from God goes with him and those who are left behind, who did not use this Grace of God, given in the name of the Messiah Jesus to aid them in finding the Truth of God, the One; who should have also found the Holy Spirit with the aid of this Grace; yet, they have not and instead they have attached themselves to all manner of falsehoods like praying to past saints, holding onto relics, etc. This was all 'well and good' whilst you were under the wing of this banner of white Grace of Jesus. Basically, hypocrites can hide under this banner too but they are then exposed to the truth when it is taken away. So, for some, it is a way and a help to find God the Father and His Holy Spirit and an added protection on the way to this, but for others, who are many, it has been a sheet or rock to hide beneath.

It is like the youth who never leaves home to get a wife of his own for he has never prayed to God for true Guidance of his life. His mother still thinks him as the apple of her eye and his dad is too busy working to notice any different. However, when his uncle returns for the holidays, one night while out on the town with some old friends, he finds out that 'innocent mike' is the local town's drug supplier and all along has been living under the wing and protection of his home and mother's love. Eventually the truth will come out if not in this life then it will in the next, be it at death or at the Judgement. God Himself Misses nothing and he knows who has been using the name of his Messiah as a screen for his sinful ways amen.

As in the last chapter Jesus explains this all too well himself in Matthew 7 v 21-23, where he tells that not all who call him lord Messiah will enter, no, only those who have done the Will of God by bothering to search for Him truly in life. He furthers this even more thoroughly by saying even those who

have done miracles in his name (by using this God Given Grace), are still not exempt from God's Judgement amen.

For the true believers in God, maybe some Christians, maybe some Jews, even having battled with the concept of Jesus being God's Messiah by the traditions handed them, they may still have called God sincerely within their hearts and God may have sent the Holy Spirit even unknown to themselves – once these Jews have had the shackles of traditions and ties removed so that they can think for themselves before God and realise then, that Jesus is God's Messiah, once and for all, at the Judgement, they will rejoice, as the anchors of their peers and falsifying rabbis will no longer be there to hold them down. God will have had them removed, or at least their power removed as they await His Judgement Amen.

Those Muslims who also know the name of the Messiah to be Jesus and who have accepted it all along, even though they were unsure as to the true relationship Christ has with God and thus have never availed of the true wealth of Grace from God attached to the name of Jesus, and who were partly put off by the falsehoods they could see attached to it by certain Christian groups, well, they will also now rejoice in the truth and receive their reward for having placed all their trust in God. You see the whole idea of God giving this grace in the first place to all Jew and gentile who were to accept the name of Jesus as God's true Messiah was in fact supposed to be an extra helping hand directing us towards God the Father, as Jesus tried to teach us in his Gospels. The Muslims in effect, were like the child who was turned out of his own home as an adolescent and had to live and learn life's lesson's the hard way, without any sheltering or loving home to return to or avail of – yet, he called God, found Him, and was Guided straight to Heaven without any extra help that had been lavished upon the Christians, many of whom lapped it up alright but forgot to find God with it. The whole exercise is a little like the hard lesson all parents have to learn when they try to over spoil their children with niceties amen.

God has not left any all alone however and thus the Grace Given by Him in the name of the Messiah Jesus is only a bonus, for God has also left the true Lights of Heaven within His Holy spirit for all to avail of right across the board if they are sincere about Himself in the first place. So, all in all, the Grace Given by God in the name of Jesus Christ, has many benefits of protection but does not guarantee entrance past the Living God at the Judgement. No! that Day, only those in Truth will enter and as God Spoke to me in that Mass last night, somewhat hidden and reservedly: "There is no lie or falsehood in My Kingdom and none will enter there carrying even a speck of sin." I assure you all, every person, that no one will enter the Kingdom of Heaven at the Judgement with one sin or falsehood of untruth attached – all will have to be removed firstly! So, it pays us this day in life to remove them before hand with or without the Grace of the name of Jesus Christ. So, if a Christian feels the strength and protection of the name of the Messiah Jesus and feeds of its benefits by the angels God has entrusted to hand it out unreservedly to the saved and sinner alike; yet, he or she attaches falsehoods of the priest's personal views etc or the traditions of your forefathers and mothers and actually think that it is these very associations that give this power and in the process forget the Living God, then, you are no better than an idolater of old Amen.

Also, for those Muslims and Jews who had to struggle all the harder in this life for having been shouldered off the Christ and his God given Graces attached, God Sees all your efforts and will reward you all the more amen.

It's like, God Gives three men tools to dig out a hillside. To one, He Gives a digger, to the other two a wheelbarrow and shovel each. One of these stood back and said, "I am not competing with that digger and so sat down and did nothing. The other one said to his work mate, "Look! If God Saw that we were only capable of using a shovel and a wheelbarrow, then, that is enough for me and I will whistle a tune and listen to the birds singing as I work away happily, praying and talking to God as I go along." The digger driver started up the noisy digger and started digging a lot at first but then, he started showing off to the wheelbarrow men - shouting out, "See all that I can move, God will be so happy with me!" After a while, he got bored and thought, "Well, if I hop down from this digger and have a rest, I will have more done than the wheel barrowers, if I wake up before the day is over and God will still be happy with me." However, as he and the first wheelbarrow man slept on, the second man thought to himself, "God will not be happy, maybe I will wake them up and tell them to work or maybe I will not waste the time and work all the harder myself with my time and try to move as much as I can

before God comes back – this way, hopefully, I will get it all done and finished for God, as the digger man had a good portion done before he rested!"

God returned after dark and the second wheelbarrow man was still working and had it nearly all finished. God said, "I see the other two have fallen asleep from exhaustion, so I will take the other barrow Myself and help you finish. I never did like the noise of that digger anyways – too noisy – let's listen to the song of the nightingale." The second barrow man smiled, "You know God, that's exactly how I feel – I was glad when that noisy machine was switched off, for I too love the song of the birds and have been listening to them all afternoon." Then the man thought and looked shamefully, "Maybe I have ratted out my compatriots by my utterance of the truth in the way I felt?" God put His hand on the man's shoulder, "I Know already My friend, I Knew all along – I love you more than anything and relish your very company."

As they finished, God said, "Let's leave the sleepers sleep where they are till morning, I will pay them then but you, My friend, come into My House for a well-earned meal and a rest, you must be exhausted." As they walked towards the house, God added, "You are what makes Me smile My friend – everything about you!" (I have to add that as I lifted my pen to write the first word of this parable, I did not know what the second word or next line would be. I assure you this is pure Guidance from God, the Most-High and His servants, the Torshon and Holy Spirit Amen).

As I rose this morning from my sleep, the angels asked me to write a few words and here they are after having been firstly handed back to God for His Inspection and His Holy Spirit for editing: The reminding of the Qur'an is nothing new; for even in the Torah, the Book of Deuteronomy already reminds humanity of what is already given previously in Exodus, Leviticus and Numbers. Then, again, God reminded with all the prophets up to John the Baptist. Then again, with Jesus in his Gospels and his disciples in the Holy Spirit pointing us to the importance of kindness and finally the Qur'an through Muhammad, with the importance stressed in worship of God alone and doing good. So, all in all, God has always suspected the forgetfulness of man – but who will take heed of the reminding? Who will see the one truth through all? Who truly loves God? There is already enough in what is already given for anyone to find and follow the straight path, so, what I give is only

an extra from God. It is a bonus to those who would listen. It is a strengthening for those already in Faith and for those who long for more. It shows a sneak preview of what is to come Amen amen amen.

# **CHAPTER 23 BLIND FAITH:**

Gabriel, by God's leave, tried to teach this to all true believers through Muhammad. I see it today as I meet Muslim people who always seem to be content with God and with what He has provided them with in their daily lives. Whereas many 'devote' Christians still seek signs for confirmation of their faith.

I understand this fully, that it is far better to believe in God before you see a sign and then your faith is strengthened and confirmed if God grants you one, not that they are necessary at all to have a relationship with Him amen. Yet, those who seek signs first, so as they can be directed in their faith, even if God gave them signs, they may still doubt. So, the relationship with God is fundamental and truly vital in true faith. Jesus had it and told the people "This was not given for my sake but for yours" (see John 12 v 30), which means Jesus would have been just as happy to lead a normal life with God, get married, be a father and enjoy a simple, humble life in God without any miracles at all. But gave miracles through him to confirm our faiths, to show that God had chosen him as the Messiah, and to defeat those who argued against him in public and before God. Yes, Jesus showed compassion in many of the healings and indeed he asked God for much; yet, the fact remains that in God's Plan, these signs really did confirm God's Own choice of Messiah and if you don't believe that Jesus was chosen then read his own words in the Gospel from God: "As for me, the Father (God) chose me and sent me into the world" (John 10 v 36). However, more importantly than all Jesus' signs and miracles is to have the ability to listen to and heed this message given through him by God and to obey it which does not contradict one Word of the Law given to Moses but clarifies the kindness and forgiving factor in it Amen.

Moses also did not need signs, for he also knew God and being humble, would have preferred a peaceful life in servitude to God, married with his family. The signs were to prove the authenticity of his word from God and to confirm and strengthen the faith of the true believers.

Elijah, likewise, he did not need to see the king's messengers burned or his own offering consumed by Heavenly Flames as the priests of Baal's were shamed, no! He knew God and this is the same with all the Biblical prophets.

Even after Jesus and the early disciples, many miracles took place in his name under the influence and Power of God through His Holy spirit working in them and himself under strict instruction from God. But I ask, who did they convert really? Sensationalism was rife then as it is today and that is why Gabriel and the angels brought the Qur'an, so as to urge all humanity to seek God and not signs Amen.

As I edit today, I add, can you picture in your mind a lazy believer who rather than find God himself, follows the whims of tradition? He still believes in the existence of God, yet also prefers the life of this world, success, personal achievement, worldly status, 'enough' money to have 'enough' for a rainy day and yet, in his preference for the world over using his own God Given senses to find God, he trusts or part trusts his local priest and his version of religion and tradition. He thinks this is closest to what his parents and grandparents before him believed and carried with them through their lives. He believes them to be and to have been good people and thus tries somewhat to emulate their direction. Thus, does he seek signs to prove that his choice was right or close to being right so as he may slip in unnoticed into Heaven to join his past relations as he partly believes them to have been good enough to have achieved this. Many people are like this today across the world. The only thing is that every one of them deep down knows that all of this is untrue by the conscience God has Given each of you in your souls before birth in His Own Holy Light. You know that God has Given you enough senses, tools and talents to not only find Him in life but to please Him and bring Him both pleasure and Glory. Yet you close your eyes in His direction and your ears and your hearts and you turn full about turn to face the world and money and your feeble efforts are like the efforts of an uncaring father who rings home at Christmas to see how his children are as he is 'too busy' working 'for them' making money abroad. Think about this!

And this can be just the same for a Muslim who lives by tradition and what his local imam encourages or advises, or indeed, a Jew who follows the traditions of his parents and rabbis too. You are all not using the senses God has given you to find Him at all. That is why the prophets prove you all wrong and always have done and why? Because they could hear God and they realised that this was and still is available to all mankind from Adam to the last child born. Your own soul and senses will argue against you before God

that you closed them down to God at a young age allowing yourselves to having been duped by Satan and the world into believing that God doesn't speak to people or that at least not to 'ordinary people'. So, you place God at a distance so as he is unheard and in fact kept just far enough away to be a little less than make believe. Just so that someday, you think, that you will have enough time to return to the same childish state you were in the day you turned away from God, His angels and Heaven. You have and continue to gamble with God and His Mercy but God has warned that life is your chance to return to Him forever or to close the door in His Almighty Face forever Amen. Yes, people, the choice is yours! There is no point crying at the Judgement or on the day you die for all the tears in the world will not change God's Mind on this one. And furthermore, all the false utterances from all the false prophets who tell you what you want to hear will only sink them even further themselves. Many of these very false prophets expect the End and the "false prophets" talked about by Jesus in the Gospel to have almost mythical horns and tv images of devils etc, yet you, yourselves are these very false prophets because you are leading and keeping people away from the One true Living God amen that always was and always will be. And this is why you will be so shocked to see the Jesus you have deified as a very humble, gentle and kind, simple man who bows before God, who knows God and who always has known God and you will be further shocked by his utter obedience and constant unwavering devotion to God, the One he calls and had to call his Father to fulfil Scriptures (Psalm 89 v 26-28), the same Scriptures (see Isaiah 52 v 13-53 v 12) that also prophesied his death and still further that someday when God destroys his enemies and all sin that he can once again live a peaceful and humble life among other honourable men like himself who had also put their trust and faith in God in their life times and who also had the strength to fight off Satan, his trickery and the world from leading them away from the Almighty and His angels Amen. "Alan, This is the Word of God" amen as an angel has just come forth before and above me from Heaven speaking clearly this message and quite shocked as if God were showing him something in progress himself amen. I have no reason to lie or to make these things up, because what possible worldly gain can I get from them only hardship and rejection. Alas, it is my duty to deliver God's Message to you amen.

#### **CHAPTER 25 THE TWO FAITHS:**

Humans have come to know two kinds of faith: one, the man who kneels before God in all humility and devotion and prays to Him sincerely, laying all he has and all he is before God and begs His almighty Guidance. His life may never come to much, often out of work or at the bottom of the social pecking order but he learns the simple lessons put before him from God.

The other, well, she works all day; then, she visits everyone she can think of; then, she feeds the poor and does her good deeds; then, she prays to God: "Thank You God for all You Give me and for Guiding my life and Teaching me how to be kind;" then, she drops of asleep.

# Who does God prefer?

Well, let's go a stage further and bring a disaster into the equation: well, the first person kneels before God and says, "Father, You are all I have. I depend on You for all in good and bad – please Guide me out of this as You See fit to Amen."

The second person, with her busy lifestyle panics and runs to her family whom she visits everyday: "What am I to do?" she asks them. Then, after much chat and worry, she passes the local church on her way home and prompted by an angel, goes in and lights a candle and says, "God help us out in this time of trouble please!" Then, she walks out and as soon as she leaves the church, she meets the local gossip on her way out, "Oh, Lord save us! what a catastrophe we are in!" says the gossip and she responds and she goes back to worrying again.

# So, who does God prefer?

Let's go a stage further: There is an illness in the family of both. The first man prays to God, "Lord, I have not much money to go to a doctor, please do what you can for my child, please Lord, I rely on You!" The second person on seeing her child sick and as she had lots of money from all her work, ups sticks and runs to the nearest doctor; then hospital; pays a small fortune; then returns home with her child and prays to God, "Lord, Help my sick child, I have always been kind to those around me — please help Amen." Both children got well as it was only a passing virus.

### So, who does God prefer?

Let's go a stage further: while both were in church on Sunday, a visiting priest gives a sermon on devils and demons and frightens the whole community half to death. As he was evangelising out his message, person one, simply calls out to God, "Lord, You are Greater than all your creation and You are always in control – I trust you to protect me." The woman panics again and after Mass she runs to the local priest – "What should I look out for? What are the signs and symptoms to look for?" Later that week, her child had a sudden return of his virus infection and whilst up that night, sweating and raving a little with fever, the woman thought, "Oh no! it's possession!" So, in the middle of the night, she rings the priest to come out for exorcism.

# Who does God prefer?

Yes, Jesus advises for using initiative in the "Parable of the three servants" (Matthew 25 v 14-30) and the "Parable of the shrewd manager" (Luke 16 v 1-13); yet, in Jesus' time on earth, it was taken for granted that the Jew had faith in God. They grew up on stories of God's Directions and Guidance Given by Him to the 'greats' like king David and how, if David hadn't heeded God's strict instruction, victory would not come against his enemies and when he did put God first and His Decision, how God would Direct and Guide him and indeed hand him easy victory by Siding with David against the opposition, throwing terror and confusion through their ranks Amen. Thus, would a Jew in Jesus' time have understood the value of God's Will. This is missing in Christian society today and even in Jewish, especially those with scientific minds and interests. The Muslims are far closer to God and the Truth in this for the Qur'an constantly reminds of this fundamental need. We, however, in Christian society do first, then, we ask God for His Will, when it should be always, ask God first, then, be patient, even if it means poverty and low class; for, God does Test us in these things as God. When they both die the first man will be welcomed by God into Paradise even after death. The second person will be told, "You left Me waiting in life! You left Me till last in everything – good as you thought you were and close to Jesus as you thought you might have been in giving to others - you still neglected Me, your God and you will now wait until I am good and ready - for the Judgement Day itself." Amen Amen amen.

So, people, as much as we like to be in control of our lives and in fact everything and even think that we have the control to mould our own destinies - well, we have all missed the whole point of life! Yes - all worthless! For God is God and He Wants to Guide our lives in every facet. If we omit Him, much as we may pretend the contrary to ourselves, we are neglecting Him and in fact rejecting Him and His Decision Making. We innately fear hardship and poverty and low standing in society and we all fear that God will push us into all of these things through His Guidance. So, we lie to ourselves and to God by saying silly things like, "I trust You God, oh sure I do! but let me alone to rule my own life and when it's all over, I will come looking for You." The fact is my friends – it does not work like this at all! It is to our great benefits to heed God in life and seek every Guidance He Gives us. They are all for our benefits and once life is over, God Shows us the benefits of His Decision Making for us. If you don't let Him do His Job – as it were, how can we ever expect to learn or benefit from Him? No! We are fools! Complete and wilfully blind and deaf fools in this!

We even go as close to putting God to the test as saying things like, "God, I am applying for this new job or promotion — I expect Your Decision and Guidance in this!" and think "Well at least I have asked Him!" Then, the job, if it comes our way: "Hurray God! I knew You would not let me down. I knew You would do it for me — You're my best friend." Or if we don't get it, "Oh God, I am so disappointed, I am so disappointed in You — I thought You were with me in my life!" and you don't pray for three days as part punishment to God's 'let down'.

The truth is, had we asked God in the beginning, we may not even be in that job at all. The whole situation may not have anything to do with God's true Will at all. God may have wanted you to stay at home and look after the family farm in a time-honoured way — man and animal and plant and yes, God! However, we saw poverty, historical deprivation and most of our neighbours' new four by four brand new jeeps and you thought, "Yes, I am having one of them and some money and a 'good' job and am leaving the old farm as a weekend hobby," as even your father looks ashamed in having 'only' a farm to offer you, his son, even though to him, it was all he dreamed of growing up that his father before him would leave him the farm to work on for as long as God Saw fit amen.

So, much of what we have today or indeed think we need is surplus to requirements and absolutely nothing to do with God at all. There will be a lot of scratching of heads at God's Great Day of Judgement!

Why do you think Jesus mentioned in his Gospel, "Do not store up riches for yourselves here on earth ......Do not be worried about the food and drink you need to stay alive, or about clothes for your body. After all, isn't life worth more than food? And isn't the body worth more than clothes? Look at the birds: they do not sow seeds, gather a harvest and put it in barns; yet your Father (God) in Heaven takes care of them! aren't you worth much more than birds? Can any of you live a bit longer by worrying about it?" and "..... do not worry about tomorrow; it will have enough worries of its own. There is no need to add to the troubles that each day brings" (see Matthew 6 v 19-34 and read it all!)? I tell you people when Moses first prophesied about the coming of the Messiah Jesus, he said that people would have to listen, heed and obey what he said from God or they would be punished heavily for it (see Deuteronomy 18 v 14-19). Now in life, is your chance to obey these simple to keep instructions that are in fact easier than the stresses we so often put ourselves through all for what? If you do not heed and obey his simple teachings be you Jew, Christian or Muslim, then expect to be punished at the Judgement of God for your selfish ways and failure to heed Jesus' reminder. A Jew or Muslim may say that being a Jew or Muslim restricts them from having access to the teachings of Jesus from God and this may be so. However, if you had truly obeyed your Torah and messages from the prophets for you Jews, or the Qur'an in its entirety for you Muslims, then, you would already be living God's True Will for you already and instead of reprimand you, Jesus would welcome you as his brother or sister in God Amen.

All the Teachings of God point to the same two fundamentals: to worship and obey God alone, putting Him first and above all else (including Jesus, Muhammad and Moses) in everything and then, and only then, by His Guidance and Kindness, He leads you into doing good deeds for others and Teaches you to see them and love them as you understand yourself and thus as your true brothers and sisters before the One Living God amen.

Personally, if I tried to forget God for one minute and then decided to be good to all around me, even giving all away to feed the poor, would I then be doing God's Will for me? I would not; for in that minute a desperate believer may have passed by my door and needed to hear a Word from God that may have changed his whole life forever, for the better and towards God. I would have failed God for not having been where God truly wanted me to be even for one minute. It is truly like this with God, we must leave the orchestration and organisation of all things to Him and 'just' do His simple Will for every one of us and God never over taxes anyone — if He Gives you an apparently tough situation or ordeal to go through, He always Gives you the strength to deal with it easily Amen. This is one of life's great lessons to us all amen.

I once worried about Jesus apparently cast-aside statement in the Gospel, "There will always be poor among us" and I used to think, how despondent a statement is this? and could not God direct all the world, if we willingly obeyed Him, to feed all the poor on earth? However good it is to feed the poor, life is God's Testing ground and we must obey Him firstly and truly and sincerely seek His Will for us and then, if everyone was doing this and remember God is the Director to all minds, hearts, spirits and souls - then, perfect harmony would be reached in a very short time. However, if only one person decides to run off and do more than he or she was asked to do even to 'please' God 'all the more' the balance is upset and the knock-on effect could be catastrophic. That is why when God first gave the Law to Moses and the early Israelites, He may have seemed very strict and in fact, cruel to some who disobeyed Him, for He was trying to teach humanity for all time that harmony can only ever work under His Constant and Strict Regime. Thus, if one, even apparently well-meaning person disobeyed the Law and God's instructions, it becomes like the man who takes one card out of the piled stack and all the rest come tumbling down. Life holds a fragility that only God can truly See and try as you may and even cry as you may at the Judgement, telling God how you never understood this, it will not matter one bit for you were part of the great card spill yourself and you are to blame amen.

And one may ask, "If all the other cards are on the floor, why bother to do God's Will at all, for it will get you apparently nowhere?" Actually, a good question in its own right. The person who just gets joy out of pleasing God and trying to do God's Will for himself or herself is a lonely card indeed but

unseen to you all, God has another stack of cards that you are already built into and part of, for your compliance to His Will and Pleasing and it is that of Heaven. Thus, try as you may to enter it at the Judgement with all your excuses, God will just point out His perfect 'card stack' and say to you, "Do you think little man that I am going to let you in there to destroy as you did on earth? to run wild as you did on earth disobeying My Will for you at every opportunity? Take a good look now because it is the last look you will ever have of perfection in place as you enter the place where all the chaotic end up, in Hell's Fire. Angels, take him away from My sight."

People, what I say from God makes sense and close your eyes and ears to this and your hearts to God, as you are continually doing and have done to all the other prophet's messages and warnings and reminding from God through time and it is at your own peril that you do it. God's way is not hard or difficult — it can be in fact easier and far less stressful when you wholeheartedly accept it and live it every day — but hard as it may seem from the distant shores of selfishness, it guarantees a healthy and joyful afterlife still with God but even closer this time Amen amen amen.

Glory be to God amen.

# CHAPTER 26 100% CONSCIOUSNESS OF GOD:

Many in our society treat their religion as a duty almost as a chore and every Sunday morning attend churches. They may even enter a prayerful state whilst enduring the mundanity. Some may even enjoy the experience. But many, on leaving these churches, sigh with relief as they leave its doors behind and return to their normal lives. If you ask them, why they go to church? Many will answer, "It makes me feel good." Some say, "There is something in it alright, that's why I keep coming back."

Yet, to God, this is like children saying, "Do I have to eat my dinner?" God can just as easy Say, "Don't bother! For it is you who will go hungry and not Me!" Then, as we leave the churches and return to our daily routines: to God, this is like the same children after forcing their dinners down, running off to play all day with friends and not returning till nightfall. One may say, "Isn't that what children should be doing?" And yes, to an extent, but only after getting permission from your parents for they may have to go somewhere or do something unknown to the children. Overall however, these are only analogies and parables for, life with God was meant to be much more, so much more. It is a time of testing and schooling with God as the Teacher. He wants 100% attention to Himself so as we may learn our lessons firstly and then, He Gives us playtime. People who never attend these lessons are like forty-year olds still playing games, never having schooled or worked or learned anything. They have frivolously wasted all their time in play. So, when it comes to exam time and result hand-outs, they all get 0% and why? Well, God can say, "All you did was eat and play!" They chose to remain aloof to God and real development and shrugged the serious things off jokingly as a "step too far." Yet, these same pals and friends who play, when broken apart, will cry themselves saying, "Why did I get no reward? Did I not deserve one? Was I not your child too?" And God will Say, "Yes you were and you still are My child – but you have wasted the opportunity I Gave you all to learn. See, here is a doctor, a teacher, a carpenter – all of these ate the same dinners as you; yet, they listened and learned. Yes, they played too but they had their priorities right."

In all of this, there are probably still people among you who think I am talking about getting worldly job's in life and making something of it! You may even

quote me in having permitted it by this parable but no! This whole lesson is about calling God with sincerity and open heart today and deciding to leave behind your playful ways in order to focus and to actually learn something from God, something Spiritual and Heavenly and thus long lasting and truly worthwhile amen. God actually wants all of His children to be 100% conscious of Him always in work with Him directly and in play also, as you look out for potential sin and temptation, so as, at its sight, you can immediately call Him for His Help. This way, you remain with God always and trust Him to allow you your learning time and your play time. God never overloads any one and He Knows our limits and our likes and dislikes, weaknesses and strengths, more than anyone, even ourselves; for, after all, He Created us and Made every part of us in the tiniest detail imaginable Amen. He Knows us inside out and outside in and what truly makes us tick, even such understated things and not often associated with God at all as our sexual desires. But we must hand all things back to Him for His Inspection and Approval, then if he Thinks it's alright, He permits it and if He does not, He often points out its frailty and sinfulness by the Law and its reminding. One often finds the Word of God 'popping up' when you need to answer a sinner or one who is calling you to sin Amen. That is why Jesus can say that his Words are eternal even if Heaven and earth are to pass away - it is not to frighten us into thinking "if Heaven and earth are gone, then, we must be doomed after that!" No! God has all this sorted and planned already and when the time comes or indeed when time as we know it, or the earth or even Heaven is no longer required by God to sustain us, those saved will enter a new state unknown to all as yet, called Immortality Amen. And this is also why God can say that His Law is eternal for God never changes and we will never be allowed or permitted to sin, ever.

The devils and those fools who have fallen are always hinting at the 'boredom' of God's schooling and the 'restraints' of His Law and how He 'never' lets us play. Yet, truly, God is none of these things. God wants us happy, yet responsible children, knowing that we have done the right thing always, so as we ourselves feel good about ourselves. However, the closer you get to God, the more you realise how much you need Him in everything and how there is no other way. All the other ways lead directly over the cliff edge of a mountain plateau. There is no way back once you fall off that cliff

edge – so, turn back to God before you go too far. He has all you need to enjoy right here on His mountain plateau.

And for those who talk of God being 'boring' and even point out the restrictions and bounds within life on a plateau, always crying and moaning and saying, "We feel trapped up here and restricted. We have no freedom!" The fact remains that freedom only comes from God; yet, they have chosen to be brazen and wilful and selfish and thus reject Him. In this, they fold their arms in temper and actually lock themselves in their own jails away from God and freedom. Again, freedom can only come from submitting to God and His Will and Guidance amen.

Remember also, things that God has not told us much of yet, things like, life on the plateau is only temporary and when God is happy that all his sheep are grown up enough, well fed and satisfied enough, He will bring us all to another place that may be even nicer and more wonderful. Remember, God is Limitless in Power and Imagination and Knows us better than we do ourselves. Thus, He truly Knows what delights our very senses, for He Made them all. He also Made this life a short time of testing to see would we choose Him, or would we choose to be selfish, wilful and foolish. So, what can I say to all of this only, those already in God – well, remain there with Him and be patient, for God has much prepared for each one of you. For those, yet to wake up to consciousness of God, then, I suggest you call Him before you blunder over that cliff edge Amen.

As I type and edit today, I give my own example in this: when, as I type, I get stiff but am so engrossed in it and intrigued by my involvement in God's work that I often find myself ignoring pain. Angels come close and prompt me to get up, have a cup of tea and to go out into the garden for a stretch and some fresh air and I find myself completely removed and engrossed in looking at the leaf type on a particular Japanese maple or other tree or something natural like a hover fly remaining stationery in the air and its mastery of flight by God's Own Design, Will and permission. You see, I love the natural world, yet, even in my play time, I can see and always involve God, for its impossible to omit Him from anything. It is only when we actually go to the effort to shut our own eyes and ears and hearts so as to block Him out that we cannot in fact see, hear and feel Him in everything ever created Amen. This takes effort

and conscious decision to omit God even from a very young age as children but when we face God at the Judgement, all of this will be made clear to us, the exact times and dates, the hour and minute that we decided to reject God and indeed every time we did through our entire lives.

The Blessing of God Himself is Immense and cannot ever be replaced by man in all his searching for pleasures and ways to please himself.

As you sit there with arms folded in a huff at God and how unfair 'everything' is, try to picture the other parallel Heavenly and angelic world that co-exists, overlapping ours as the angels come and go to Heaven from our very sides at God's Bidding. God has also kept all this unseen from us for the time being as life's test is in progress; yet, when it is revealed, many questions and queries will be answered at once. You see, as we feel tempted or rejected by God and sulk, well, if all was revealed from the other world held back from our eyes for now (for the most part), then, you may see a devil constantly tempting and bragging at you in passing you annoying and provocative thoughts. You may also see some angels standing aside as God Orchestrates and Permits all of this to go on.

If we could see this from a distance, our childish human minds could even say, "God is so unfair! How could He Allow a devil to tempt a 'poor' human?" But my friend, God is God and unfair as you may think He is, He is also Wise and is far, far Greater than both you and I can imagine; yet, He Chooses to reveal Himself to us, for he Knows our weakness and frailty — but He also Knows the Heights we can attain if we would only learn from Him Amen.

That is why we sometimes actually baffle the angels and Heavenly beings as we 'pull out' things that they can scarcely understand and then, God turns to them and Says in true Pride, "I Told you angels so! Did I not? That he who listens to Me is greater than all My creation put together." God actually Rejoices greatly in this, in Seeing the pinnacle of His creation, yes, man, do what he is capable of doing. And all it is, is listening to Him, for He can go higher than the angels can and 'Pull' these things out for us. God's Holy spirit is sometimes Permitted by God to do this too. When God is Happy, the angels rejoice, for God has Made them close to His Own Feeling. When God is sad, they too are sad and that is why they rejoice at the sight of Judgement and

the end of all sin, where all evil is restrained forever in Hell amen. Glory be to God Amen.

The evil ones from among God's Heavenly beings are already detached from this Feeling of God and are no longer in the Light of God, thus, much as they may wish to feel again and even hurt God in His Own Light, they cannot Amen. Those truly evil people from life will join them at the Judgement as God removes His Holy Light from their souls and instead Places it outside their spirit spaces as Hell's Fire. The void between spirit and now empty soul and felt in the heart is truly terrible to feel and as the Fire of God Burns inwards from without, the soul cries to be reunited with God's Light but one's own spirit space surrounds this soul and prevents it from passing its limits. It's like in life, our souls are protected by our spirit spaces that can be filled with God's Holy Spirit and Heavenly Light too, or it can be left idle and empty to permit all kinds of fool and folly and evil to replace it. The soul itself in life, even though may be stained in sin, still holds God's Holy Light as a Gift to us before birth. This is Given by God universally to all souls without distinction or birth entitlement or sex, be you male or female, the soul is identical in all, it is our spirits, minds and hearts and bodies that differ amen. Glory be to God Amen.

In God's Perfection, our souls remain pure, our hearts and minds are open to God's Will and Word and Guidance in every thought, word and action and our spirit spaces surrounding all of what we are also in God's Light with God's Holy Spirit therein holding things pure and true Amen for God. Thus, if God were to pass us by in Person, He could step right inside us in soul, heart, mind and spirit and still remain 100% Holy Himself Amen. So, in this respect, our spirits are like a box or container for our souls which are smaller and contained within this box. The heart is the window from soul to spirit space which is the area between the smaller box of the soul and the outer box or covering. The mind is within this outer space and also has a window connected to the exterior to God and what He Permits us to receive in thought Amen.

# **CHAPTER 27 THE SPIRIT CATCHERS:**

These are not what they may seem and what the name suggests and thus are not heroes but weak human beings who forget to call God in reality and real time. We all know them. Some may even call some of them, "Do-gooders," or "Good listeners." But alas, they are weak people who do not call God when they should.

Let me explain: Two women have something in common and they visit each other for a chat. As they start to share their common problem, their souls within their spirits buzz with excitement at how one seems to understand the other. They seem to 'connect'. Now, as the chat and visit come to an end, they part and the visitor goes home to her husband, who, being very spiritual himself connected to God, can even hear the other person's voice and mannerisms come forth in his wife. So, he asks God, "Lord, explain this please! I have noticed this before in other people but a few times in my wife." God Tells him: "It is like this: many eager spirits gather at the meeting of open souls. These are mostly Jinn and are as free angels on the earth but are quite Godless in nature and just love the buzz they can drum up between human spirits who willingly and foolishly, even though somewhat unknowingly, let them in."

People often talk of "Our spirits are up" but this is mainly the occupation of their own spirits by those eager Jinn. It may all feel so harmless but with God, these things should never happen. After a while, generally, these spirits leave and go elsewhere in search of other open spirit spaces, who allow them in again to drum up another buzz of excitement. This mainly comes from the weak humans who openly expose their souls within their spirit spaces and the soul has God's Light within it. So, these playful and meddlesome spirits get some pleasure out of seeing and feeling the exposure of human souls to themselves in a form of worship. Yes, worship! Because at the point of both women 'connecting', their soul's consciences and guardian angels would have told them not to do this but to call God instead and present the whole case to Him. We should not expose our souls to all forms of worship which can be as 'little' as friendship. Other forms of this are releasing our souls to worship our strong interests and likes, like sports, music, hobbies and heroes etc. And the reason for this is, in the absence of God, the soul seeks to

worship other things. So, in fact these two women's souls worshipped each other in their common connection. God, had He been put first, would have been enough for these two women and both would have urged each other to calling and trusting God, as He would have Guided them to do.

I cannot personally speak the conditional tense without God's Authority, so, I tell you all, this is true Amen.

The strange thing is, we all feel these things as they happen but normally cannot put explanation or words to explain them, for we have omitted God. Include Him in everything and all will become clear, when we need to know it, by God's Will Amen. This is often how things become fashionable – even 'buzz words' for the souls of the Godless come out to see what is causing all the excitement and when they like it, they worship it and repeat it themselves. Even carrying gossip and stories that we know may be dubious, but "he said so, so it must be true!" and you laugh even though you know you may be carrying a lie and thus lying yourself. This is your soul staining God's Light within itself in sin. It is like gambling – for some strange reason, we can sometimes enjoy it. We know it is foolish and sinful, yet daring. And where there are lies and daring, the devil Satan and his allies are not far away and actually join in the laugh on God as His Holy and Pure Light is stained by sin. The human may not see this as the devils can, if God Permits, but they can feel it and know it and feel when it is happening – so then, we are guilty and we feel this too as our angels remind us and sometimes our faces go red etc as we try to hide it or turn away from it. Much as we may turn, there is no turning from God and His team of angels and His Holy Spirit, God's witness and all of these things are recorded by them and in fact, each night as we sleep, God takes our souls back for a check and to look and examine our daily doings and damages and stains if any amen. Returning to the two women and the one who is deemed "the good listener" for when she listens and returns soothing words, all that the other one thinks she needs to hear, the one who is sharing out her feelings often says, "You're a great listener!" and the soul of the first woman goes, "Wow! I like this; this is praise!" And she does like it but had she called God, God may have Given her quite a different answer to what she might have liked to hear. She in turn may have turned aggressively towards the 'good listener' who is now a true listener as she now has God by her side and rebuked her with words like, "What would you know

anyways!" In this case, the first woman, having called God, would have been shown by Him just how 'friendly' this desperate Godless woman really is. The Jinn or evil spirits would have had no spirit space to enter for their fun and only the devil with his angry answer to the true believer would have had his say. However, the devil will be punished all the more in Hell for his sin and evil ways. And the Godless and foolish will be truly shamed at the Great Judgement of God. Yes, God Forgives and welcomes us back but only sincerity shows truth and folly shows hypocrisy. Choose God and you will be safe! Choose God and you are never alone but truly Guided in all things Amen Amen.

# Glory be to God Amen.

As I type and edit today, I am reminded of the strange scenario that can arise between two people. Well, if I am in a quiet room in a prayerful state before God as I almost always am, God can and has many times Permitted Satan to enter to try to tempt me with various evil thoughts that would distance me from God by sin, if I accepted and thought on them by letting them down into my heart, instead of just rejecting them in the mind in spirit. This is quite easy for me and very rarely frightful, for the devil can only live in sin and where it has been committed, then being evil. One reason for this, apart from my dedication to God as His trained Holy one is, God's Holy Spirit resides in the faithful which means that he lives eternally in my spirit space as corrector, guide and editor to what is Lawful and keeper of Light and Truth for God, as His Holy and unfailing witness, for the Holy spirit is God's eternal servant and this very same Spirit that resided temporarily in the prophets, in Jesus and his disciples is stronger than every spirit including that of Satan and every angel and Heavenly being ever made except his Creator God. This is proved by Scripture (see 1 John 4 v 4).

However, sometimes God can test me with the sudden turning up of an old friend that, in their eyes, I may be expected to be somewhat unchanged from when we last met. This does not allow for my colossal advancement in Holiness towards God and to even hold a conversation with such without slaying them flat out, is a struggle for me and why? Well, firstly, God may be Testing me as to my own willingness to abandon myself to Him totally and thus somewhat shaming myself publicly before my friend, or is it only my

friend? You see, because us humans are Created equally by soul except by our staining of them in sin and thereafter diminishing God's Holy Light somewhat, when two old friends meet their spirits face up and because of our old friendship we are enticed into opening our souls before our old friends as if to prove that we are not hiding much. In this strange scenario, we become almost temporarily equal and this is where, if Satan can enter the other's spirit space, he can try to damage our now opened souls by rejection and harmful words through our friend's comments or even looks. However, God Holds Command even here and when he has had or seen enough, He can generally change the subject so as we can both zip up our spirit spaces again to hold our inner souls safe from exposure. These feelings can be intensely uncomfortable and I can totally understand how some 'strong' spirited people can domineer over 'weaker spirits' who seem to readily just open up their souls to such thugs and show their weakness and willingness to be submissive. I have found that on a rare occasion to feel almost as if we were two stags locked in mortal combat and found it hard to call God, as Satan tried to prise his way in to make me feel as if the other person could even hear my inner thoughts. Alas, God has come to my rescue on these occasions knowing that even though I couldn't call Him, I still did not give up the battle. The Holy spirit tells me now this second, as I write, that this is because had I called God their and then, he, the Holy Spirit himself, would have had to enter in person and had the other person continued in the locked antler battle, he or she would have been condemned for all time because there and then, they would have been sinning in and against God's Holy spirit which is eternally unforgiveable even by Christ's Gospel (see Matthew 12 v 32) and thus the Word of God. You see Satan wanted this person not to give up so as to be lost for all time just so as he could taunt God about losing another soul. However God is wise and trusted my strength enough to endure as long as He saw fit and thus at some point in each of my 'close encounters' God changed the subject Himself and brought about a differing line of thought to avert the present danger and the Holy Spirit, on entrance, immediately chased Satan away again. This is why all witchcraft and dabbling in spiritual matters especially without God's Permission and Presence is such a heinous crime and evil sin, for one can endanger oneself quite easily by even somewhat naively sinning in the Holy Spirit which is unforgiveable for all time Amen. Stay with God where its safe Amen.

People, this is also why Satan relishes the thought, even though somewhat apprehensively, of him being 'handed' power by God, as he enters the spirit space of the "Wicked one" written about by Paul (see 2 Thessalonians 2 v 1-12).

We humans, often being superstitious by nature and fearful, especially in our abandonment of God and His All Powerful Protection now and forever, well, we often allow ourselves to get all worked up allowing our imaginations or the thoughts of others to frighten us like the cry "Baa" of a sheep when even the thought of a predator appears.

We tell ourselves all sorts of stories like, this wicked one will appear like a devil or someone with mysterious powers but no, he is only a man, already born, Ying of China, who has no extra power but a strong willingness to be the best and to conquer all other rivals. He is unnoticed as now but when I am taken away back up to Heaven, his apparent power will be 'unleashed' and the only reason for this is your lack of faith and true Light of God – thus can Satan and his allies prosper – only in your sin and as a result of your having went away from God.

Satan already knows that this is his last stand and already knows of his imminent defeat and eternal punishment in Hell; so, he will use this greedy, self-important man for his purpose. You see, Satan has no real power either but the ability to sin and do evil, thus he will use this man for his purpose. This wicked man has no power, even though he believes he has and has a strong interest in the super natural but under his control and bidding, his army will do his evil deeds for him as Satan and his evil spirit allies (unseen) almost rejoice in the frenzied state.

It's a little like Adolph Hitler, he too had no personal power or great strength but a little charisma and conquering desire to be powerful among men – thus Satan used him too in the same way, killing many of God's people in his wake. Thus, there may well have been many wicked ones throughout history but God always held someone with Light in the world to oppose him and hold Satan at bay. However, if these are removed as in the time of Noah, and I am the 'Noah' of today, written about by Christ in his Gospel, (Matthew 37-40) and Paul again in 2 Thessalonians 2 v 6-7, which I will be when God decides to – He has told me this all along that I would be taken up to Heaven

physically as Jesus and Elijah before, not because of my unwillingness to die for God's Will, no, for God has said, no matter what I think of myself, that I would willingly give up my life just as Jesus did before, but to fulfil Scriptures again, just as Elijah had to come to get everything ready as in the time of John the Baptist, then, I am he "again" (see Matthew 17 v 11) and I can only say this under God's Strict Instruction Amen. The thing is, it is not really me, myself but my willingness to have had the Holy Spirit of Jesus and God enter me totally and thus have allowed God to Make me Holy for Himself, so as I, by God in me and His Holy Light, keep Satan and thus his wicked one at bay until the time comes when God Sees fit to have me removed - then, the world will be in darkness. Yes, there are believers left in the world that keep God in contact with the world and if they were not, God may abandon the world totally to complete destruction, so never underestimate the power even one true believer holds in God. However, because the Light of Christ Jesus and His Holy Spirit in full purity will no longer be here, those believers left will not have the strength to keep Satan out of the world. God will explain this more fully at the coming Judgement of His, so do not worry or be afraid but believe in God and he will give you individual strength to get through the coming ordeal. There is no fear to be had in this either for God is Permitting this to happen under His Control and Orchestration and not a single believer will be lost to Him. Some may have to die but your rewards await you in Heaven and more awaits you at the Judgement - the reward of eternal life and the full seven sevenths of God's Blessing, Completion and Heavenly Joy with all sin, evil and temptation removed from the world forever after Amen Amen amen.

Alas, every punishing crime or thought committed by the wicked one and all other evil men and Satan and his allies and their full cumulative knock on effects to this day and even after, will be heaped together upon them in punishment in Hell until all time is up and then, God will fully Un-create them from existence amen. This very last day is past the Judgement Day and time of peace on earth and Heaven in God's Heavenly Kingdom with the Messiah at its head Amen. Don't worry! God has much, much more already planned for us into Immortality, yet the world or Heaven or time will no longer be needed to sustain us, God's Own Power will be Sufficient for then we, all those saved, will be all perfect in Him Amen.

When Jesus returns he will destroy this wicked one with fire, Holy Fire from God Himself and he will be banished to Hell even in spirit until a short time later, the full Judgement and thus Force of God's Anger will be felt by him, Satan, his allies and all evil ones, yes, the Full seven sevenths of God's Punishment and Anger upon them in Hell for all time Amen.

When I came into the world in 1969 and as I grew up in Catholic Ireland, I spent a lot of my early life quelling people's and society's fear of "The End," the Last Day. People were terrified and unrest and insecurity was rampant among the religious, as 'Marian' visitations spelled doom yet gave no secure or truthful reassuring answers to a positive way out or step towards God but to increase 'Rosaries' which are in fact sinful in their own right, for any prayer to a spirit of the dead is in fact "contacting spirits of the dead" and thus against God's eternal Law given to Moses, which Jesus kept, still keeps and always will keep in its entirety Amen. If you are still in doubt about this then you must read Leviticus 20 v 27 and Matthew 5 v 17-20 to see Jesus' adherence to God's Eternal Law Amen. I also spent much time quenching the insatiable desires for many to know the date of the Last Day or Judgement Day, as they meant, for this is also written clearly in the Gospel that "No one Knows the day or the Hour, neither the angels in Heaven nor the son (Jesus), the Father (God) alone Knows" (Matthew 24 v 36). This is plain for all to see and yet the distant believers in the late twentieth century Christian churches could not see this for they followed the whims and fears spread by their leaders and their many varying allegiances, almost spreading anarchy in the process. Where was God, the All Powerful, in all of this pandemonium and chaos? You see people, as with my answers, Given me by God for you, there is never chaos - God always Gives an explanation. We, as His possible children were never meant to take things without thinking them through and understanding them. Yes, we are not meant to know everything, as God Directs but we are meant to take our Faith in Him with full understanding amen. God has always been like this, explaining Himself and his Ways as He Gave them to us. Thus, it is quite proper for every Christian to avail of his or her Bible and read and pray to God Himself, the One Jesus calls "Father" so as to understand all the Old Testament and gain some idea of God's Way. You can't get this from the Gospel alone! The Muslims may find this far easier and may have been quite surprised themselves at this unrest in the Christian

camp during my early life as they grabbed onto their latest false prophet with his or her version of the End's events and timings; for, their Qur'an explains just as the Gospel that "its time is Known only to your Lord (God)" (Qur'an 79:42-46) and thus, it is futile to seek its date no matter what fool offers it.

The reason all of this happened and happened so easily is your very reliance on others to do your thinking for you, when, all along, God gave every child his or her individual senses, enough to find Him yourselves. So, as God allowed Satan in for a little 'pleasure' time, he caused chaos in a very short time because he knew the weakness of your true faiths and your full and over reliance on others. As I strengthened in God and the Light was lit within me and fully developed by God and His Holy Spirit, I have brought calm to this whole worldwide situation, for the spirit has no restriction on earthly distances. And what I do or any true believer does in God today in one country can be felt in spirit the other side of the world simultaneously by God's Power in another spirit, if God Chooses to reveal it, and remember, God's Spirit is Omnipresent throughout all creation, even the entire universe at any given time Amen.

So, at present, there is a more stable feeling to the Christian world as I speak and write by God's Power, over Satan and darkness, invested in me. This, again, is no boast on my part, for every glory or praise I receive goes straight to God for I know how futile and weak I am alone without Him and His Guidance Amen. Only a complete fool would claim self-glory before God Amen. Remember, we can't even breathe air without His Permission and Creating of it in the first place. Oh! how the fools will be exposed at the true Judgement! And in this, there is absolutely no fear as we near it at all, for God has already prepared every believer as it approaches by preparing them with His Holy Spirit, thus, even if chaos were to be truly unleashed to a previously unseen scale on earth, then, if you remain in God and prayerful to Him, then, God simply fills your spirit spaces with beautiful and peaceful reassuring calmness, Joy, even Love, for you know you will be saved by your God. And this goes right across the board through all believers regardless of birth or religious tradition – if you are a true believer in God, the One, the Almighty Creator, then, He will send you all you need, be you Jew, Christian, or Muslim Amen. That is how the early Christians could sing as they were thrown in the Roman's pits even as they faced death. Glory be to God Amen.

## **CHAPTER 28 CLOCK WORK TOYS:**

Try and picture in your mind, God looking down on a flat playing field with its edges as cliffs all round its sides. Now, on it are millions of little figurines, most of which are clockwork dolls moving around. Between these are a few sad looking, slower moving little beings who are all looking up in wonder at God.

Now, if God hadn't permitted His Grace through the name of the Messiah Jesus, all of these would be bumping into one another and falling over, but because of it, God has sent hidden angels to ease them past each other so as this bumping into each other does not happen for the most part.

Then, there is God's Own Grace which has a White line around the edge of the pitch to stop the dolls going over the side-line and crashing over the cliff edges to their own destructions.

The sad part is all of these figurines have wound themselves up and can stop at any time of their own choosing for they can reach their own keys. However, they choose not to, as they like to copy the others around themselves who are doing likewise.

One day, God Gave speech to an angel and made him visible to all the figurines and little beings and he told them to stop their madness, that, they could stop their winding of these mechanisms up and pray to God, like the other little beings who were sad. They turned to him and said, "You want us to be sad 'miseries' like them who have nothing and who are too slow and are out of sync with the rest of the modern field. We are machine-like and we like it!" The angel replied, "Do you not know that machines eventually rust if not oiled and kept mobile? God is so annoyed with you blind fools that he is ready to let you rust away. He is even talking about removing the sideline barriers so as you will go over the cliff edge in your own blindness. There is a sea below those cliffs and machines and saltwater do not mix - I assure you – you will all rust away very quickly." "What side-line protection are you talking about? You fool! You should join us yourself in your clockwork mechanism – let us show you how to wind it up! Come, join us in our frenzy!" Then, the angel turned to the little sad and slow beings who cried a lot in worry and despair but they would not wind up their clocks as they trusted God to come and save them someday, even if it meant dying first. As the angel reassured them, they all became strong and happy again and looked forward to the coming of their God, as the angel assured them that God had sent him to encourage them in these last days.

Then, one day, God called the angel and said, "I am going to bring you and the other invisible angels up and allow them below to bang into each other in chaos. Warn the other little good beings of Mine to keep watch for this and to be ready to sidestep their bumbling motions as they hit each other and fall over. Have faith, I am coming soon Myself and I will gather you all to Myself. That Day, I will remove the side-line barrier and usher all the clockwork users over the edge of the cliff. Then, I will be with you who have chosen to remain faithful to Me forever and ever."

## CHAPTER 29 A TAUNTING FROM A DISBELIEVER:

A disbeliever once taunted the faithful by saying, "Faith itself is a gamble that God exists." He went on to say, "Even Jesus had to 'gamble' to walk on the water, to see would God hold him up. This is blind faith!" Many believers shirked away thinking, "Well, I could never be like Jesus for I could never have this type of 'true faith'."

The fact remains that Jesus never ever gambled but was so devoted to God and His Will for Him that God walked beside him and even in his spirit space Guiding him in everything and telling him exactly what and how to do it, for God's Message was so important through His Chosen one, the Messiah, that He Chose to bring about many miracles through him. These had nothing to do with faith at all but God's Own Choosing amen. Yes, Jesus turned to his disciples and told them basically, that God had told him that any miracles would be granted in his own name, as long as you remained in God's Holy Spirit and to thus have faith in God.

Today, God would rather His believers to believe in Him and to seek His Guidance of their lives in all they think, do and say. He would rather this than miracles, for I have already stated many times that miracles often do not bring true faith in God but sensation and thrill seekers and gossipers. True faith, as the Qur'an suggests many times, came and still comes with simple humble people turning to God. By God's Will miracles came later. So, even if God were to permit and I thank Him sincerely, that He will not, a gang of miracle producers today in the name of Jesus Christ, they may not bring one person of true faith to God. This may seem strange to the doubting ones among you but it is true! The sad fact is that many would only galvanise their own perspectives and viewpoints with these 'proofs' that their way was the 'right' way and that all others would thus be condemned by them. In this, God has shown and continues to show Great Wisdom. Imagine if God permitted a Christian group a 'miracle man' today and soon this very 'Christian' group would be judging all Muslims and Jews as condemned by the 'proof' of this man's miracles with them and their 'side'. Likewise, the same could easily occur if the roles were reversed and the Muslims had their own 'miracle bringer' who sided with their traditions only. For God Sees through the boundaries of man's groupings, traditions and follies. He is Wise.

Also, there is another hidden Wisdom and Protection in this by God that we rarely see and it is our judgement of another human being, for God, through Jesus, condemned this practice and tells us clearly that because of it that we would be judged in the same way that we treat and judge others and this is nothing new. Enoch spoke of God's dislike for man's judgement of another and even to spit in another's face warranted punishment in Hell (see The forgotten Books of Eden, Enoch xliv 2) and remember, God's almost exact same Words given through Jesus were given also before his time on earth to Ezekiel (see Ezekiel 7 v 27, Matthew 7 v 1-2, 12). Glory be to God amen.

Faith is the seed that grows in your heart after permitting the Word of God to enter it as a seed. Faith is thus the ensuing living relationship that occurs between the believer and God and has nothing to do with miracles at all. So, when Jesus said to his disciples, "If you had faith as big as a mustard seed, you could say to this hill 'Get up and throw yourself in the sea' and it would" (see Matthew 21 v 21-22). However, as Jesus was dealing with Jews who knew of God, he still omitted to say his greatest omission: "Firstly seek the Will of the Father, our God!" In a roundabout way, Jesus does include this but in another place, telling all, "only those who do what my Father (God) in Heaven wants them to do will enter the Kingdom of Heaven at the Judgement" (see Matthew 7 v 21-23). For, all the faith in the world including Jesus' own faith would not move a grain of sand if God Decided against it. Jesus spoke these Words to urge on his followers so as the Gospel message of God would reach the gentiles or in his parlance, "the ends of the earth." This is why we can never take Scriptures alone and out of context without firstly being Guided by God directly or via His Holy Spirit, who only ever does God's Will anyways as His eternal servant (see John 15 v 26, 16 v 13). So, to read the above Scripture about "moving mountains" we must also read the other Scripture which says, "I can do nothing on my own authority but only what God Tells me to do!" (see John 5 v 30-31, 8 v 28-29, 12 v 49). Many supposed followers of Jesus today would love to see the mountains moving in the name of Jesus their hero and may hope, by them, to fill their churches again, but who among them has even asked God for His true Will? - He is a Living God! THE LIVING GOD! THE GOD of Jesus and the ONE he obeyed! Amen amen amen.

# CHAPTER 30 THE THREE FISHERMEN:

There were once three fishermen who all used slightly different methods and tackle in their ways of fishing. One always caught fish while the other two rarely did. Who do you give the prize to if it were a competition? There is no trick in this, no! so, you would give it to the one who always produces the goods and comes home with the fish.

Now, on closer inspection, one fisherman was often so lax in his methods that he was often to be found with all the fancy fishing gear but no hook on his line. The inspector scratched his head!

The other was found to be fishing in very shallow water where no fish were to be found and he scratched his head again! Thinking how, unobservant and unresponsive this man must be.

Now, it is like this with God. Who actually calls God sincerely and lives their lives with Him every moment of every day depending on His Almighty Will and Guidance? Who just takes it all for granted and prays to the wrong god and in the wrong way? Who actually thinks he is praying to God but is not sincere and is misled by others? When God returns with His Messiah at His Right-Hand Side, God will only See the One with the fish — all the others have been foolish! So, be you a Muslim, Christian or Jew, get real with God! Produce the goods for Him! Catch the fish by fishing with the right tackle and in the right place — after all, God has Given you eyes, ears and hearts and minds to observe with and to understand with Amen.

Must I explain this to you? Can you not see yet? The Muslim who worships God alone and has a constant living relationship with Him is like the one who catches the fish. (Note: as I edit, I add, remember in this, a Christian or a Jew can be a true Muslim before God as Jesus was, submitting his entire life to the Almighty Amen.)

The modern Christian who prays to Mary, Jesus, the saints and the angels, leaving God as a distant figure, is like the fisherman with no hook on his line. He can never catch a fish, for he has nothing to catch it with. He or she has forgotten THE MOST IMPORTANT Commandment of all "to worship God alone!" And remember, even before he went fishing, the real Jesus had

already told him not to forget the important things like putting his hooks on etc. If you read Matthew 7 v 21 again you will see what I am talking about for Jesus himself says, "Many will call me 'Lord, lord' but will not enter – no! only those who do the Will of my Father (God)" "who Alone is God "as Jesus tells us all in John 5 v 44.

The fisherman fishing in the wrong area has all the right gear alright but he fishes in water that has no fish. He is the Jew who knows all the Law of God but has rejected the Messiah's Teaching, which is also from God, who, had he listened, would know where and how to fish Amen.

To the Messiah Jesus and the observant Christian or Jew, the good Muslim actually lives the "Our Father" prayer given in the Gospel of Jesus and there for all to read but who else heeds it? and who else lives it? Many modern Christians will wish that they had another chance to read, heed and obey these Words (see Matthew 6 v 9-14) at the Great Judgement of God as they realise how they followed falsehoods and the same is said for the Jews who followed the whims of many a lying rabbi as to the authenticity of Christ. You see, a rabbi does not have to know or even agree with the concept of Jesus being the Messiah of God but when he lies, saying that he is not and could never be the Messiah and tells other sheepish young Jews this, then, he is indoctrinating false prophesy himself and he knows, by the Law of Moses what is the penalty for being a false prophet (Deuteronomy 18 v 18-20, 13 v 1-5).

## **CHAPTER 31 INSTILLING FALSEHOODS:**

What do you all honestly think the real Messiah Jesus will say to the kind of priest who 'gees-up' the children in church on Christmas eve to the excitement and wonder of the 'coming' of 'Santa clause' on the night of Christmas? Will he say, "Well done! You filled my children with a pack of lies!"? or "What would you think if I had lied to you about Heaven?"? Suppose Jesus said, not that he ever could, "What if I had made up the whole story of God to you?" You would probably turn to Jesus and say, "Well, Jesus, at least we have you anyways! For we never really knew or cared about God anyways, only you." Jesus will say, "You fools! You have missed the point – I could do nothing without God and neither can you! You have lived in a world of lies and actually liked it, for you never even felt the need for God at all. How could you? I could not live for one day, one minute, one second even without God. And to live in God is to live in the Truth, the truth in everything, every word, every thought, word and deed. So, to tell lies to children for fun! Oh, Father Help me! Please Help me! They still don't get it! You have misled my little innocent and gullible children into following your ways of lies, folly, deceit and neglect of the Living God, our Creator. You fools!"

The true Muslims, I feel, will rejoice at these words for they have been careful to always be conscious and aware of God and have called Him in everything, all throughout their lives, even in sinful thoughts, as they suspected Satan's temptation - then, they called God all the harder. Jesus will say, "I came to the Jews, I trained Christians, but who has truly lived my Words? Yes, these humble Muslims! And you foolish Christians have merely taken up where the blind Pharisees left off. Fools you have been and a fool's wage you will receive. Amen." So, I say to all you Christians, to get serious about God. Humble yourselves and live in complete truth in all your doings but most of all, call on God, your Creator, just as Jesus did and still does today and every day for His Constant Support and Guidance. There may even be among you, having read these words from God, those who feel like saying and are already thinking, who do I think I am to tell you priests, of all people, what to do in 'your' lives? There may even be some who are jealous of my conferral of the good and humble Muslims in their lives with God, the One. But this is one more chance from God to respond to Him truly, the Creator and God of all things. Fools you are if you reject them Amen!

## **CHAPTER 32 GOING OUT:**

I turn now to face you people head on, to direct myself at your reality, rather than in parable. Today in modern Ireland, I see a very strong impetus towards working hard and then rewarding yourselves with nights out drinking, luxury items and holidays abroad. You think, "Well we worked for it, so we deserve it!" and worse, "We have the talent and the skill to do it, so we are special people." I think this has partly come on the back of our parents' more impoverished society, or even our grandparents' and their own longing and constant whining for 'better' things and the 'freedom' it would bring. The problem in all of this is that God, the Living God, who realistically Exists and who is Omnipresent in all of His creation, in Heaven and earth, is left out, or left to a distant place on Sundays or even bedside evening prayers, for those who still even do these 'backward' things.

So, your average day to day conversation is: "Did you hear that band on Saturday night – weren't they brilliant?" and can quickly move along to, "Did you see the next X – range car – I just have to have one!" If anyone even mentions God, it's, "We deserve it, we work hard!" And I could say, "Fine – have it your way!" But I can see. And I can see, for God has Shown me how unprepared you all are for the sudden Judgement. Even these words can bring responses like, "Sure that Judgement Day you talk about could be way off in the future – it will hardly effect my life! I will enjoy it, do little wrong to anyone else or anything and well, maybe I'll meet my parents or grandparents on the other side after I die – sure, they weren't bad people!"

But! The fact is, the Judgement will come upon all, dead or alive, suddenly and those who have died 'before' the Day of Judgement itself and who died in disbelief, will be just as shocked as they are risen back to life, for they will feel exactly the same as when they left life the first time. Believers in life have an advantage in this, for God does not leave them alone after life but brings them into His rest in Paradise, where they may even learn things from life's unanswered questions and may have some of them answered before the Judgement Amen.

However, for the disbeliever in life today, hard-working though he or she may be, can you picture sudden loss of power? Sudden chaos? Sudden disillusionment and disorientation? And then, the Heavens open and the angels with God and His Messiah arrive on mass with a previously unimagined Force and Awesome Presence? Can you see your own eyes nearly popping out with fright, terror, disorientation and disbelief at what's happening around you? yet, your own soul's conscience is screaming at you, "I told you this Day would come you fool! You neglected all the serious questions in life and Today, you will be paid back." You will immediately know that the band on Saturday night and the X range car that you so 'loved' are as far from God's Reality as you can imagine – the other end of the spectrum from God. You will immediately know that your whole life has been completely wasted on frivolity. Much as you may command your mind to think: "Think of any excuse at all!" there will be none to be found; for, God has Command of man's thoughts. He may then let you think thoughts like, "Oh God, what was all that science and rubbish that we allowed ourselves to be taught in life as the be all and end all of everything?" And you already know the answers. God may then, allow you to think some excuses as you fear the worst and try to wriggle your ways out, "Well God, my family were good Catholics for generations and eh ... eh .... I ... eh ...." God, will only confirm your own worst fears by Saying to you all, "I Gave you eyes, ears, minds and hearts to see, hear and understand Me with but you chose to use them to your worldly advantage and now you try to tell Me that you were blind and deaf even. No, you could see enough and hear enough to make money and climb your social ladders and you used your hearts and minds so as you could cheat, lie, commit adultery and get what you wanted at any cost. Well, today you are all brought to account and the very expensive costs of your earthly recklessness towards Me, your God and Creator, have brought you to damnation."

Then, as you modern 'Christians' and atheists are gathered before the Judgement of God, by the angels and knowing your plight, God will show you a view of the humble true believers, rejoicing before God their Saviour and His Messiah seated at His Right-Hand Side. You will think, "Why the 'beep beep' did I not know about this? Why the 'beep beep' didn't someone tell us about all of this that was all around us, all the time? How couldn't I have known? How could I have neglected all this? How could I have neglected the Almighty God?" And then, God may show you in your own mind the very day you thought that God was for losers and that wealth and the 'good' life was

for you. As frightened and lost as you may be feeling and as fooled by your own selfish and wilful choices in life, you will know that there is no going back. You would wish, if you could, that you would never have even entertained the thoughts you thought of wealth and 'security' in life and you will know truly then, that all security lies in God alone. You will wish that you had been the least of the believers and those who beheld God sincerely and in Awe. I tell you these things now and you may even tell yourselves on that Day, "Oh, I remember alright, that fool told us all about this but we paid him no heed! Why didn't we only listen to him? And as he told us, something within us burned like fire that we may pay heed to him, but no, we said to it 'Be quiet you!' and it did quieten eventually for you taught yourselves how not to listen to your own conscience. How we wish that we had listened and heeded God's messenger!"

The angels will point out to you all your faults and failings, your neglecting and rejecting of God, Most-High, your following of falsehoods, gossip and traditions, the ways of fools and demons, sin and devils and you will nod in agreement at your own individual demises. How can I tell you people? Suppose that Day that you have put to distant place came today, this day in life? or comes upon you while in the pub on a night out? Suppose it happens as you are in the middle of rewarding yourself for your hard-earned life? Suppose or not, it will happen – I tell you all! Jesus confirms my words from God as he said himself in his Gospel that the "Judgement Day will come on all people everywhere" (Luke 21 v 36) and in case you think, as I once wondered about those already in Heaven, why then, would Jesus say in another place, "You will see the prophets in the Kingdom of God" (see The Qur'an confirms these words from God also in great detail for those who would read them all throughout this Book of reminding, especially in places as surah 39:54-75 and the Old Testament also in places like Daniel 12 v 2 and for those who get caught up on the word "Many" and not all here in this verse, well all will rise, but some will already be deemed worthy of returning back up to Heaven in bodily form, as they may decline God's offer to live a life on earth again even with the Messiah Jesus at the Helm. This shows me how wonderful Heaven must be, for now, most of us here on earth would jump at a chance to live in God's Heavenly Kingdom on the earth after the Day of Judgement.

That is why today, personally, God has taught me to put all thoughts of personal enjoyment and rejoicing aside for His Own Kingdom, for mine today, is to warn you to wake up to God and the Judgement Day's imminent arrival, which may well be very soon. God assures me that luxuries and rewards are better placed on the other side of the Judgement Day in a place and time where they can be truly enjoyed with God's Full Blessing. Many of you may say to me, "What makes you any other different from all the other quacks that have ranted and raved over the years about the big Judgement Day?" You may even say, "What makes you so sure that it will ever come? Maybe it won't come at all! And if it doesn't why should we bother to change at all?" However, my silly friends, in this you are already confessing your total lack of need for God in your own lives — thus He will ignore you at the Judgement too, just as you have ignored Him in life. Prayers that Day, sudden prayers that Day, will fall on deaf ears; for God, that Day, will be the One to close His Ears to your cries Amen.

People, music and talent and tools for rejoicing and merry making are God Given talents anyways and even the notes of music themselves are all gifts from Him. So, nothing in this life is lost to 'never having used them when we had them' no! Find God first and sincerely devote yourselves to Him and His Will for you and then, in His Kingdom, the party and the true 'night out' begins. The strange thing is that without sin in our midst in this Kingdom, we all will not even feel the urge to do anything sinful ever again and enjoyment will be pure and simple, yet Heavenly ecstatic by God's Own Input Amen. 'Luxury' and polluting items such as X – range cars will have no place therein either and life will be as it was always meant to be, simple, enjoyable comfortable and humble before our God, the One, the Almighty, forever with His Glorious Presence in our midst Securing and Assuring all safety and peace forever and ever Amen. (Note: as I edit today, a strange thing happened just a little while ago as I listened to the radio. A group of musicians came on the radio and were being interviewed by the host and they played in a classical fashion the notes of a very famous rock song by a very famous band, yet the words of this song are sinful and un-Godly thus corrupting God's Gift Given to the original band. However, when played beautifully without man's added corruption by personal words which can be sinful, it showed me how all music is in fact God's and this very piece of music may well be played or part

played in God's Heavenly Kingdom after the Day of Judgement, without these words attached and as these sinful words will now be in Hell, when we humans hear the famous piece of music being played then, our minds will not be allowed to think of those sinful words ever again and thus their attachment to God's Gift will finally have been severed Amen.

Personally, as a young man, I often felt the call to music and even felt a certain angel's direct call for me to join the local church choir so as to use God' Given talent to me and not to waste it as in the parable of the wasted talents in the Gospel, whether or not this ever truly meant talents as in personal gifts from God or in fact the word talent for a coinage of old money or not. I remember, clearly the day I declined this angel's prompt and even though I felt like I was hurting my own soul, I said openly before the angel and God, "Lord Take my talent back, for I am not ready to use it now even if this means me being a lesser person in Your Eyes God - take it back." I actually felt this talent being removed from me and felt a certain disappointment and even let down as to having been dismissive to one of God's Gifts to me. I persevered and today, I can see God's true purpose in this even to the shame of that prompting angel. Had I taken up music and choir practice, even if God had Made me brilliant, think of all those imperfect words sang in so many Christian hymns that I would have only exonerated in my chosen direction. Thus, today I thank God, for in this case, less was more! And who else but I with and for God, could point these failings out to humanity when they have self-blindfolded themselves right across the board, across the entire world and have accepted falsehoods and traditions as acceptable - well, let me tell you all, they are not acceptable to God and things as fool proof as we think, even the Catholic Mass, has many failings and thus sinful words before God in its compilation Amen.

I tell you all these things now as I am sent in the name of Elijah to "get things ready" and thus you will have had your sneak preview of exactly what Christ Jesus will bring at the coming Judgement Amen.

Today in Ireland, as I see a huge resurgence and even re-modelled interest in all things 'Irish' like music and sports and it's great! But where is God? God may have Gifted the Celts with many talents of music and indeed physique, endurance and toughness and a great ability to learn, but a God who is

forgotten, especially after Giving so much, becomes a very angry God, indeed. He has Taught us all these lessons before through Jewish and thus Biblical history and as much as we have learned today in 'knowledge' and talent use, you still cannot see the timeless lessons from history: Forget God at your peril! God Blesses; God Gives; But God rejected and forgotten, Punishes Severely! As I edit, there are even those today who are going way over the top with our 'Irishness' and even return to pagan past practices, thus casting even Christianity aside. If these were let multiply where would the world end up? Yes, a no-brainer! Paganism! And what did God do with the people of Noah, whether you believe it or not, you have all heard of it? Yes, Destruction and Annihilation from God Amen. And it is not that far away, many schools today are opting for non — religious education for their children, they are so 'sure' of there being no God and thus, you want your children to have the 'best' places in the world. Fools you are!

And people, you may think that I am being over patriotic in my directing of these teachings towards the Irish, Catholics and Christians in general, more so than the Muslims or Jews, but the reason for this is that across the whole world, Ireland is seen as one of the last 'strong' Christian strongholds and thus if it falls into 'anything-goes' as so many other western countries have already done, then, who will remain? And to those patriotic Muslims who may think this in itself is a victory for Islam, well you too are fools! For Godlessness is like bringing Hell on earth and even if Christianity is not your idea of perfection, it still holds man within the bounds of God's Eternal Laws given to Moses for all time. Without them and any God religion, the world becomes pagan and very soon after evil amen. Look! You all know yourselves that if you give to a poor man and the Irish can be very kind and giving and concerned for those less well-off than themselves and then after giving to him in kindness, charity, goodwill and gest, you go about your business and you come back later and see that same 'poor man' driving off in a top of the range car, you get angry! Right? Yes, you all feel cheated. So, how can you expect God to be any other way either? And the fact is - say as you will that you don't believe in Him and religion etc, yet on that Judgement Day, all disbelievers will realise that they were believers all along but that they preferred to live in lie and falsehood, neglect and wilful forgetfulness and blatantly have rejected God in life. You will realise that part of you already

knows God from the very beginning, when God made Adam's soul as one with your own in His Holy Light and that you have squandered your chance to worship and accept God as God in your own lifetimes. You have thrown all your exam papers up in the air and chose to be a rebel. You chose the life of quick-comfort, wealth and falsehood amen.

This scenario that I speak of in modern Ireland, is not only happening here either. It has gone a stage further in England and America and is worse across some of continental Europe and I can see it clearly. It is much the same in all the modern world and even those who are less well-off, wealth and health wise, long for it too. Do they long for God, the God of Jesus? No! Ask impoverished African children who and what they would like to be if they could? Football stars! Film stars! Athletes and fame! Wealth and status! And what of the rest of the world especially the far east like China who are increasing by wealth and industrial power at an alarming rate, yet who have no historical attachment to any God religion? Who do they quest to be like in the 'Free world'? Yes, these same sports, football, music and film stars. Do they want the 'poverty' that Jesus calls us towards, directing all our focus on the Living God? I think not! and even as many of them have heard of it only in passing, their own very soul's consciences and angels call them to heed its call. The Light of God is in every soul to begin with at birth, even those doomed by Scriptural prophecy to be lost and the call is just as strong in them to finding God as it is for a modern Christian child. For all souls innately long for their Creator. The sad thing is people, God Sees all of this too and He Knows even conditionally that the majority already have rejected and even those unborn will also reject Him by neglect and their selfish tendencies towards satisfying desires and pleasures. Even among the Muslims, many who are rich, even by God's Giving, seem to live in extravagance and yet they recite the Qur'an which says clearly that "God Hates extravagant people" (see Qur'an 7:31). One may think, what a bleak picture am I painting but I can see, I can see the look on your faces, that look of shock when the truth comes unannounced. I would like to say that I don't want to see anyone lost to God but the scale of this is colossal! Yes, truly colossal! Yet, within this colossus are many, many individual sad faces that have individually chosen to neglect, forget and even reject God in their own lives. The choice is yours and starts with you, so, while you still can, choose God!

## CHAPTER 33 GOD THE ENGINEER:

God Showed me last night in the dreamworld, which is the world of the dead for many, for they never take heed and have not called God sincerely. As I write today, it's unusual in that God is beside me, as if still in this dreamworld. He showed me people in selfish states in their own lives, in their 'own worlds' walking around as if still in life, almost trance like and robotic in their habitual habits and practices, like going to the pub and what they consider as normal and 'harmless' living. Since I was brought up in an area close to the sea, God Showed me in this dream some fish like sharks in shallow water, in like a manmade shelter, where they were in pain and unhappy. As the keeper touched one, it rolled on its side showing discomfort at half of its insides having been damaged by hooks. As it lay there in pain, it was as if nobody cared. Then, I called the keepers attention to two bull terriers locked in combat in another shelter and I told him "Be careful, you can't just pull them apart, I will help and we will take one each to separate them." Then, I was taken out of this and was placed in a pub scene and as I went from one pub to another, I met an acquaintance from life, an old neighbour, whom in life, I would talk with - but as he passed me by and him going the opposite way to me back to the pub that I had just left, I addressed him but he neglected to acknowledge me as if I was of little importance to him. Then, God Talked with me and I had to ask Him was He an angel and I even tried to offer it up to God as I would in life. Alas, He answered and Showed Himself as like an engineer trying to keep an old engine going, a big engine with all its parts going and all the engine itself wanted to do was to stop and rust away to nothing. He Showed me Himself so stretched to keep this going as it is, as to be using even His Feet and Hands together to fix things and hold them together. God Explains: In my area of growing up many of the older folk are from hunting and fishing backgrounds and may associate these things with times past when they had 'nothing' and had to make do with 'simple' pleasures. However, in these 'simple' pleasures man has closed his eyes and heart to the cruelty he has inflicted on innocent animals and fish. Today, as they try to pass on some of these older traditions, those who pick them up are truly like the 'great white hunters'; they go out to fish or hunt even catching and releasing fish again and then return to the pubs in the evening after a 'great' day out, rejoicing and get drunk on the strength of their 'heroic' yet cruel exploits.

God Told me plain and simple: "This is no way to live a life." When I asked of the alternatives, He answered, "Why can't they busy themselves bringing Heaven upon the earth with things like walking and seeing creation and planting trees and fruit trees and beautifying the world for God's return, so as, He may enjoy something of His Own creation then? They don't though. They waste their lives away in looking behind and before themselves, to their pasts and futures, without seeing the present at all. Meanwhile, man is hurting animals and fish and the world around him and is leaving pain all around himself as he pretends not to see it and further pretends that he is personally innocent to all around him."

On a different note, God Showed me yesterday evening how the Heavenly Lights are unseen even in Heaven today as these will only be fully shown at the Judgement Day, as rewards for the faithful, including the angels. Today, in Heaven, there may be many bright lights, mostly white, but they are not the true Heavenly Lights that are within all spirits, hearts and souls whom God Chooses to Give them to. Yes, they are in us, yet remain unseen (for the most part) until Judgement when they will be revealed in full. This means thus, that we all have equal chance to know and to get close to God in a spiritual state and we will be shown in truth to have what we have. So, someone who thinks that he is close to God by worshipping Jesus and even Mary, the saints, etc and even if he fasts and abstains from all sorts, he may still not know God, his Creator, truly in his heart. Likewise, a simple farmer who has no known man-religion may know God in his heart and pray constantly to Him, heeding His Guidance always. This also means that many who appear "good" in life may still "find peace and rest in death" (Isaiah 57 v 2) in the afterlife, yet on Judgement Day, may still to be shown to have no Light of Heaven, which is Truth. To the angels and those in charge of Heaven, they themselves, may think themselves worthy of Heaven by their good deeds and prayerful ways in their lives – yet, they may never have made true contact with God, the One. God Knows all of this and His Holy Spirit and Higher Torshon are His witnesses in all of this. I tell you these things now, so there is no major shock at the Judgement Day, as God reveals many who we may consider 'holy' by their piety and good acts, to be without the true Heavenly Lights. In this, God is Truth and He reveals Himself so by His Own Light and Lights, all seven of them and even the true White Light, that we so

often associate with Heaven, remains in Immortality or outside of time itself for now. Many may ask, "Well, where does the light within Heaven today come from?" And this is a good question, for all things do come from God, but they are not the Lights I speak of - no! I ask you, how does God light up the earth? Yes, with sunlight, so, He may well have other temporary lights in Heaven also today. However, God's True Lights are eternal and can never be removed only by Himself. So, even a high-standing angel today in Heaven, who may harbour some jealous thoughts by God's Own Testing of him, may also be without God's True Heavenly Light, shown to all at the Judgement. This explains that even angels are tested by God and can fall victim to pride and sin by God's Standards and His Own Testing. The Qur'an verifies this somewhat in its explanation: "Even the angels who are closest to God, seek a way to Him" (see Qur'an 17:57) Amen. Thus, there is much every angel can do about his or her own closeness to God and their own personal relationships, leaving pride aside or better still, handing it back to God to burn in Hell amen. This brings a certain incentive to all beings of God, be they heavenly or human to find and stay close to God by having a constant living relationship with Him, their God and Creator amen. It also explains why God will Renew both Heaven and earth as he explains both Biblically and Qur'anically (Isaiah 65 v 17, Psalm 75 v 3, Qur'an 14:48). God Holds no place or value for any who harbour arrogance, pride and insolence, for He is God and Knows all things and more, He Sustains all things and more, He always will Sustain all things Amen. So, if a proud and 'mighty' angel thinks he is just this and that God will have him swoop down in Glory (self-glory) at the Judgement; what if God Decides to show him up at the same Judgement as a hoax who has harboured pride and thinks he is something above what God Made him? For those who serve God, trying always to do His Will, no matter what or who you are, there is absolutely no fear - God has already installed His Heavenly Light within you Amen.

This brings me back to soul and spirit and what is the difference. Well, for want of a better word or term for it, the soul is the deepest part of us, even deeper than, yet still connected to our hearts, filled before birth by God's Own Holy Light in Orange, that of the Highest Heaven, right back to the beginning when God first Made Adam. Our spirits, given us at birth in the Heavenly Light of Innocence in the Pink Light or second Heaven are also

connected to our hearts but from the outside and are the heart's, soul's and mind's protector in life. This is our exterior selves that greet the world and contain our minds that are connected to both our hearts and to the receiving of thoughts, good or bad, from God, in Testing from Him. God Himself, in Light in time is all of this Pure Holy Light of the Highest Heaven through His Soul, Heart, Spirit and Mind. Yet, for us to attain Pure Holiness, completely in all three dimensions, as it were, Spirit with mind, heart and soul, we must call God and have Him Purify us or in other words "Make us Holy" for Himself (see Leviticus 20 v 8, 21 v 8). So, let's say, we are a sinner and turn to God sincerely in repentance and are truly willing to change for Him and His Ways. Well, firstly, God removes the stain of sin from our own souls that is there because of our past sins committed. He forgives us and we feel this as like being freed somewhat. Secondly, He sends His Holy Spirit, His servant (see John 14 v 26), into our spirit spaces and hearts to purify them by cleaning them out and in fact points out new potential sin to us, that in our old unclean selves, in sin, we may not have even fully recognised as sin and committed it naturally without much heed, thought or effort. He wakes us up to sin and our surroundings. We become truly living beings aware and again awake to God and what is all around us. This is exactly what Jesus meant when he said that "We must all be born in the Spirit" (see John 3 v 3-7) and does not mean we must join the 'Born again Christian group' as some would have us believe. This does not also say that there are not 'Born again' Christians who do please God Amen. God has always warned us all to remain awake, aware and to be constant in our relationships with Him, through the Biblical prophets and the Qur'an (see Hosea 6 v 6, Micah 6 v 8, Matthew 24 v 42-44, 25 v 1-13, Qur'an 47:17). I personally think that the Qur'an hints at this three dimensional way God has Made us (see Qur'an 39:6) and He has also included it this in His Greatest of all the Commandments: "To worship the Lord our God alone and to love Him with all our hearts, souls and strengths" (see Deuteronomy 6 v 4-5, Mark 12 v 29-31). Jesus adds "minds" in various places but this is included with spirit in "strength" and thus is surplus to required mentioning. Remember, God's Eternal Law, Given to Moses, is already "Perfect" (see Psalm 19 v 7) and unchanging (see Deuteronomy 29 v 29) and thus needs no additions or subtractions unless by God's temporary relenting Amen.

God, in Soul, can appear weak to us humans and even 'human' in Spirit if He Chooses to Reveal Himself as such, which may have led somewhat to the demise of those early rebellious angels including Satan, their leader, when they saw God in 'weakness'. However, God is not weak but Chooses to Lower Himself so as we may feel at ease and in comfort in His Presence. There is a hint to this in how Jesus describes the Spirit that God had given himself, "I am gentle in spirit" (Matthew 11 v 29) and God had Given Jesus his Spirit already and is indeed one in this same Spirit with God as are any who have God's Holy Spirit in them (see Isaiah 11 v 2, 42 v 1). By the way, this has nothing to do with the Christian theory of the trinity no, it is only by God's Permitting of us to enter His Own Light Amen. Without these descriptions and explanations from God by Himself to us, we could never understand anything of God at all. We simply can't understand God as one fixed entity at any given time no! for God is even Greater than time. For example: God can be seen, if He Chooses to Reveal Himself, Seated on His Throne, yet at the same time He is Omnipresent through all time and space, the entire universe in Spirit and He is even Greater than this, for He is also Outside of Time in Immortality. The Holy Spirit that we speak of Biblically and who Jesus describes as "God's Helper" is a created being, great as he may be, he is still a servant of God and is only Permitted by God to travel or be in time through the universe, if God Permitted him to be. But as yet, the Holy Spirit is limited by God's Holy Light that Pervades all creation and is not capable of exiting to Immortality, only God Himself is, who Himself is Limitless as He Clearly once told Moses (see Numbers 11 v 23). Actually in this same Biblical piece is probably the easiest piece in all Scripture where we can understand the difference between God and His Spirit, the Holy Spirit (see Numbers 11 v 16-30) and this combined with Jesus' own descriptions of God's Holy Spirit should explain and help to complete your understandings (see John 14 v 26, 15 v 26, 16 v 13) without having to resort to the drastic misgivings of the Catholic church and its 'trinity' that no priest can or could ever explain correctly anyhow. Even 'saint' Patrick's apparent description of it being like a shamrock, a three leaved plant, is totally unfounded, when one asks the question, "Who Created the shamrock in the first place?" God of course! the One God, whom Jesus calls his and our Father so as to fulfil the Scriptures (Psalm 89 v 26-28) and his and our God (see John 20 v 17) and who actually professed God as "the One who Alone is God" (John 5 v 44) telling us strictly

that he did not want any "human praise" (John 5 v 41) and that he himself, yes Jesus, actually worshipped and still worships God as a Jew (see John 4 v 22) Amen.

To return to God's apparent weaknesses, as He appears before us and Reveals Himself to us and I tell you all, as 'weak' as God may appear in Soul or as Pure and Holy in Spirit, with One Word, He could Destroy the entire universe in less than a second in time, even from His apparent 'weakened State' revealed to us amen and He could do this whole uncreation in less time than the blink of His Eyes so as not to Give us any hint of His Plan, sinister as it may seem to us Amen.

On the Judgement Day, many whom we consider believers may have no Light in Spirit as is already hinted at, well, more than hinted at in the Qur'an 57:12-15, Daniel 12 v 3, Matthew 13 v 43. Remember, also that God Judges us in soul and He alone Knows the conditional potential and capability within each. So, it is possible for someone to still be saved by God's Will and Choice who does not have the Light of Heaven in his or her heart at the Judgement. Those who do have the Light will truly rejoice and more; they will be elated before God their Saviour amen. They will even start to rejoice even as the Judgement Day itself approaches as God Himself Sends many Blessings through His Holy Spirit who will hand these out in the days leading up to the Judgement itself as the world plunges into chaos when the Messiah is taken out to Immortality to prepare with God Himself. The Spirit, in the Messiah's absence, will strengthen, enliven, enrich with Joy, Love, Hope and Faith all who have called God sincerely.

Remember, "God is Judge of all mankind" (Psalm 94 v 2, see also Psalm 75 v 2, Matthew 7 v 1-2) and He alone Judges all souls and He may Choose to Release or Punish whoever He may on this Great and Terrible Day Amen. However, this leaves no room for complacency and or arrogance, for God Hates the rebellious with all His Heart (see Psalm 11 v 5). The Muslims among us may say, "If God is so Great as to be incapable of Being seen a one gaze by us and is Himself all Seeing (see Qur'an 6:103), how then, could He Have a Heart, Soul and Spirit?" And this is a great question! For God Teaches us as eager children who indeed ask questions. There is no harm in this, i.e. asking God any question that may bother you — even things that you may think

might anger God – God may not answer your questions yet, but He may later at the Judgement, for He never forgets – but and alas, we may not need the answers to these questions in life for us to make it through the Judgement. Some of these very questions may have been put there by the evil one to draw you away from the straight path and indeed from all that you need. And to find God, you need no more than any willing child has – simplicity, humility and a willingness to learn and be obedient to God, your Creator. All else is surplus to requirements and will be dealt with fully in the Hereafter Amen.

The answer however to your question about how God can have a Heart, Soul, Mind and Spirit is simple and willingly Given by God: Because He Wants to and Chose to. His Spirit can encompass the entire creation. His Soul is in all other souls and His Heart Feels as a person, for He is a Person, the Person of God. He alone is God; yet by His Own Choice does He Choose to Feel as we do, for He Made us in His Image and Likeness (Genesis 1 v 26). Remember again, in all of this that God is also Greater than time and space and is truly The Immortal One Who Is (see 1 Timothy 6 v 16) and who can Stand outside of time also Amen. As the Qur'an says, "He is the Outer and the Inner" and He is exactly This and More, for He just Is (see Qur'an 57:3). By God's Choice, does He Come to us. By God's Choice, did He Make us. By God's Choice, did He Give us the ability to choose Him or to reject Him amen.

Remember all, regardless of birth, to receive God's Light, one must call Him and be willing to be renewed and have our hearts opened to receive His True Word and thus this, a Seed of Love in the Yellow Light of the second Highest Heaven, germinates into a little Green plant of True Faith that grows up towards God its Creator and is watered by the Blue Light of the Holy Spirit and is further fed by the enrichment and fertilising qualities of our spiritual food – the Word of God, which is also in the Yellow Light Heaven, that of God's Messiah Jesus amen.

Remember also that God Himself Remains in the Highest Light Heaven and in fact, all the others are issued out from this by Himself amen. This may best be understood by the pictures God has Given through me in "Manifestations" the first Book and three dimensionally is a little like a balloon within a balloon, all seven Heavenly Lights, however the outer one is also in and all through the other six also and on it goes all the way down to the first amen.

The Qur'an tries to introduce this teaching in its description of God's Light being like "a Light within a glass within a niche" (see Qur'an 24:35) but the world was not ready for the furtherment in this Teaching until my coming. I do not boast of this, for God has Made me who I am and He Knows well how great or how small I am and how worthy of His Own Praise I may be for my efforts and achievements for Him. All Glory is His. Any fool knows that or at least should, for just as God Himself once Described us: "Can a cup complain to the Potter who made it?" (see Isaiah 45 v 9). We truly are this insignificant, so all our Joy must come from the Potter Himself, our Lord and God amen.

## **CHAPTER 34 GOD'S SCRIPTURES:**

God gives me two beautiful parables for you to understand His Scriptures: Firstly, The Scriptures are like a giant four-sided jigsaw puzzle. We must try to figure it all out and piece it together if we can before God's Return. He has Given us all the pieces already. Let me tell you: The bottom side of the puzzle is the Torah and the two sides are the Gospel and the Qur'an that steer us within the bounds or width of the Torah and the top is Heaven itself. Now, anyone who has ever done a jigsaw puzzle will realise that it does not matter which side you start from. So, if you are a Jew and start from the bottom with Torah, you can work your way up to the top without much effort but you still have to face both sides, the Gospel and the Qur'an, to complete it fully before finally putting the last pieces together. One likewise, can start as a Christian or Muslim from either side and reach the top but to complete the full picture, you have to go all the way down to the bottom to the Law of Moses and the Teachings of the prophets and then you have to go all the way across the board to the other side to complete the full picture. So, a Christian who worships Jesus as God, when he or she touches on the Qur'an will stumble and realise that all the pieces just won't fit until you accept that God alone is God and worthy of all praise. Likewise, a Muslim must cross the board and when they see the forgiving and kind nature of Jesus shown in his Gospels from God and his non-violent ways, may retreat all the way back again only to find a piece within the Qur'an that matches it and you will say, "Now I understand what Jesus meant by forgiveness" as you read for example (Matthew 5 v 44, then Qur'an 35:43, 41:34-35, 42:43). You will learn that forgiveness is a great tool to have in one's armoury and that harbouring revenge and hatred is often more painful to the holder than the original perpetrator of crime. Leave Judgement to God. Yes, God has Given us Guidelines in the Torah (e.g. Leviticus 19 v 18) and how to keep all His eternal Laws and to us gentiles, more so in the Qur'an than the Gospel but remember forgiveness and patient endurance Amen. Now, to fill the top line in and indeed one can start right there by calling God directly and having no previous Scriptural knowledge of Torah, Gospel or Qur'an; yet, it is far easier after understanding all these others with God of course, for then, you start to see the whole picture for what it is and the final parts almost jump out at

you with God's Guidance Himself or through His Holy Spirit or helping angels

Secondly, God has compared understanding His Scriptures and He only Gave this down to me a few minutes ago, as like a man being handed a big ball of tangled wool. He can sit there and say, "Look at this mess!" and forget about it or he can start to unravel it out until he has a basket or ball of sorted wool. Now, what happens when God returns and finds a man with a beautiful and colourful jumper knitted for God to wear as a present? God will Say, "You little beauty! — you got the message! You stuck to the task and you made something beautiful of it all. Well done. Come into My House for a nice meal and some comfort."

Then, God comes to the other man with a frown on his face who says, "God, life was so boring. I hated every bit of it, I thank You that it's all over." And God will Say, "But I Gave you a problem to solve that would have kept you going and kept you busy and happy but you fool have ignored it completely! I could Say, you are not coming into My House until you unravel that wool but I Know in your haste and panic stricken ways, you would only make the bundle of wool far worse, never mind, trying to make something useful with it. So now, you can stay outside!"

CHAPTER 35 THE SCRIPTURE IS OUR SPIRITUAL FOOD AS THE LIVING WORD OF GOD:

The last few days have been busy for me, so I haven't read Scripture or written much either. Yet, as I awoke this morning, worried about something, these Words of Scripture came to me: "Nothing can happen without God's Permission" and as a Christian, I was a little surprised at God using a direct quotation from the Qur'an (see Qur'an 64:11, 57:22). When I questioned Him, He Answered, "Let the Qur'an feed you." I understood this immediately to mean - my spiritual food. And I thought, "Had I been reading and writing as much as I normally would, maybe, I wouldn't have had this chance to digest these Words into real practice and use." God furthered this by having me think: "How many times do we miss God's opportunities in life to learn, if we do not fully trust Him and His Presence with us? We tell ourselves that we need to pray so much; read and recite so much; and yet, sometimes this is not needed at all but to allow God to Give us His Word when we need it." If we know the basics, we can even go years without reading Scripture and yet, if we still remain faithful and in contact with God, then, He does drop us in the necessary and meaningful Words of instruction when we need them Amen.

The particular worry I had was, the other night I had a dream in which Satan was egging on some Satanists to hurt me physically and God was responding to my worry by Saying that as much as Satan may egg on someone else to evil doings, even his egging on is only Permitted when God Chooses to Permit it and even then, God can remove these thoughts out of harm's way, unless He Wills otherwise. So, for example with Jesus crucifixion: this only happened by God's Will, when He Chose its timing, as we can clearly see that at other times, when Jesus was threatened, God Guided him straight on out of it to safety (see Luke 4 v 28-30, John 10 v 39).

## CHAPTER 36 PRAYING TO GOD FOR THINGS:

All my life, from a young age, I felt deep down like I was part of God's Plan. I prayed for peace. I was handed a great worry for a violent end to this planet and humanity. However, as I got older and became more religious, reading and understanding the Scriptures, I became less afraid and relied heavily on Jesus' prophecy for the end being "like in the time of Noah" and how "people will eat and drink and get married right up to the very day when Noah got into the boat" (see Matthew 24 v 37-39).

Today, I see things differently again, having spent much of my life praying for peace and I still do, as I had hoped deep down for a peaceful End, right up till God's very Coming with Jesus at His Right-Hand Side (see Matthew 26 v 64). Indeed, I felt much in tune with the Messiah's personal wishes for these things and as I type and edit today, I am reminded or prompted of the angels' own wishes for this also shown in the Qur'an 97:5. However, we must always remember that all prophecy is God's to change for the better as in Jonah's or as the case may be, if God Chooses, for the worse. As I have come to know God Personally, I have become more open to His Personal Pleasing and I thus no longer or at least rarely pray for my own ideas of peace etc and thus, I have learned to trust in God's True Will and Wisdom in all matters.

Let me use an example to illustrate: In my teens I knew of a married couple who couldn't or didn't seem to be able to have children; so, I prayed in a special way for them, asking for God's Blessing upon them to have children. And God seemed to answer my prayer to Him, for the lady became pregnant and bore a son. I thanked God for answering this private prayer and I was truly happy for the couple. Life went on. I grew up and got married myself and we had our own little family and I bore little thought for the family I had prayed for all those years before. Then, some years ago, I heard of their sad marriage breakup and how the wife, at least, had an affair with a man I would consider pretty Godless; yet, financially and socially acceptable to many in our blind world today. Then, recently, the sadder news of the boy's (who was now a young man himself) suicide and this was fobbed off at the time as, "The young man was bi-polar and suffered with his nerves." I think, how could this boy be any other way, brought up in a Godless, money and self-orientated family? Then, I turn to God and say, "Lord, You answered my

prayer – but now I see that there is no pleasing the Godless." Then, I return to the whole picture of the world today before God and I see: poor God with a heedless bunch of selfish liars upon His polluted earth. And I can't help but to think of God's frustration. It must be like a man who owns a successful factory and all his workers just sit down on the job and refuse to work anymore. The man is left with little option as he no longer has a product to sell and thus, he no longer has wages to pay. Yet, he did always pay his workers fairly, even if it meant himself taking a loss and he did not ask them to collapse and give up. What can he do?

As I sit out a violent storm outside, this evening and as I watch some soccer on tv, in the champions league last sixteen stage, I can't help but to see the players diving, cheating, lying, anything just to win. Hairstyles, tattoos, etc all as if they are some sort of gods and some even believe it, as the crowds chant praises and soul worship upon these liars who would cheat to win. If God Walked out on that pitch, would He find one true believer in Himself, among all the thousands there? As the camera turns towards the crowds, I see women actually crying – believing their own lies that they actually enjoy the game. Why must man lie? Why must man turn his back on God and force feed himself and herself on a food that consists of learning to like lies, falsehoods, wealth, greed and then to have an arrogant opinion about everything, while deep in his or her own soul, they know the truth and that God will bring them to account? Do they honestly think that God will forget and permit the continuation of this charade into eternity as a doting old forgetful and forgiving, nice, yet silly fatherly Figure?

Fools you all are and I would not blame God one bit if He Came on the wings of a Great and Terrible Fire to Destroy all before Him but the few true believers who may remain. Why should I any longer pray for peace when I should be trying to please that Great and Kind God, who has remained so Patient and Giving, even to those who have not yet turned to Him sincerely? Amen. I feel the angels on High realistically side with God on this one and can see the complete and utter folly and sinfulness of humanity's majority. To an innocent human being, if there is one left, he sees only what he is presented with in life and what God has already Given him innately before birth, if he chooses to heed the voice of his soul's conscience; yet, to the good angels, who have remained with God since the Creation by God and the beginning

of time, the world and humanity must truly stink. Thus, even to an innocent child who has chosen to remain firm and honourable to his or her soul's conscience and to remain good and in sync with God's helping angels, he must learn to prise the stones of the lies of other men and women apart to find the truth; where to God's obedient angels, God may show them straight through all man's pretence to the sinful nature and thus evil darkness of his true desires. Amen.

Yes, there is still time to call God collectively or individually but with man's accepted scientific approach to all answers, how can he ever turn back to the God of Abraham, of Moses, of Jesus, of the humble and simple farmers and craftsmen that he made us to be? Amen.

Imagine what it must be truly like for an angel of God in Heaven, who knows God and who has remained a faithful and trusted friend of God's. Imagine what it must be like to see simple, faithful farmers like Abraham and Moses before God in all His Holiness and Splendour and then, to turn to see man today arguing with his wife over changing his car to a newer model and her 'losing the rag' with not having enough money to keep up her modern lifestyle. As she argues why she shouldn't be the first to get a new model, and how she deserves it for leading her busy life. Just try to picture how far we have come from life in a tent to a walk-in wardrobe being close to the size of the whole tent. And you know what I talk of people! Yes, you do! It has become the norm all across the modern world from east to west and back again and those who don't have it, long for it. Don't you all know that life is short and only a test from God? or do you even care anymore? Call yourselves, Christians, Jews or even Muslims – yet the wardrobes and wealth still exist across the board as some sort of modern accepted right of yours. Many modern Muslims say, "God has been good to me," but neglect to see the pollution of oil-money and even with their wealth, have become extravagant but wilfully blind to it. All of you! just try to call God on Judgement Day! Just try to pass off one of your lies that you have become accustomed to using, to the Living God who Knows all! You will wish you had not taken that gamble Amen Amen Amen.

Lately, when I pray, I pray for the trees, the grass, the animals and the birds, the rivers and the sea, for the world itself, for the stars and the universe, that

God will not Punish them for man's crimes – yes, the crimes of humanity in his selfish quests for self-pleasure and satisfaction. I pray that God will somehow gently caress and nurture and heal this planet back to some kind of health and maybe this will take many miracles from Him but also that He Judges man fairly and removes both us and our sin from the misery we have already caused and continue to blindly and wilfully do. I know that this will entail a colossal turn around to a simpler and far less complicated lifestyle where man will live as gardeners and farmers and craftsmen relying totally on God's Guidance and the Help He Gives through His angels and Heavenly beings Amen. So, mankind, if you think you will never survive without modernity – think again! For, God will Survive without you Amen Amen Amen.

All these things have already been written about by the prophets over the millennia and when these things are revealed to us in Truth at the Judgement, the true believers will rejoice in God and His victory Amen.

In this, I must say, that there are still a few today who relish the thought of 'backward' yet simple living, as it was for so long on earth before: man, God, animal, plant, earth, sky, water and sea. The sound of birds singing, the time to say "Hello" in a concerned, caring and non-hurried fashion, the care for and respect given towards the old who were seen as wise holders of life's experiences and wisdom, the sounds and smells of cattle, sheep and other livestock, seasons, ups and downs, yet a need for God, a need for a relationship with Him above all else, knowing of the frailty and often shortness of life by His Will and some idea of their being a Hereafter, be you Christian, Jew or Muslim. Why do you think that God Made all the Commandments of His Eternal Law, Given by Him to Moses, for all time? and in them He Showed utter consideration for all forms of life and even the land itself. Today, we seem in such a hurry and yet no one seems to truly know where they are going; for, they have rejected the Key to it all – God Himself Amen. It is thus truly wise, in God's Presence, to carefully comb through His Eternal Scriptures Given to us by Himself for our benefits, not His. This is so underrated by even the religious among us today, who seem to be more concerned with sticking to all on their side of the fence than what God truly Likes and Desires Amen. Thus, Christians avoid the Old Testament and turn their eyes up to Heaven at the very thought of even opening a Qur'an. The

Muslims likewise hold all, other than the Qur'an, with disquieting doubt, much as you tell yourselves to the contrary and how you "do believe in all the Scriptures." Have you ever truly read them in prayer alone with God without the preconceived thoughts of what your imams, or even friends might think? Did Abraham not go against the grain to truly find God? Need I mention the Jews dismissal of Jesus as their Messiah and thus, in this, also dismiss God's Gospels Given through him? People! use all the great Books of God, not to set up any more differences than there already are but to see what God Might have truly Wanted in them Himself and why there may have indeed been a need for their bringing. In "forgetting self" like this and thinking firstly what God Himself may truly Like, He may even Decide to show you the Truth and Wisdom Amen. Take heed of what I say, for all of these things will be pointed out to you whether you heeded them or not at the coming Judgement of God Amen Amen Amen.

Let me give one example of this: suppose I am a teenage boy in England today and as I trod along with the other boys of my age, one boy, the bully in the group, on approaching an old man walking his dog, says jokingly, "Pension spongers!" as he passes by the old man. The Muslim boy in the group shrugs his shoulders in close-to-disgust but is too afraid to be seen to go against social rule and peer pressure and thinks to himself, "Well it's only words - I would have intervened if he got physical." The Jewish boy in the group does likewise and looking at his close compatriot the Muslim boy, he jests eye to eye at the thug's brutal disregard for his elders. A young Christian, the smallest in the group seems compelled to say or do something, so, he kindly apologises to the old man for his friend's ignorance. However, as they walked on a Hindu boy stands up and says, "Hold on you! you have gone overboard with your remarks to that poor old man who only said 'Hello' in a very friendly and time-honoured fashion." The bully turned sharply in challenging retort, "What's your problem? What's with all the big words anyways? Is he a relation of yours? - doesn't look like it, he's white and your well .... brownish! and did you get the smell? I think it was urine! Ha ha ha!" expecting a rally of group-backing but the believers all kept quiet knowing the Hindu boy to be right and strongest in character over all of them. They actually secretly all envied his courage. Then, on seeing no laughs coming, the bully stretched out and floored the Hindu with a punch. The other boys were shocked

knowing that this whole situation had gotten out of hand and thus, said "Woe boy!" to the bully. The old man, on seeing this as he had stopped to listen and was a little annoyed at his fellow countryman's attitude, turned back and addressed the bully, "Boy!" he shouted, "I commanded and made men out of noisier thugs than you in my day, back in the war and your behaviour disgusts me and makes me unproud to be part of this nation anymore with hooligans like you going unchecked publicly and God only Knows what your like at home." With that, the bully cowered a little partly, thinking back to how he was a beaten child himself in his home by his alcoholic dad and how he wasn't used to been stood up to. However, seeing the lack of his underling's looks of servitude to be forthcoming, he decided to go a step too far with the old man. He said, "That was an age ago old man, what are you like today? Do you reckon, you've still got it in you? Afraid you'll crack your old hips Mr.?" With that, the old man politely asked the Hindu boy to hold his dog for a moment and he faced up the bully. As the bully hit out the old man turned him over with a Judo move, as he had been an expert in martial arts and twisted his arm to such a position that the bully begged for mercy. As the old man asked for his dog back, shrugged himself together, he replied, "Reckon, I do still have it boy!" and walked away. The bully got up and the words slipped out, "I could sue you, you know, for assault!" A look from the other boys was enough. As the old man walked away, he shouted back to them all with apparent knowledge and wisdom that belied his old and feeble looks, "Read Leviticus 19 v 32 and see which one of you obeyed it!" For some reason, the man appeared to know the deep devotion to their individual religious backgrounds of this group of neighbourhood boys without ever having said anything to them before. The Muslim and the Christian turned to the Jew, simultaneously, "Well, what does it say?" "M ... eh! .... 'To show respect for old people." The two boys said, "Well, and we are supposed to be believers! Well, we never heard mention of that before!" They reached forward to the Hindu, "Looks like you're the only one of us who obeys the Bible."

Glory be to God for I have never thought this parable before today, as I type and edit and did not know it's ending either as I started to write it but it does prove a point, even if I say so myself. People! God at Work Amen.

## CHAPTER 37 WE ARE ALL TESTED BY GOD:

Even non-believers and disbelievers, along with believers are all Tested by God. "'I Search the minds and Test the hearts of men,' says the Lord" (Jeremiah 17 v 10). For example, if a distant believer or lapsed person who thinks little of God in his daily life accepting as normal evolution theories and modernity as standard, even though, his own soul's conscience, may still argue with him on this and his angels may still prompt him. Let's say, he decides to buy a gift for someone as a goodwill or kindness gesture and after accepting this thought, God may permit Satan to tempt him with negative and opposing thoughts like, "Would he buy that gift for you?" or "Does he really deserve it? — what does he ever really do for you?" etc. the strong minded person may dismiss these thoughts answering 'himself', "Well, I'll stick to my plan!"

You see, God, through his Guardian angel, may have given him this kind thought in the beginning, and the man will be judged as a good child in innocence for having carried out such a kind plan. This happens all the time, every day, unknown and unseen by many.

Truly God does "Test the hearts of men" and searches their minds, even unknown to themselves. We, even outside of faith in God, are all Judged on innocence and kindness as children before Him. Faith is a bonus and only through it, can we be born in Spirit and thus advance into the Higher Realms of Heaven. Those who have done good deeds in life but who have kept God at a distance may indeed be very frightened at the coming of Judgement Day, having rejected faith in God but after initial shock, terror, fear and even amazement at the believer's Joy and then God's Glory — their angels may calm them down to the possibility of salvation for their good deeds done in the childish state of innocence and their rejection of Satan and his ways Amen.

I am not giving these Words from God as an easy way out for disbelievers – no! but to tell you that goodness is better than evil and can merit something, regardless of faith in God. However, there is no possible substitute for the real thing – so, strive for a personal relationship with God Amen. Remember believers! God also Tests you with similar thoughts of kindness or selfishness!

# CHAPTER 38 ST. PATRICKS DAY:

Saint Patrick's Day and my wedding anniversary; yet, all day I am in a depression and a deep sadness is down over me. Then, the Word comes. It Gives me a thought package or parcel in which many Words from God are contained and need to be written. This presses on me until I hand it back to God and sometimes, I offer it to the Holy Spirit to inspect it. Then, through and by God's Guidance, is it written down in Words. I tell no lie but I know this feeling as the Word of God and I tell you it looks and feels like no man but God's Own Powerful Force. In this, I can say that the Word of God is far greater than the person of Jesus Christ, as many may try to express. I said this before but how could God the Father, our Creator, speak to Jesus if Jesus was alone the Word of God Amen?

It comes to me today as God Shows His utter Sadness at our almost childish efforts which are quite feeble in their effects in relating to and contacting God in person Amen. In our Christian churches, people almost pat themselves on the backs every Sunday as they leave their walls behind, as if they have done God a great favour by attending. In reality, every single thing we have is from God and indeed it us who fall desperately short in our thanks and praise and even acknowledgements of Him, our God.

I can't help but to think of all at the Judgement who have become truly lapsed or in other words, have forgotten God in their lives, be they Christian, Catholic, Baptist, Jew, or even Muslims. I can see you squirm at the Judgement as you bring all your available excuses, God Permitting, to the fore. Last night as I watched a tv show, I could not help but to think of one of the hosts who seriously talks of aliens and extra-terrestrials and how, in this, has left God as a distant Figure – how at the Judgement, this same man will cry out, "But my family were believers!" God will answer, "But look at all you turned away from Me, your God, with your make-believe alien worlds – see now do they come to your aid – you fool!"

This day I am deeply sad on two counts, one: for God, who, like a caring father, is Himself Sad for His neglectful children who have and are still spurning their opportunities in life to find and to relate to Him and two: for my people, who neglect Him and pretend it's all a joke or in their minds not real at all. When their times are up, all will say, "God, I did not see the serious

nature or my chance Given by You to me in life to find You – please let me go back for another chance." And we know, by the Qur'an, (see Qur'an 39:54-59), that this will not be given, for God is no fool. You see, even though God is deeply Sad Himself and He allows me to share this with Him and now you, He is also firmly Righteous, as we would actually expect from Him and we would not expect any less from Him and we, strangely enough, would rebuke Him for Being so, if He Showed Himself as a less than perfect God.

So, even if God were to let us judge ourselves, a time would come, when we would actually reject ourselves for having disobeyed God and for having neglected Him and for rejecting the once-off chance He has Given us in life to find Him again and to get close to Him again.

So today, Saint Patrick's Day in Ireland is now in the process of being relabelled "Patrick's festival," so as to excuse our debauched habits of overindulgence in alcohol and all the other sin attached to its misuse. Personally, I used to drink but I have decided now to make my stand with God and not to show a bad example by going out and pretending that all is well in the world and more importantly, with God Himself – for it is not! And even, when I did drink, I never forgot God and always remained deeply spiritual and aware and awake to God and to sin. I see and know, by the Holy Spirit's telling me that many others are not so and indeed they have forgotten God. So, for them, a drunken stupor only adds to their demise and increasingly sinful ways. Today, many people gamble heavily on horses etc as well as drink, for it is now socially acceptable to have a 'flutter on the geegees'. This may seem harmless to so many but God is being ever more dumped into a dark place as we have now come to accept far more laisse faire attitudes to sinfulness as we bring into 'normality' all forms of sin by Biblical standards like, gay marriage, prostitution, abortion of the innocent unborn children and yet, we think, or are lulled into thinking that the world has never been in a better place. We think that we have left the dark ages behind and that we are masters of our own destinies. I tell you people of Ireland and indeed, the entire world, your hypocrisy will be shown up at the Judgement to your utter dismays, shames and indeed horrors, as you face the penalty that you knew to be from the beginning in your own soul's conscience given to you before birth by God Himself – yes, the Fire of Hell. Laugh at these Words if you wish but you will regret not having heeded them.

And I tell you Muslims also, for the rich among you who thinks that God has Blessed you and you tell yourselves that you obey your Qur'an but you too have fingers in many sinful pies, to make more money from, which is in fact your true god – yes, wealth and money and this life. You care not for the pollution that oil has caused as long as you are rich and have what you like – yet, God Sees all. The Qur'an warns you that God hates the extravagant, yet you lie to yourselves and tell yourselves that you are not greedy but only well blessed (see Qur'an 7:31).

Saint Patrick is reported to have asked Jesus to allow him to judge the Irish people and that God may be Graceful enough as to sink Ireland beneath the sea seven years before the Judgement and thus somewhat relieve Ireland of the terror he thought would be brought with it. However, this in itself is an impossibility, for then man would know the year of Judgement and Scripturally God alone Knows this date, not even the Messiah Jesus nor the angels either (see Matthew 24 v 36, Qur'an 79:42-46). Also, "God is the Judge of all men" (Psalm 75 v 2, 94 v 2) and Jesus himself says that he "does nothing on his own authority" and "only what God, tells him to do, the One who sent him" (see John 5 v 30-31, 8 v 28-29, 12 v 49) and in this, even if Jesus, as God's Messiah, was to pass or hand out judgement, it would only be by God's Own Directing Amen. Patrick's quest is a childish and surprising one for someone accepted by men as being wise and one of the saints. He reminds me of John and James and their mother's request off Jesus, to have them seated at his right and his left in the New Kingdom. Even as his disciples, they too were unseeing and blind in their quests to ask Jesus for these positions (see Matthew 20 v 20-28). If God Himself is to seat Jesus at His Own Right-Hand Side as to fulfil Psalm 110 v 1, will he move aside for an apostle? I think not! This shows our utter human lack of understanding and even care for the Greatness and Majesty of God and our utter dependence upon Him for everything Amen. Jesus, however, in true Wisdom from God, replies "Even if I wanted to, I could not, for these places are reserved for those whom God Chooses" (Matthew 20 v 23). In all of this, even those whom we have deemed as 'holy' and 'saintly' turn out to be blind and childlike in their requests, for the truly wise leaves all up to God and His Will and Choice, knowing that God's Choice is indeed the best for us. Sometimes, with God, less is more, for there are things unseen to us that may not suit us or even please us. For

example, even if God Granted us what we think we may like, we may soon find out that we really hate it and it is truly a burden to us. So, now in life, we can learn these simple lessons before all is revealed at the Judgement.

Personally, as I shared a friends happiness the other day at his news that he acquired some land with a little lake on it — something he had always dreamed of having, I told him, I too once dreamed of having a little farm of land; yet, I quickly added, that had I got it, I may never have written for God; for then, my circumstances may have been very different. I thank God that He Gave me what He gave me and today I never regret not having got my farm — for God has Given me something far more valuable and important — true Faith in Himself. I add that He has indeed also Given me other things in abundance that keep the nature loving side of me very happy too Amen.

God adds, as I finish today, "Yes that is all but you forget – there is seriousness to all of this," meaning that anyone who reads these Words had better take heed of them and not just pass them off as a casual read. Take heed! Just as Muhammad reminded you to; just as Jesus reminded you all to; just as Moses reminded the wayward Jews in the desert to heed God's Warning and Commandments – did they heed them? Do you heed them? Amen. Call God today and get truly serious with Him Amen. Remember, it is God alone who Makes us Holy for Himself; thus, true Holiness has nothing to do with what we may think of one another, in our meagre opinions (see Leviticus 20 v 8, 21 v 8).

God is Holding Firm to His Original Word and Plan but He is so Sad at all the wasted opportunities and He Knows how sad you also will be at not having accepted them, for as soon as you are given sight and hearing and understanding at the Judgement, deep, deep regret will follow suit. This is the annoying thing for God – for He Knows your future regrets; yet, He has Chosen to remain Firm, right from the beginning and He has already foretold to Adam that he and all his righteous seed will enter the Garden again at the Judgement and that those who are evil will burn in the Fire that never goes out. And before you start thinking to yourselves "Well, I'm righteous for I don't harm anybody else," you can be truly righteous only in God and thus under His Direction of your lives and entire existences Amen.

### **CHAPTER 39 GENTILES:**

You know Christians and Muslims, there is a shocking fact that so many of us overlook and it is this: we are all but gentiles beneath our skins. We tell ourselves of our own self-righteous ways; yet, we are only a word, an action or even a thought away from our gentile selves. We have come from rebel gentile stock and in one generation have the potential to return to a global anarchy without God. Hundreds and even thousands of years of Christian and Muslim toil can be wiped out with a smile of conceit and arrogance.

Today, I see people who are constantly telling themselves of their own 'goodness' and 'righteous' ways and yet, these same people are almost, or in fact are, as Godless as their pagan ancestors. You are in a slow or even, a very fast drift into a Godless decline and Satan just smiles, for he knows that if God Took His Hand of Graciousness back and removed His Messiah, you would all, or at least most of you, fall into Satan's path of selfishness and un-Godliness, hatred and willingness to sin, even openly before all and Heaven. It takes colossal strength to resist sin and we don't possess it without God. God Gives it to us willingly but only if we are sincere with Him. Much of what we indeed have today is Given by God to us as an undeserved Grace from God in response to the prayers of the Messiah Jesus. However, at some stage, God will Take him away, even only for a few days before the Judgement itself and then chaos will rule in all but those who have been given God's Holy Spirit within their own spirit spaces to protect them, with God's Given Power amen.

Today, however, even with God's Grace, you taunt Him with so much untruth and even rebellious insolent remarks like, "There is no such thing as God. that's all a load of rubbish — a big story!" These same people's eyes will almost pop out of their sockets at the Judgement, as their own soul's conscience from within themselves shouts to them, "Told you so. I told you not to reject God in all your insolence." The strange and amazing thing is that many of these are truly well-to-do people in our modern society who are indeed very successful in their lives and often appear as pillars in society, paragons of example but Godless all the same. This does not seem strange to me or to any true believer, for this has always been the Way of God, to allow the un-Godly to rule in the world. How many times does Jesus and his

disciples in the Holy Spirit after him, speak of the "World and its selfish ways"? and worse, its Godless ways? Jesus once remarked, "It is easy for you to accept the world" (see John 7 v 6-7); for, he himself, being in constant contact with God and Heaven, could see straight through its shallow exterior into what lies beneath: gentile, pagan, rebellious beings who would willingly follow Satan but for God's Love of us Amen.

Today, what really annoys me is the stubbornness of some to willingly accept their false ways as 'right' and would even argue with true believers before God that they are all wrong. Yet, if one of these believers asked you to show them the 'right way' by what you preach, you stop suddenly and pluck makebelieve from God's Basket of sinful thoughts as answers. You haven't even planned or thought it all out yourselves – for you are too busy making money and caught up in your own webs of deception and self-pleasure. God Permits this to happen as He Tests us daily; so, no man can even blame Satan for his mis-leading. Satan only fuels the fires that you yourselves have willingly lit before God as you yourselves reject Him and choose sin over God and goodness for your own self-satisfaction and pleasing.

One man I know who thinks he is good; yet, he has already formed a very mixed bag and unsure footing of what the afterlife is like, promises all around him of the good intentions he will deliver. When a true believer stops him one day and says, "You should not promise that person that you will do that in case God does not Permit it happening." Jesus even tells us this, "not to use oaths but to say 'Yes' or 'No'" (Matthew 5 v 33-37) and the Qur'an tells us to do so only with "God Willing" added (see Qur'an 18:23-24). The disbeliever turns and with a disparaging look says to his adviser, "Allah – have you joined the Muslims? You've gone overboard in your religion - I worry about you - you need help!" I have recently had a dream of this very man, wherein, I was seated in an almost frozen happy state and this man turned up. Another man (or angel) stood up and pointed to his heart which was dark and said, "He cannot come in here but you (me) are fine." Then, I was talking with the man and telling him that he had to return and "Climb the Holy mountain of God." This same man in life seems like a very good and kind person besides, often showing thoughtfulness and kindness towards others; yet, he is often very fast in his actions and words and cuts across others thoughtlessly and is always in a rush to have what he has to say heard. This

shows me openly that he has no true faith in God; for, if he had, he would trust God with his own memory and organisation of his voicing of his thoughts and opinions. With God, there is never chaos. For, with God, each person speaks and listens in an orderly fashion under His Orchestration where there is room for all. The kind disbeliever's biggest fear is losing his mind and thus he "must not lose a thought" at any cost. All must be spewed out to any listener so as to clear himself of something. Whereas, this same man, if he calls God sincerely, offers up all his thoughts to God and asks God for His Guidance and then, God Guides in an orderly fashion. Also, God will not permit the man to utter false promises and intentions without firstly offering these 'good' thoughts back to God for Him to Issue out in an orderly fashion or to dump them as thoughts of testing if He Chooses and thus may never be spoken, as God was just using them to test the man as to his faith Amen. You see, without God, this man, by promising good intentions recognises their goodness value; yet, he thinks by doing or promising to do them that he is scoring up brownie points in Heaven where his forefathers 'are', so he thinks and he also thinks that these same forefathers, friends and relations will put in a good word for him with the 'powers' that be. Instead, all along, it is so much easier just to call on God in person and not rely on any other than Him, the Almighty; in fact, just as Jesus did in his life, leaving his own example in the Gospels for those who would truly read, see and hear them so as to understand the whole point, which is: GOD!

Once you accept this, you realise that God is in Control of everything always and He always has been and He always will be. Fear becomes an unknown word – for you fear God alone as all Powerful. You no longer 'need' to contact spirits of loved ones so as they may 'put in that word' for you, for you will know that they too are under God's full Control and are in Safe Hands and be it His Almighty Will, you may be reunited someday. And the true believer trusts God so much that he knows that if God Decides that you will not meet a certain person again, that God has a good enough reason for it and indeed that you trust Him so much that you don't even need to know this Amen.

Then, you can begin to understand how God did indeed Create the entire universe and that He is in full Control of it at all times. We thus need not fear anything even death Amen.

Remember that gentile that lurks beneath our skins, Christians and Muslims, itching to get out so as chaos will rule and in it, that you may fight for your share. God did not Create humanity as dogs fighting over a kill - no! but as higher beings living under and in His Sole Rule forever. As God Tests us all daily, remember the next time a sinful thought is presented before you, to hand it back to God for inspection firstly. Do not act first and then, you will face the consequences! No! Seek God's Guidance in all your actions, words and even thoughts. So, the lapsed Catholic, who now lives in a world of pleasing the dead so as he may have his share of the afterlife – stop! Offer all up to God and seek His Sole Rule of your life Amen. To the young Muslim who finds himself faced with a 'Jihad test', offer it truly up to God and ask God to show you how to live "kindness" as the prophets did and not violence and murder as sinners do, to get spoils for themselves. To the Christian who feels by calling God's Sole Rule that you are diminishing your chances of friendship with Jesus, do not follow the ways of the "wolf in sheep's clothing" but actually live as Jesus himself did, and what did he do? He lived in constant contact with his God, the one he called "our Father" Amen. Think how Jesus came to heal the sick "who need a doctor" (see Mark 2 v 17). What of those who didn't or who don't need a doctor? They have already found God Amen. Why did Jesus remark about Nathanael, "Here is a real Jew, there is nothing false in him!"? (see John 1 v 43-47). Because Jesus was impressed to find a true Jew – a believer in God on earth. At God's Great Judgement, Jesus will also be impressed if he finds any true and kind Jews alive on earth, or Christians who have lived the "Our Father" as his brother, or Muslims who obey God's Will for them. He will congratulate them, not chastise them, as many die-hard old school Christian priests would have us believe. You all may be surprised to see Jesus reject these same snivelling and "Oh my Jesus" and "Oh my Jesus, you are my Lord and God" priests out into the darkness as the very ones who rejected God, the Almighty, "the One who alone is God" (John 5 v 44) by Jesus' own Words and the One who always will be God alone. Remember God once clearly Spoke these Words Himself to Malachi the prophet, "I am the Lord and I do not change" (Malachi 3 v 6). So, why would God suddenly change everything about Himself at the coming of Jesus, His Own Messiah? The only thing extra that Jesus brought was the chance of salvation to the gentile people across the whole world but it is still the Same God that he is directing us to, the One he calls "MY Father and my God" (John

20 v 17). You may also be shocked to see Jesus kneeling and praying and worshipping God our Father and leading the truly faithful in prayer before their God, before the One they bothered to look for and find life; the One they called, got to know and trusted for their very life's Guidance and Safe Keeping. These are the ones who have "knocked at the door" and who have "sought to find" the Living and Unchanging God of Jesus, of Moses and all the prophets of old Amen. As I looked up this reference in Matthew 7 v 7-11, I noticed clearly: who is the One who answers the door and the One who "gives"? Yes, it is God Himself, our Heavenly Father. The other thing that many Christians may find hard to understand and actually feel quite uncomfortable in doing there at the Judgement is actual prostration in worship before God. You may be quite shocked at how easy this comes to Jesus and how he seems to slot in with those practicing Muslims who are already guite used to this from their own lives and you may even feel yourselves thinking, "Why didn't we do that in life? Why weren't we told that by our priests?" and God will answer spontaneously, for He Knows and Gives all thoughts, "You, yourselves have no one to blame, for I gave you the same eyes, ears and hearts as these Muslims but you chose to follow traditions and blind-sheep practices rather than use them."

The thing today that is most damaging to us even in its subtlety and is derisive and scornful to God is the lack of mention of His Name openly in society showing that we are too ashamed to mention it. To leave God out is a very serious mistake on our part, for if He was to leave Himself out of our lives, as He may well do at the Judgement, we cannot even exist, never mind suffer. People who remark scornfully at or about those who openly speak about or try to even mention God and religion in life are themselves avoiding the truly important reason to life. Suppose then that there is another man today, who has come from a family who are lapsed Christians themselves, so, he has been given little or no real grounding in God or any of His religions. His dad was an atheist himself but wealthy enough to give his son 'all' of his needs and a love of life and wealth and fine living. He is well educated and thus succeeds very well indeed in this modern world. During his life, because he hasn't visited churches, he has heard little of God. Most colleagues at work are either themselves lapsed Christians or are afraid to even talk about God and their faith in such a Godless society. This is the stark reality my friends

today in 2019. We may think we are still Christian but God has been pushed out already and we all have felt some stigma or little shame as God Tests us to the mention of His unfashionable Name in public. Tell the truth! who amongst you jumps up proud at the mention of God today? He has become uncool to be associated with. In a crowd or company of nonbelievers or disbelievers, God does Test us sometimes to see how we respond. And sometimes we may feel ourselves going red in shame as the odd-man-out and feel a little embarrassment to have to stand up in public and say, "Hold on! – I believe in God and what you are saying is wrong." It takes courage; yet, as soon as we do this, we feel immense relief as the angels around us, unseen, reassure us of God's Personal Approval in our standing up for Him amen. God can also Test us in this as some noisy fool comes into company with some 'hot' news that the Jehovah witnesses group were on his doorstep and how he defeated them admirably with insult and smart remark or someone else brings in a Jewish joke to the tea break conversation. The true believer, no matter what faith he or she comes from, feels a certain Test from God here also, as we are encouraged not to join in the majority 'laugh' or mock as it truly stands and actually we may find ourselves being presented with Words and Thoughts from God on how to stick up for these who at least are God's triers. Yes, many minority group religions may not be all right and 100% correct, yet, they have at least tried to please God somewhat and to stand up for God in an often, rebuking world. Where does the modern quiet Catholic find himself or herself in all of this? and you do know what I talk about! Do you find yourself joining in the laugh and afterwards weaker and ashamed slightly? Or do you try to at least stop yourself from laughing at the fool's jokes and common remarks? God can often use these situations to get open debate started and all He needs is someone, you, the believer, to start it off by saying something as 'simple' as, "Well, what do you believe in if you are so dismissive of the Jehovah witnesses and Jews?" and this simple answer back can open up a whole conversation that God actually wants to get going every day of our lives. The joker may feel gob smacked and uncomfortable himself with your defence of the minority and 'weaker' among us and may himself be shamed in to answering that he himself is actually a Christian believer who attends church on Sundays and is in fact struggling with the lack of realism in his own life of the Living God. Others in that group may have been just too shy to ever speak up and may also have questions to ask and

opinions to be heard. How else are we to learn about God if we do not openly talk about Him? And the funny thing is, God, in His Great Wisdom, can Answer one person by another's comment or experience in that group. Many people may actually be longing to talk about God for all of our souls' consciences are designed with this in Mind by God Himself so as life's purpose is achieved for Himself. Then, of course, there is the ugly situation where the braying ass is heard and seems to win the debate and the believer feels a little defeated. But you are not, for any word, thought or action for or towards God is Seen by Him and is recorded to your great credit, I assure you amen. Even to stick up for the Jews in an often, alienated situation, shows a courage towards God and His people; for believe it or not, but it is to the Jewish race that all saved Christians and Muslims will be added and not in any other way. You see Scripturally this is already Spoken and Written, so as there is no mistake or changing to its coming true when the time comes. Read it if you like, Isaiah 56 v 8 and confirmed by Jesus in John 10 v 16. So, even if you are a Muslim and find yourselves in the midst of an anti-Jewish person who is cracking jokes a plenty, think, what will you feel like before a crowd of God's true Jews at the Judgement and your laughing at them is exposed and shown to all present including such as Moses, Abraham etc who were and who always will be real Jews. There will be no point saying, "But imam such and such said that Moses and Abraham were Muslims." And then, what of your ruling Messiah Jesus? Yes, also a confirmed Jew (see John 4 v 22). Thus, many will feel the scourge and stigma attached that Day to what they thought was a 'simple' matter in life. The truth and link between all within one person is this: let's take Jesus for this example - he is born a Jew, yes a true Jew forever; yet, he is also a Christian for his bringing of the "way" for all gentiles to join God's people and believe it or not but Jesus is also a Muslim for he has devoted his entire being to God's Will forever Amen. This is the true meaning of Jew, Christian and Muslim and we will all be "one people" at the Judgement and will become all three regardless of where we were born in life, so, to mock one of another group just shows your own lack of understanding of God's Way and Truth Amen.

And even if you find yourself taunted by Jewish people today yourself, maybe as a Muslim, don't be tempted into retaliating in word, thought or action for God will Judge all and a Jew who does not live and obey his or her own Torah,

within which he or she is strictly told "to love the foreigners who live amongst them as themselves" (Leviticus 19 v 33-34). And a Jew without Torah is not a Jew at all as the Qur'an alludes to in its attempt to direct you Muslims to "God's Ways of peace" and not war as many would have you believe (see Qur'an 5:43-47, 62:5, 5:16). Then, when you who were mocked by today's modern Jew stand before God and His Messiah Jesus and the true Jews of timeless beauty and grace like Moses and Abraham, it is you who will be welcomed by them and not the one who calls himself a Jew but who lives violent ways Amen. There is no need to act or respond in this life if one can at all avoid it for "God is the Judge of all men" (Psalm 94 v 2) and He never fails in His Duty Amen.

Now to return to our earlier man who was brought up an atheist because of his lapsed parent's attitude towards God. Well, he finds society's rejection of God comfortable as it doesn't put him out; he is used to this, or is he fully? Well, all souls are Prepared by God before life and know God innately because of this and only need reminding in life to be reinvigorated. Yet, this man gets no reminding. His Christian workmates are so afraid themselves to voice their opinions or indeed have become lapsed themselves that they just allow the nonbeliever to linger on in his unbelief. Because of his comfortable lifestyle, 'all is well', so he needs not change, even though the soul always prompts us as it needs to worship and will not be fully satisfied until it is directed to worshipping God alone, its Creator Amen.

One day, a true believer 'chanced' to be working with him and another colleague who was an ordinary five eighths church going Catholic Irish man and the believer openly talked of God. The man was shocked by this and deep down, his soul stirred knowing its rightful direction. He was rocked to the core so much by this almost prophetic real Faith that it caused him to wonder. The 'normal' Catholic who went to Mass on Sundays and parked the bus at that as regards God and true Faith and maybe an odd prayer when he felt like he needed to, found the man's openness shocking too and unusual and so out of sync and not the norm as to be alarming to him. He thought quickly, "Maybe a fanatic? Maybe a religious freak? or maybe just a real man of Faith?"

Anyways time passes. The man of true Faith did God's Will but as time passed by, both of the other men returned to their 'normal' comfortable lives. God was forgotten again and even as the true believer opened doors for these two to enter, when God Called out in Truth to them privately in their hearts, they both closed the doors themselves again. The strange thing is that these two will be reminded of this at the Judgement as they look on in terror, shock and knowing of their neglect and indeed rejection of God Amen. (Note: see Qur'an 39:71 for reflective comparison).

In conclusion to this chapter, yes, we are gentiles but yes, God has Given us all every chance to call Him or at least not to betray our own souls. He has Given us chances to enter His Heavenly Kingdom be we from Muslim or Christian upbringings or backgrounds; yet, who among us heeds this call the call that can ultimately deem us worthy of being called "children of God" (Matthew 5 v 9)? When you see the prize, you will either rejoice or rebuke yourself totally and be in utter disgust for having neglected or rejected to avail of God's offer to us. Those who have done so will go so far as to pull out their own hair and grind their teeth in annoyance and much crying and sighing will be heard. All the finery of life and everything that today draws attention and want, will be of little value that Day when you see the reward of eternal life. That is why God does not simply hand these things out to all and why He Searches our minds and Tests our hearts (see Jeremiah 17 v 10), to See who is worthy of top honours. You see, God is Wise and is so much Wiser than we may even think we are, when even every thought, good or bad, that we think comes from God Himself amen and can be used in His Testing of us and to show us either to have chosen Him or to have rejected Him in our handling of them. Glory be to Him forever Amen.

I must add that many Muslim communities today are still very viable and still mention the Name of God often, today in 2019. God Tests all people and He Tests these in ways unseen to us. Yet, the fact remains that they are unafraid to mention God's Name openly makes them better people, far better than the so many lapsed and lazy Christians in the modern world Amen. At the Judgement, God Sees people, not brands of society and thus those who have truly called Him and by this are proved to be His, will be His regardless of where born or into what grouping or tradition they came from. God does not see Jew, Christian or Muslim but true believer and false, non or disbeliever.

God Sees straight through the spirit to the heart and soul and to the Light, kindness, truth and obedience to Himself and His Way held within. God can also See the conditional though and what each of us would do in different circumstances, thus Knowing our true strengths and weaknesses; so, there is no room for gloating and any self-praise. Leave all of this to God for He alone Knows everything Amen. Glory be to Him forever Amen.

To conclude, what I am trying to simply say is, many today who still strut around with the birth rights of our Christian parents and grandparents are really non-believers for having lapsed away from faith in God and not having any true religion themselves with God. Others are truly disbelievers as they truly live the life of those who have rejected the Living God and His Truth or even further, have taken up pagan practices, even if they think them Christian or compatible with Christianity in a broad sense, like talking to spirits of the dead so as they may aid their progress in the afterlife or to intercede for them. When you are shown these things at the Judgement or even if you were to truly stand back today and really and truthfully look at these things, you would see how unfaithful to God you have become. This ignorance is no longer viable as an excuse to you, for you all know that you have either neglected or rejected God. and what is a gentile? Well let me tell you: a gentile is someone who has, or their ancestors have rejected or neglected God. You can try to blame your ancestors for misleading you but in today's society Christian, Muslim and Jewish doctrine is almost everywhere; so, truly you yourself are only using your ancestors as an excuse to your choosing of the 'good life' with all its comforts and riches. The strange thing is: God has always wanted and still wants all of these good things for us as well in life. He has never wanted us to be miserable and 'lesser-than' for our faith in Him but Royalty and Holy beings before Him living His Will for us. However, once you neglect or reject Him, then you are really placing God as your enemy and not as your friend. To accept Him as God is to know of His Greatness and how He can Rule and Guide you. Yes, He Tests us but only for our developments towards Him as spiritual beings with the chance to become truly great in a Heavenly sense and state. These things may be unseen to us for now but they are there none the less and are perfectly visible to God's witnesses, whom He has chosen since the beginning of time - these are certain pure and untested angels held just outside of time as

immortals. They are not tested as angels in time are, even the Highest ones in Heaven, for their sole purpose is to serve God and to be His witnesses before us and Him Amen. You see, in time, even God's angels and Heavenly beings have lessons to learn. Praise the Living God who is Perfect and Wise Amen. Even those in the Higher Heavens, even the Highest and who are in the Holy Spirit and thus are not Tested anymore by God still have lessons to learn. That is what time is all about — a period of learning as God has Chosen to Teach. In Immortality, we may still learn but there is no testing or presence of any evil or sin therein. We are Made perfect by God on entry Amen Amen Glory be to God Amen.

The immortals are in effect in place as a control measure since the beginning of time Made by God for that sole purpose as His servants and witnesses above, beyond and even unknown to the angels and Heavenly beings in time and Light. So, in theory, right up to the Judgement Day itself, an angel, Heavenly being or human can turn away from God into rejection and neglect, not that they will but all we need do is look at how the world goes into a destructive, selfish and polluted sinful state when God and mention of His Holy Name is left out and disrespected. Think people! Think and choose God, for God has openly said that He does accept repentance (see Ezekiel 18 v 21-24). So, if you find yourself in a sinful state, call God, ask for His Help and this is in fact true repentance, for God will Teach you how to be sorry. To call God sincerely, seeking His Help is enough Amen. If you think that you are unforgiveable and go on sinning, thinking, "What is the point? for there is no hope!" Well, if you live this way, you will still be punished even if you are partly living in the guise of self-pity. Call God and trust in his Help, for the whole purpose of life and indeed time is to learn that we cannot exist or survive for one second without God. we cannot breathe one breath of air, walk one step, see one sight, hear one sound, feel one touch, smell one scent, taste one taste, speak one word, act one action or even think one thought without Him, our God Amen Amen Amen. Glory be to God Amen.

Those who go against God, or have already done so in their lives and who continue to reject God are really only stopping themselves from progressing to such a degree as to be like a man placing a tourniquet on his arm and cutting off the blood supply to his own hand and eventually when his hand falls off from gangrene and blood poisoning etc, he smiles. Now, any rational

person would say, "What a fool!" Yet, society's majority today are such, as they are Godless in their ways and thinking. What can you all expect? Your hands will fall off—I assure you! and you can blame only yourselves. You will be Judged and Punished by God and quite possibly fully destroyed and un-Created before God brings the saved into His State of perfection called Immortality after all time ends Amen.

Christians, believe it or not, when you pray to Mary, saints, angels and even Jesus, you are in effect saying, "God, I am not ready for You yet; just let me play around with these others for another little while. I should be ready to get serious with You God, sometime before the end of my life." Does this time ever come? Does it ever come, as the older you get the more stuck into your past traditions you become, especially when you see and hear others who so willingly agree with your ideas? Where is the Living God in all of this? Now, let me tell you, - you may disagree with Muslims and their traditions but if they heed the Qur'an's message to pray to and worship none but God (see Qur'an 17:22-23, 39:10-16), God Sees them as those who are now ready in life and who come before Him willing to accept His almighty Will for them wholeheartedly, even if it means change. There will be no point crying at the Judgement saying, "Oh God! it's not fair. You tricked us! You Gave the Muslims a straight path to Yourself and You gave us a minefield of other deities to work through and discard before You, even as our priests urged us to do so – why didn't You stop them? They were supposed to be leaders of us people and men of God."

God will answer, "I Gave all of you eyes, ears and hearts but you chose to be misled by others as you closed them; yes you did, you closed your eyes, ears and hearts to Me, your God, so as you could enjoy the comforts of life. You left the worrying to the priests; yet, even in this, you are lying to yourselves, for remember the days I called in your heart and you told Me to wait every time — Angels, remind them of and show them these times. (And the angels show you these exact happenings and you sigh as you admit to them). Just because these Muslims came straight to Me by their Qur'an, I also called them in their hearts and some responded and some, like you, turned away preferring the riches and wealth of this life to life with Me. And those who were violent and murderous in their lives are not true Muslims, for they too

have rejected the Qur'an's true message of everlasting peace." (see Qur'an 16: 107-109, 5:16).

And just to say that the man who will see, today in our church, one of the Readings tells us, "Whoever thinks he is standing firm had better be careful that he does not fall" (1 Corinthians 10-12). Only this week I noticed the similar words in the Qur'an as they 'stood out' for me "The torment of your Lord is much to be feared" (Qur'an 17:57). So, together these simply mean: if you decide to turn away from God, be prepared to be punished by Him. If you decide to 'go it alone' on your selfish path and thus, by this, you openly reject God's Will for you and remember, this is also witnessed by God's angels and immortals Amen. With God, there is no room for complacency and self-importance, pride or arrogance.

So, all of you gentiles, be you Christian or Muslim and even you Jews – life is your chance to find and face God and to learn that you owe Him everything – your very existence, every breath you breathe, every thought, every sense and movement is Given to you by Him alone – so, accepting this, you will find yourself thankful and always in awe of Him amen.

Please Christians, Muslims and Jews, I urge you most earnestly to take God seriously. Take Him more seriously than everything else. Put Him at the top of your list. Place Him as the main priority in your lives and you will see how it pays dividends. Those who ignore these Words will beg for another chance on that Great and Terrible Day of God. You will wish you had heeded and taken God seriously. Even those of you whom God deems worthy of salvation will know that you could have done far more — you will be like the man who was sent to the well with a bucket and only filled it with a cup full. When you return to God, he will take one look in your bucket and you will know and say, "Oh Lord, I could have done so much more but neglected to — this is a pitiful return in the bucket size that You Gave me and with the capability and strength to easily carry it back full to You, Your Majesty — forgive me God — forgive me for my neglect and wayward behaviour and attitude to You in life."

Yes, my friends, God may Permit your entrance into the Kingdom of Heaven but so many of you who are saved will look on the very few who have truly pleased God with a word I cannot write down, for it is a feeling unfelt by any as yet in this life. You will regret but you will also know that there is no changing that can be done. You see, in life today, even when we are threatened with danger and punishment, reduction in lifestyle, even death, we, as humans still rarely give up all hope – we think, "I will be better, I can do this! I will succeed." However, at God's Judgement, this is all removed what you have and what you have done is what you have done – there is no going back and no hope of improvement. So, people, if you fill your buckets one seventh full only, what can you expect only one seventh of your possible reward or pay? God is Just and Fair, remember and He will Pay you all accordingly. It is the foolish child within us in life that always hopes against hope that all will work out in the end and that everything will be fine. However, even children this day grow up for a moment as they see and know the seriousness of God. All God needs to say is, "I Told you all already!" Even if God was to hand us more than we deserve, as humans with such potentials, we would not accept one bit, I assure you all. Yes, you would refuse it point blank at your own neglect Amen. Every Christian will understand the true meaning of the Gospel if that's what he or she lived by and know that they have neglected the God of Jesus as God alone. Every Muslim will know by what he or she knows of the Qur'an, as it too will all become plainly clear to all who have lived it and likewise for Jews, the Law Given to Moses and all of its kindness attached, the mention of the Messiah's coming (Deuteronomy 18 v 14-19), the true meaning of living humbly with your God doing His Will always, every moment of every day in life, will become so clear and God will Say, "You see, My people, I Gave each of you eyes, ears and hearts to see, hear and understand My true Wishes with; My true Law with and its Commandments that pleases Me with; how to put Me first and worship Me alone with; how to be kind to others with and yet, you spent your time arguing over your differences." You will all merely agree without need to speak with God. Yet, when God Shines His Lights via the Holy Spirit, those who have truly pleased Him, will have such Power and Ecstasy passed through them that even to see this sight, you will be utterly amazed and just stand dumbfounded in awe. The possible achievements are so high, we can scarcely imagine them in life – yet, they are still available to all in life this day in 2019 and are still a possibility even for the unlearned who are humble and willing to open their hearts to God and His Will and Guidance – but who avail of them? or who will avail of them? Even these Words that I write will come

to haunt many who ignore them Amen. Remember my people – God has always sent messengers, reminders and warnings to prepare us for His Coming Amen amen Amen.

Believers all, I tell you: to Christians, even if the Gospel is but the Word of God through the prophet Jesus, called the Messiah by God and called His son by Him only to fulfil Scripture and if every Christian cringes at their preconclusion of Jesus as the son of God, is there still not enough in these same Gospels for every Christian to find God or have already found Him and to sincerely have called Him in life, begging His Guidance and Help and Pleasing just as Jesus did and showed each of us how to by his own example? Likewise, Muslims, even if the Qur'an is but the Word of angels and God's Heavenly council, permitted by Him to be sent and thus not the direct Word of God as so many of you would die to protect, there is still enough in it for every Muslim to have found God and to have pleased Him also. And Jews, even if the story of creation in the Torah is but symbolism as in days for ages or longer periods of time or in itself exact days of the week as is written, there is enough in the Law, God's Eternal Law, for every Jew to become a saint before God. There is enough Guidance and confirmation in Torah, Gospel, Bible Old and New and Qur'an for every Christian, Muslim and Jew to truly have pleased God by calling Him, heeding Him and following His Guidance, Will and Way for eternity and thus having an everlasting relationship with your Creator that lasts forever Amen.

Who will dare to stand up at the Great Judgement before God and say, "God, I told You I was right and You were wrong!" for God will find fault with all He Chooses to find fault with. The man who says, "God I didn't believe your story of Creation because of fossils and evolution," will be told – "Can you see now? Can you hear now? Can you feel and understand now? Well, now let your fossils and evolution theories keep you in existence or keep you out of Hell if they can. Take Him away!"

To the Christian who says, "God, I killed a hundred Muslims because they disagreed with Jesus being Your son, Your begotten son," or the Muslim who says, "I killed a hundred Christians because they did not believe that your Qur'an was the Word of God and Jesus is only the Messiah," God will Say to you both, "Goodbye! Angels take them away! for they did not and would not

open their hearts to My Truth and My Kindness and My Love and Forgiveness of others. they would not see themselves as imperfect children of Mine in the Making, no! They only saw themselves and what they wanted — thus, they, in blindness, deafness and darkness must now join Satan in Hell." To the Jew who cries out, "God, I only hated and abused Muslims and even Christians because of their uncleanliness next to You and Your Holiness," God will turn and Say, "Feel My Holiness and see can you tolerate it!" Before another word could be uttered, the Jew who judged, was himself burned up by God's Holiness and engulfed by Hells Fire. God alone is the Judge and He Makes us Holy for Himself — there is no other way Amen. Thus, I tell you all, Jews and gentiles alike — you must leave Judgement to God alone and live by His will and Guidance and revere Him, being kind to all you meet around you, trying to be helpful, loving and understanding just as you would like done for yourself but always putting God first in all thoughts, words and actions so that your only worry in life is to please God, your Creator Amen.

What of the woman who turns up at the Judgement singing to herself, "I was a believer, I called God all of my life"? God turned and pointed to her bucket with which she was sent to return some water with, "Why are you wearing your bucket on your head as a hat?" The woman replies, "God, I did not know what the bucket was for, so I used it as a sun hat." God retorted, "Did you really ask Me for Help and Guidance in life?" "Yes, I did" she replies — "If you had, you fool, you would have heard me say to get water from the well - fill your bucket to the top! But you never listened and you did your own thing, going your own wayward way and now you have no water — no Light!"

At this revelation, many others, many men glimpsed down at their own buckets to see how empty looking their own were and they secretly worried about their fates before God Amen Listen and hear if you have ears! Look and see if you have eyes! Understand if your hearts are opened to God amen.

What of the man who came next before God — "Lord, I have a very clever idea in life — I made a lid for my bucket." "So, you did, so open it!" replied God, "There is still no water inside only darkness and emptiness, lid or not — you missed the point! To impress Me, you must do as I Say and not what you think yourself."

### CHAPTER 40 THOSE WHO ARE WILLINGLY BLIND:

As I have told you before, God puts me in many strange and lonely places in the dreamworld, which are in fact a glimpse into the truth of Purgatory, the world of the dead, or what other names may be labelled upon it. It is a state where God's name is not mentioned and the people there are lost, even though they may appear falsely happy and actually enjoying themselves. It's like some of them in life and here ooze out the words: "This is my world - I am in control and am happy and organised, so why not join me?" I can say this, as I know many of them in life, some of whom I also meet and see in the dreamworld in the lost state where they continue on this charade. Let me give an example so as you may understand more clearly: I like fishing, so many of my acquaintances and friends also like fishing. I love God but many of these other fishermen openly profess God and religion as "Crap!" "A load of rubbish!" etc. Now, one may wonder if these are so atheist in their lives, why even bother to write about them for they will probably never read a religious Book about God anyways? Well, the fact remains that one might and one may change. God has always Given every disbeliever every chance to return to faith in Himself. In doing this, God is also making me His witness against humanity and their rejection of Him. I understand Him and how things look from His point of view and no matter how patient He remains, some will never return in life to him and thus will have spurned their chances. In a dream last night, I was on an island with a group of these fishermen all excited as if they were away on a planned weekend trip in life to a good fishing area with plenty of booze. Yet, in this state, they remain; no change, no willingness to think they need to; yet, here in this state, they are without God and His Light. They are lost and are in the grey light of the world, heedless of God, Heaven, angels etc, as the Qur'an says, "Like cattle, only worse" (see Qur'an 25:44). And this is true. The strange thing is that as blind and unwilling to see as they remain, their Judgement by God will be none the less. It is like a man, to avoid seeing something at first puts on tainted glasses so as to reduce his own vision and shade out what he does not wish to see. As time passes, he becomes so involved with himself, his own life and self, that he actually starts to cover his eyes by pulling hats down over his face, so he is virtually blind, barely glimpsing a hazy view through the woollen strands to see his organised and mundane life. He becomes so used to his own self and ways that he even challenges that he can in fact exist in complete darkness, so he puts ten hats one after another down over his eyes and ears hindering his hearing also in the process so he hears only what he wants to hear too. However, Judgement Day comes and he is powerless as God's angels, in one move, pull all his hats and self-placed hinderances away. Yes, as much as he may try to hide himself that Day, he will see and he will see how foolish and helpless he has become.

I mention fishing as an example but how many people today don't themselves, or at least know someone else who work hard, yet looks forward to holidays, golfing weekends away, various excursions, trips and treats built up to work towards? Meanwhile in their often long-hour workdays, they make as much money as they can. Money and these various trips and treats have become your very real gods. Yes, you are neglecting the Living God of Moses and Jesus and Muhammad in the process and I include Muhammad here, as many who call themselves Muslims and who may even attend to their prayers, secretly in their hearts love the life of wealth more than God and also live for trips, excursions and events, presents to themselves to be in vogue with the 'best', the richest, the famous etc and they place these ahead of themselves as carrots on sticks before donkeys. When God returns with His messiah at His Right-Hand Side and the angels with Him for the Great Judgement, those who have held 'carrots' before themselves instead of God will be plain to see.

And you know, the strange and amazing thing is, had you all put God first, He may have handed these 'carrots' that you so desired to you as gifts from Himself. He Knows what we like but He hates to be left out of our lives and placed secondary. Indeed, from your own points of view, you will hate yourselves for neglecting this laid down chance and cast-iron opportunity to find and get to know God in life that He has offered us all. You will know on that Day that your chances are over and that there is no going back for another and that your opportunity of finding and obeying God in the unseen state of life has been squandered or for the humble and obedient believers earned. They will rejoice and have their Light in spirit. Man was Created by God in such a way as to be self-critical; so, those who have neglected or even rejected Him will see their own failures plainly. They will know that excuses

don't work in God's Truth and on seeing the Light, will bow their heads in shame and self-disapproval amen.

How can I tell you people? How can I turn those who have 'everything' in life back to God and have them understand their need for Him? How can I even make you read these Words and Warnings Given by God for humanity's benefit? You would turn me away even if I approached each one of you personally, even my friends whom I know in life. You would call me a religious freak and a disturbed person who has gone a step too far and would I kindly remove my person and ideas from their 'spaces'. However, at the Judgement, all the Scriptures will become clear as the veil is removed and all those past reminders and teachings we received even as children will become clear and in fact make sense. You will say to yourselves and know, "Oh that's what he meant!" The sad part is, for many, it will then be too late. Even if God permitted you to judge yourselves, you would reject yourself for your own failure in life in not recognising God as God alone and the Creator of all things. He has even put His Own Holy Light of Glory in our souls, Given by Him to us with reminding consciences within them, attached hearts to them with doors and he has attached these to the outer selves of our spirits, which can be filled with God and His Light, His Holy Spirit, angels, Heavenly beings etc or we can live in sin and darkness closing up all our doors and even tying up our own soul's conscience so as not to hear it amen. God has also Given us minds within these spirit spaces to receive thoughts from Himself, both good and bad as He Tests us daily. To think further, act upon, or even speak these thoughts, we must firstly take them into our hearts as either good or bad and thus sinful. It is this simple! Start at the beginning - find God in everything, every word, every deed and ask Him to Guide you as to what to do with them and thus we indeed learn. Ask for His Help and Guidance in all of this and He is: Yes, He just is: He is there always, waiting and everywhere; He always was and He always will be. It is us who are destructible or indeed capable of development by Him, by His Own Hands and Self Amen.

### **CHAPTER 41 CHRISTIANS TODAY:**

In the writing of all of these Books from God, many may think that I am hard on Christians, especially being one myself: yet, I am only relaying God's Message to you all that on His Return and His Messiah and angels with Him for the Judgement, there will be only one Truth. I am only jogging your minds, hearts and souls and spirits into this fact, so as you may be somewhat prepared for this.

Thus, if you approach and face the Judgement as a modern Catholic, devoted to Mary, past saints and Jesus and have pushed God into the background, then, you will immediately know this when it hits you. If you heed these Words and redirect your devotion to God alone, our Father, the One Jesus called "My Father and my God" and "the One who alone is God" (see John 20 v 17, 5 v 44), you may even start to feel close to brotherhood in Jesus amen. However, I must add, that God Sees all and He may See something in the church-going Christian that He Likes, that He Likes enough to save them. He may See someone in this modern and often, Godless world, who returns to church still with some hope remaining within himself or herself of someday finding all the answers, meeting Jesus and maybe even being introduced to God by him, the Great Creator of all. Many of the Christians, even though they are led in prayer to Mary, guardian angels, saints, Jesus, God the Father, even the Holy Spirit, may realise their own confusion; yet, without saying or doing anything about it, they blunder on hoping, secretly, deeply calling God from the depths of their hearts. Thus, these, on the Day of Judgement, will also rejoice in this tiny flicker of hope they held deep within and close to childhood, as God Exposes its truth and upmost importance. So, even though many of today's Christians may make the true Muslim sick in their apparent devotion to others than God as in Mary etc, God Sees their hearts and He Knows whether or not they have held hope in Him as God or whether they have truly neglected or rejected Him as false or secondary.

Likewise, God sees the heart of every Muslim and even though some may appear as good Muslims devoted to God alone, God may See someone truly devoted to money, wealth, fine living, women etc and indeed have placed God in an even more distant place in his or her life. The same can be said of

a Jew, one who may not fully understand Jesus as the Messiah, or even the role of the Messiah at all, but he or she may love God deeply, the God of Abraham and Moses and they may be truly kind-hearted to all they meet, including all people and all living things. Thus, God Sees a beautiful child of His and will correct his or her mistakes at the same Judgement.

In conclusion, all I can say is this: I hope you all have learned by these Books to be prepared for change if God, in His Mercy, Chooses to save you. To be saved, regardless of birth or creed, you must call Him, the Lord our God, and ask Him deeply and sincerely to Guide you to salvation and the Truth and in this, show Him your willingness to change everything about yourself for His Will for your lives and futures into eternity Amen. This is the key to the Kingdom of Heaven – to open your heart to the 100% Will of God forever Amen.

And believe it or not, but if God Wants good things for His children. What father among you likes to see your children suffer? To be in difficulty or in need? To have too much as to become selfish and greedy and in turn unhappy? Some rebels among you may say things like, "God is the kind who makes you suffer – what about Jesus how He killed him?" However, God Has His reasons for His Doings but we can see right from the beginning and even in the Law Given by Him to Moses that he has always wished to Give us good things. Alas, our lesson in life is never ever to forget Him (see Deuteronomy 8 v 11-20). Turn around you today to every angle and will you find people in remembrance of God? God the One, the God of Moses, the God of Jesus, the God of Muhammad?

Conclusion: When I was young, I did not know the answers to many of these questions. I wondered and pondered, then, I went directly to God as He Guided me – but I got sincere and I read the Scriptures and now I understand how it all works.

Questions as rudimentary as: "If I am a Christian and can be saved, how can a Muslim or a Jew be saved with differing beliefs within their religions?" And the answer is there in the Scriptures as Peter put it, the "rock" on which Jesus was to build his early church in the Holy Spirit, "I now realise that it is true that God treats everyone on the same basis. Whoever worships Him and does what is right is acceptable to Him, no matter what race he belongs to"

(Acts 10 v 34-35). Jesus tells us to "worship the Lord our God and serve only Him" as he himself did and still does (see Matthew 4 v 10, John 4 v 22). He tells us later that the most important commandment is "Listen Israel, the Lord alone is God, love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul with all your mind and with all your strength" and secondly "to love our neighbours as ourselves" "doing for them as we would like done for ourselves" (see Mark 12 v 29-31, Matthew 7 v 1-2, 12). These things are in fact taken directly from the Law and the Prophets (see Deuteronomy 6 v 4-5, Leviticus 19 v 18, Ezekiel 7 v 27).

Muhammad even simplifies a step further saying that "those who believe(in God) and do good deeds" will be saved and in this, to truly believe, we must worship God alone, the Creator of all things just as Jesus and Moses and all the prophets did themselves and told us to do (see Qur'an 103:3, 39:11, 62-66, 10:3-4). Amen.

### **CHAPTER 42 FINDING GOD:**

When we think to look for God today, many of us look outside of ourselves as in using our eyes and ears and external senses. We turn to the 'best' available leaders to show us the way to finding God. However, this is not the way at all! You see, God Gave all of us hearts attached inwardly to our souls and outwardly to our minds in our spirit spaces and I use the word "spaces" as we can allow them to be filled with all sorts of rubbish just like a house. God Gave us this unseen ability that even angels wonder at, that is the possibility to relate to God in the unseen state. Thus, once we sincerely call and talk to God which is true prayer, we use this sense. When we get used to it and actually relate to God and yes, even learn to hear and listen to Him and His Directing, Organising and Guiding of our lives, we become elite beings before God, the pinnacle of His Creation. If we do not avail of this offer, then we have turned down and refused this wonderful opportunity. Those in modern day life who appear to have it 'solved' financially and socially often mock and jeer the religious among us but as has been written many times, these are the ones who will turn out to be the fools and why? Well, taking into account their own refusals to acknowledge God and His open offer to all to become elite beings, at the Judgement, when the elite beings walk out, even though on earth in life they may have appeared all but simple, yet humble and kind creatures, these famous and wealthy of today will stand in awe and rejection of themselves at how they too could have attained this prestigious state - an everlasting and very worthwhile state. This is why the Qur'an talks much about those who are found wanting at the Judgement and when they realise the true value of eternal life, never mind it with 'all the trimmings' and awards and rewards and God's Heavenly Lights, which can be felt realistically as ecstatic feelings of immense pleasure as they shine out by God's Power amen. Well, they would offer all the earth and even twice it, if they could, to then have this Light, salvation and association with God the One, the Creator of all things, the All Wise Amen (see Qur'an 39:47-48).

Early this morning as I awoke, I was reminded of my night time prayers last night before bed as I looked up to the stars, God revealed a mind vision to me, as He Arched Himself forward to the end in a flash, showing me how right from the beginning to the end, He is and always has been in full control and He then showed me a mind vision with a parable of Himself being as a

man with a large block of gold standing in a river. He chopped up the gold into little nuggets and threw these into the river. They sank and mixed with the gravel on the bottom of the stream. Then, God took a pan and started panning the gravel as He retrieved, one by one, all of His gold nuggets. Only He Knows how heavy the original block of gold was and indeed how many nuggets He threw into that river. He continues to pan, amusing Himself, as He passes the day with this joyous hobby of His and He has a complete look of self-confidence as He would drain the whole river to find the last one if He had to; yet, He Knows what gold is and exactly what He put in. To us, this may seem pointless and even trivial but God is God and who are we to argue with Him on how He passes His time or amuses Himself? I can't help but to see that look of total control on His Face, not that I could describe it in a human way, for it was a mere glimpse and the whole vision came in an instant as like a thought package. God Gives us parables of Himself so as we may learn and understand something of His Nature. Without these, He simply would completely blow the human mind – so, that is why life is such a great opportunity to advance almost exponentially towards God. Life, then becomes a short time learning about God and getting closer to Him in this unseen state. In the afterlife, once we see, we can never go back. It is a little like climbing a stairs with a curtain on each step, so as you can't see above the step your on but as you slowly and patiently advance, being Directed, Developed and Guided by God at His Pace for you, for He Knows us better than we know ourselves; yes, as you climb these steps, one by one, seeing all on each step as you learn and advance upwards. Once you reach the top, you are ready. However, at the Judgement, when God calls time, He will take all the curtains away and we will be seen to be on the step we advanced to. As God walks down these steps, those who are closest to Him will almost burst with happiness – Glory be to Him Amen. However, the point I am making is, once God takes down these curtains, all is seen, so, even if one on the bottom step now wanted to close his or her eyes again to experience the feeling of climbing unseen to the top again, they couldn't, because they now have seen the steps. Thus, you can never go back – you are done; you have earned and learned what you have as regards God from life and are awarded accordingly by the step you are on.

The person downstairs who is always shouting about this and that; yet, he himself or herself has not even seen the stairs or recognised its existence or indeed has avoided it for other distractions, will stand amazed and horrified. No matter if they own or have bullied their way into owning the whole house and all its rooms downstairs, it is all worthless. At the side of each step, when God is ready, a door to another hidden room adjacent to the house will open for those on them to walk out through to their very own shiny clean house or "room." As God closes the door to those downstairs and sends His angels down to sort them out and send them through another now hidden door downstairs into another adjacent lower room or house, those on the stairs will be rejoicing.

When all is finished, or after a while, God may Say, "Let's now return to downstairs and clean it all up before I take you all on an excursion, your first holiday to the outside world. We will revel! God has all of this already Planned out but why would He Reveal these Plans and Himself to heedless, thankless, wayward and selfish children? Amen.

Later: there are people in life who live by the anthem: "You get one shot at life, so make the best of it!" I say, "No! you have one chance in life to find God, so use it!" amen.

## **CHAPTER 43 TRUSTING GOD:**

A young man approached me last night insecure and slightly worried as to his own worth and direction in life.

I answered, "To God, you are precious. Man is like a racing car that God has designed and angels by comparison, as His servants, are like large trucks and haulage vessels. Man is the pinnacle of God's creation. When seen as this super sports car and when God has completed its formation, He sends it into life for testing. God Tests its outer parts for wear and durability; yet, to test its inner parts and engine, He has Given the car the ability to lock or open its doors, so as God may sit in and Test its capabilities and performance in drive. This is where, we as humans, must invite God in to Test our hearts, minds and souls. The car that keeps its doors locked up becomes nothing more than a heap of rusted old junk if it remains so for long. We need God to drive us! we need God to be our Mechanic!

Then, when life is over, God takes us for a spin on the open road where we see all the fabulous sights of Heaven and His other creations. We are His pride and joy. However, we must remember that scrap metal is only good for the furnace Amen.

All we need do is to ask God to Help and then trust Him to do the work Amen."

## CHAPTER 44 GOD'S SHARPEST SWORD:

Can a sword jump out of its scabbard to kill a man standing by of its own accord? No! of course it can't! it must be used by a man. In the same way a prophet cannot heal or even speak the Word of God unless God Takes it out to use him Amen.

As sharp as God's sword may be, God keeps its safe in its scabbard. Yes, God keeps it sharp and tempered better than any other sword ever made but He still keeps it safe in its scabbard. God is ever-patient and always waits for the right moment to act. He is All Wise, Knowing when to act, so as things are then most beneficial and effective – He is God the Creator, Sustainer and Controller of all things even unknown to themselves.

A quiet Word that one heart hears is better than all the loud shouting of a man from the highest rooftop if the crowd beneath him won't listen and in fact may then label him as a finally cracked lunatic, having at last succumbed to the 'mental illness' attached to religion and God in modern society, even among those who deem themselves religious by their traditions amen. God is Truth and once you know Him, it is hard to go back. It is hard for one to then explain to one who doesn't know or understand God. They look to reality, to the tangible and to their outer senses to answer their questions, when God Speaks deep within and is Far Greater than we could have first even attempted to imagine. For, God can be in all, in all creation at any one time and He has full Control always, for all things come from Him and are Sustained and Controlled and Kept in existence by Him alone Amen. We all exist and in fact everything in the universe, in the entire creation exists only by His Leave and Will amen. We are actually quite privileged to be at all, that God actually Thought to Create us in the first place amen. We owe Him everything and yet most in modern society do all in their daily power to taunt Him, to reject Him, to neglect Him, to even abuse His Holy Name. Once we see, the shock will be truly awesome for some and truly terrifying for others. and the strange thing is that those who do these terrible sinful things today to God, know it in their souls as they continue to blatantly, insolently and arrogantly bleat out their insinuations, ideas and opinions. Glory be to God; you are such fools! Amen Amen amen.

God may never even Choose to Use His sword but at least He has Amused Himself in its Making and Maintaining. Lord, how I long to speak of You, to heal them for You but You alone Know who would listen truly and what its lasting effects would be. Lord, I await You in eager patience; yet, You always Give me enough to do, to amuse myself so as I am content.

A beautiful child, a young lady, who in this world is termed 'special needs'; yet, she smiles with an unearthly radiance, complemented me highly yesterday by saying to me, "You look so happy!" As I stood momentarily dumbstruck at her special words, I answered, "Yes, I suppose I am happy" as I looked towards God from within. She just smiled and fanned herself as if in unison with the angels – Glory be to God for the world of the innocent Amen.

## **CHAPTER 45 WINDOWS AND DOORS:**

We are so like houses with windows and doors that it makes quite a good comparison. The man who leaves his windows open to God's Light so as it shines in and through his house has plenty of Light. To leave your doors open to God's Word and Call, His Message of Truth and His Will and Guidance, also leaves open a way for friendship to blossom, an eternal paternal friendship that grows.

The man who tries to box and bag God like so many modern Christians do, is like a person who walks into church on Sunday with a dark veil pulled down over his eyes. He tells himself that he is going to pray to God, to please Him, but really, he is only lying to himself as he truly only wishes to please himself. He goes into Mass so as he can tell his own soul's conscience that he has not forgotten God; yet, within the church, he closes his eyes and ears to any possible chance of change, even if God Himself Wills it. As he leaves the church, he secretly pulls off his own veil and smiles at the thought of returning to his pleasurable life and what he has planned for himself without ever really seeking God's Consent amen.

The fisherman who has planned his day's fishing, even having lunch packed before he goes, shoots into church on Sunday so as to quench the Fire of his soul's call. As the priest gets to the Scripture Readings, the man's angel calls to him to prepare himself to listen; to prepare himself to see, to hear, to understand, so as his heart may open to the true Living God and that God may be real in his life. A devil prompts from the side, "Think of all the fish you might catch today and what flies will you use?" The man turns to daydream his day away, as the last Words of the Reading are delivered.

Then, as the Mass ends, the thought of fishing's reality beckons and anticipation floods in as the man soon knows his veil will be removed once again so that he can return to normal, have a quick chat outside the church doors with those he knows to tick sociability boxes and the day is his.

Just as the Mass comes to an end, the priest adds in a prayer to Mary, the mother of Jesus and our guardian angels and the fisherman perks up, "Yes," he thinks, "They will do the dirty work; they will prepare things for me – I'll

leave it to them to mind me," and he runs out of the church with a happy smile.

The problem is, when he meets the true Living God, who Sees and Knows all, Seeing through all our tricks and charades. Even if God played along with us; even if God allowed us to continue on this game and welcomed us into Heaven as one of those who truly sought His Guidance in life, after a while, we would question the whole situation ourselves and we would admit it all to God, telling Him of our selfish desires in life to please ourselves and how we forgot, neglected and even pushed Him away.

God will Say, "Where is this Mary now? Where is this guardian angel now that you left in charge of your affairs? Your real angel was the one I sent to prompt you to turn to Me with open ear and eye and heart so as you may have learned how to see, hear and know Me, your God and how to truly listen to My Will and Guidance of your life. You truly did impede your own senses that I Gave you so as you wilfully kept them blind, deaf and you kept your heart closed. You wilfully chose ignorance and stupor instead of understanding and devotion to Me. I am not a monster. I would have Given you these other things once you had learned to put Me first. I Made you a fisherman. I Gave you the interest, the liking and the talent for it but you chose to put them above and before Me, your God. I gave you a long life to learn this lesson and yet, the older you got, the more stubborn you became. You almost even believed your own lies. You have even spoken to My messenger about your devotion to Mary, prayer, the church and religion and worse, you even looked shocked at the look he gave you of disapproval, as I had shown him your charade and how you rejected Me as your Guide in life, as your God. Now I will show you the truth and as I open your windows and doors, you will cry as the Light of My Truth Shines in and Exposes your selfish ways. It will also expose all of the evil and sinful things that you have done and chose not to give up in life when you had the chance to do so; to change; to call Me and ask Me, your God, for the Help needed to do all of this. Your time for self-change is now over and before you ask, had I Given you more time, you would have only gone further away from Me, your God. In the end, you had got so blatantly and arrogantly attached to your traditions as to hate those who did not agree with you, even if they were in the right and in My Truth. How many times in your life did you honestly say, 'Those f...ing

Muslims! Who do they think they are? They try to tell us there is only one God Allah, when we 'know' that God is three'? As My messenger turned to expose you, he said, 'Who did Jesus pray to?' so as you may have understood and started to see and hear but no, you turned to hatred as the devil beside you urged you into an insolent state of false self-righteousness. You even turned to a priest whom you knew would agree with you, 'Aren't we right? Father aren't we right? How dare he look at me with that look of righteousness as he covers up for those murdering Muslims!' Even as these words ushered from your mouth, your guardian angel, whom I sent, cried as he prompted you to stop - 'Stop!' he said, 'You know yourself that this is untrue. How can you label a whole people as murderers for the crimes of a small minority? Do you even know a Muslim? Have you ever even bothered to ask what is his purpose in life? He could teach you many things about true devotion to God.' But no, you chose to reject My Advice via My angel's promptings. No, you chose instead to get heated up by the devil's desire to turn you to lies and untruth and heedless and selfish ways. You decided that tradition would do to replace the truth; that falsehood would do to replace Me, the Living God. Now you must join your falsehoods and see where they lead you. Show him angels who is the one masquerading as the mother of Jesus, the one who calls herself 'The Queen of Heaven'; show who are the voices of those who stood around him in life."

The man fell to his knees as the image of Mary as queen of Heaven stood before him and then changed like a nightmare into a falsehood of Satan. Then, beside him, his guardian angel crying as he shook his head, "I tried to warn you! I tried to tell you! But you stubborn man, you would not listen to me, to my promptings, no! you chose to listen to them," as the devils were revealed around him. "To Hell with them all! Out of My Sight! I am sick of you! Be gone! Angels, take them away!" God turned to His angels and said, "How many chances did I Give him? How much time? How many prompts? Man's stubborn pride!"

# CHAPTER 46 THE PROPHET OF GOD:

The prophet of God often only gets abuse, for all he is doing is exposing the truth as God's Light Shines through him revealing sin, falsehood and indeed evil. Many may even rebuke him for this exposure and would label him a traitor, if God Permitted. Yes, believe it or not but many of you would label a prophet of God a traitor and some would go so far as to call him a "a Squealer" to God; "you are God's 'Tell-tale'. You exposed us, peaceful people, who were living quite 'harmlessly' and harmoniously together as a working unit in our 'good' society, until you 'Spoilsport' came and turned us in to God as sinners – you So and so!"

We, as humans, so often like things to continue on relatively unchanged. If things are 'good' for us, we like to see the status quo untouched. "Leave well enough alone!" we say to any who look for change. And today, there are many, shouting about this change and that, that are so needed for the survival and continuation of our planet etc. So, sometimes, we may blanketblock out all those 'Whingers' who call for change. However, with a prophet of God, he is merely calling for a very simple and easy change for us all, no matter what our circumstances are and this is: to call God sincerely and to invite Him in to Rule and Guide, Organise, Orchestrate and Help us towards Himself through each of our individual life's circumstances. You see, life for everyone, regardless of the age we are put in to live by God, is a Test that we must pass to progress to His next level. If we ignore it, then, we simply cannot progress! No matter what we tell ourselves today, things like, "Evolution, sure there is no God at all – all that Biblical mumbo-jumbo about the Creation in six days!" etc. Yet, we waste so much time going the other way to seek out possible answers and theories to 'prove' God a liar, as to forget the whole purpose of life. And the purpose of life is a Test Designed by God for us to pass. If we stand around saying things like, "I don't believe it; this could not be happening," etc, then, we are only wasting our exam time. It truly is like the student in his or her final exams who decides to place their exam sheets on top of their heads and ignore what's happening. Then, the exam time is over and lo and behold, yes, you get 0% for not having answered a single question. Complain about the system all you like, you still get 0% amen.

If we, even as gentiles, take life seriously and as a serious Test from God, in which we can become very close to Him, then, the Scriptures make sense. If we avail of this chance in life to find God, then, we have answered the prayer made by the Messiah Jesus all those years ago and even still today, to leave our pagan backgrounds behind us, follow his example, by taking God seriously and obeying His Will for us, then, we will truly have answered Jesus' "call to the gentiles" (see Isaiah 49 v 6). Yes, the chance God Gave through the coming of His Messiah to redeem ourselves by doing and living what he told us to do. (Note: for reflection, read John 10 v 16, Isaiah 42 v 6, 49 v 6, 56 v 6-8).

In our overly 'you scratch my back' world, many today seek to befriend Jesus in a political sense so as he will 'get us in' or 'be our friend on the inside'. But it does not work like that at all. No! we, to avail of Jesus' chance of salvation must heed his instruction in what he said - yes, "to worship God (his God) alone" and "to love one another" (see Mark 12 v 29-31, Matthew 4 v 10, John 20 v 17, 13 v 34). This does not mean love one another and forget God, no! This does not mean tolerate every sinner with his sin no! We must truly try to find God, to make true contact with Him. God Sees our efforts and all truth. By being sincere in this, we actually have only to call God for He will do all the rest. However, Jesus did give a very startling few Words in confirmation to what I am saying and they are: "Not all who call me 'Lord, lord,' will enter the Kingdom of Heaven but only those who do what my Father in Heaven (God) wants them to do" (Matthew 7 v 21). Every true Muslim must rejoice at these Words for having devoted their lives to God alone and His Will for them. To them, Jesus will be the icing on the cake, the one who will hand them out their rewards as many a politically minded Christian is turned away, who thought in life that to be born into a Christian society brought rights of inheritance - No! my friends, for this is the lesson the Jews have already had to learn and that is: just because they are descendants of Abraham, does not give them any extra Heavenly privileges - No! we are all Judged the same on this - as original Abrahams who forfeit their pagan family traditions to side with God, the One, the Living God and to obey Him eternally afterwards amen. God is not a monster I assure you all! But he does want to be put first before everything else and wouldn't you all, if you could create all creation? He is also very Kind and Giving and all through the Scriptures, we can clearly

see that He is this - a very Giving God and all through the Scriptures, we only ever find ourselves in trouble when we disobey Him – so, what is the lesson? Yes, obey Him forever! Amen.

# **CHAPTER 47 THE TRAIN OF LIFE:**

It has just come down to me as I think of those who have neglected God in life and how, when death finally catches up with them and they are now in alien environment in God's World and on His Terms, that it is very like the passengers who are sent on the train of life. At first, we sit still and observe our surroundings. Then, after a while, we may venture to the toilet at the end of the carriage. Then, after another while, we get thirsty and hungry and we muster up enough courage to go the dining car. Some appear so habitual, proficient and confident in this that they even seem to hold a swagger or an air of confidence as they parade up and down the train from carriage to carriage. Some look shy and retiring, even unsure. Yet, once the train stops in the station, all are completely alone as they step off the train onto the platform. A different world beckons, one that relates little to how it appeared on the train. Some have people to meet them. Some have taxis, buses or other have trains organised already. Some look totally lost!

# **CHAPTER 48 CONDEMNED BY OUR IDOLS:**

Yesterday, as I enjoyed a day off after the Easter bank holiday weekend, I read surah 35 "The Creator" in prayer and I did so again last night.

Early this morning, God Awakes me to the Words found within its verses, "On the Day of Resurrection, they (those idols including other beings that you put before God) will disown your idolatry" (Qur'an 35:14) and in a mind vision God showed me the real Mary, mother of Jesus, saying these words, "Why praise me? Why even talk to me, when our God is the Greatest God in the whole universe? Many Christians who heap praises on her in life in prayer, knowingly or 'unknowingly' may find these words quite staggering as they will also find Jesus' Words that he has already reminded us of in the Gospel, "Not all who call me 'Lord, lord' will enter the Kingdom of Heaven. No, only those who have done the Will of my Father (God) in Heaven (see Matthew 7 v 21). Modern Catholics heap daily praises onto Jesus and Mary in prayers like "Hail Mary" and in the Mass itself "Praise to you lord Jesus Christ" when Jesus strictly forbade this, "I do not want human praise" (John 5 v 41).

The Qur'an, in this regard, is a new and telling Scripture as certain verses within its pages are indeed gems to the ears and eyes and indeed hearts of those who may see, hear and understand them. And yes, some of these are not found in previous Scriptures and thus are new, enlightening and a warning to us all: "On the Day of Resurrection, they will disown your idolatry" (Qur'an 35:14). (Note: as I edit today, the other Words from the Qur'an come to mind, "those who took life as a game, a distraction" (see Qur'an 57:20) and who did not prepare seriously for the life to come with God whether or not you like it and where you then have no choice and will be placed accordingly as to your past treating of the Lord Amen. (See also Qur'an 39:10-20)).

Even the Jews who abide, for the most part, by the Law of Moses, inadvertently do this without contacting spirits of the dead, as Christians do with Mary and other past saints, thus obeying Leviticus 20 v 27 as they rightfully should, for Jesus also clearly tells us that he did not come to do away with one Word of the Law of Moses or the Teachings of the prophets (see Matthew 5 v 17-20, John 10 v 35). However, the Jews, in their hearts may still worship Moses, Abraham and Elijah, as they say things like, "We are

the people of Moses" and "We are Abraham's descendants" and "Father Elijah" and in this even allow their souls openly out in worship, that is clearly seen by God Himself and thus this adds partly to the Great Truth that "God Sees and Knows all." Jesus also actually forewarns against this, saying that it is Moses that will be the one to condemn them for certain hypocritical and sinful practices such as this in their living (see John 5 v 45). Likewise, believe it or not, but some modern Muslims have gone full circle and have themselves propped their ideas of Muhammad as God's prophet or messenger up on a pedestal and indeed, in their hearts, they too truthfully worship Muhammad knowingly or 'unknowingly' and I place unknowingly in inverted commas as you really do know deep in your own souls. The human soul, being attached to the heart and in fact is the worshipping 'tool' as it were, will attest to this for it will reject your idolatry at the very same Judgement, saying that you indeed knowingly permitted and encouraged this practice.

If Jesus himself appeared before many modern Muslims today, he may find himself well challenged by their 'devotion' to Muhammad, placing Muhammad's ideas and their understandings of them above even those of the Living God. Jesus may well find it nigh on impossible to get through to these who are supposed to be awaiting his every morsel by the very same sunnah reports. In other words, Muhammad had truly hoped for the return of the Messiah Jesus to the world before the Judgement Day, to right any faults of his eagerly awaiting Muslims. However, should God, in His Wisdom, See or have already Seen that this would not work today and thus Decide not to Send Jesus at all before the Judgement Day - remember - "in sha Allah" (Qur'an 18 v 23-24). And remember Muhammad could never prophecy any prophecy for the future himself without these Words added, as he himself, had no exemption from Qur'anic Law, just as Moses and Jesus had none given them by the eternal Law Given to Moses from God. If you find this hard to understand, read the Book of Jonah the prophet in the Bible and you will see how God indeed can and does change prophecy as His Wisdom and Will may call it Amen. Thus, these same Muslims who have now become so stubborn as to reject any possible Teaching from the Messiah, which in turn are directly from God Himself (see John 5 v 30-31, 8 v 28-29, 12 v 49), as many Jews did at his first coming, would only, in fact, condemn themselves even more.

Muhammad himself, as in Moses with the Jews (see John 5 v 45) may be the very one to condemn some of you Muslims for permitting the hardening and closure of your hearts, keeping love and true kindness for others far away.

Think again to the hypothetical Words of Mary given to me this morning, "Why praise me? Why even talk to me when our God is the Greatest (and only) God in the whole universe?" Think deeply and truthfully on the Words in the Qur'an, "God is enough for me" (Qur'an 39:36-38). How can any modern Christian, Muslim, or even Jew utter the words, "I love You Lord, my God, with all my heart, with all my soul and with all my strength" (Deuteronomy 6 v 4-5, Mark 12 v 29 -30) if you have pushed Him and the truth away into some corner and in fact, away, out of your way, so as you can live the life that you yourself want to live, regardless of God's true Will for you? God is no fool and He Sees all your efforts to truly disassociate yourselves from Him and He may well return the favour at the Judgement to you, as you, then, suddenly, try to reacquaint your 'friendship' with Him amen. Remember also the first time that Jesus came to the Jews, they did not get exactly what they had expected or wanted. They had wanted a victorious in war and an all-conquering David type figure; yet, Jesus was very different, very humble and simple and he associated himself with the poor and the lower classes in society. However, God Showed Jesus something of the heart and His Own Light and how it works on an eternal scale and not a worldly one. All but a few rejected Jesus then. Would Jesus receive a hero's welcome today? or would he in fact receive a lot of excuses and disputing fronts? Would he turn to God and say, "Father, they still don't get it! they still don't understand! They still cannot see You and what You truly want."? Amen.

These Words of reminding in the Qur'an 35:14, may well have been used initially to address the pagan Arabs who called on other deities in Muhammad's time on earth. They may have also held a more hidden insinuation towards Christians who sought help through praying to past saints and relic hunting and coveting them; yet, today, it may also have come full circle back to the Muslims who hold Muhammad in awe and even the Jews who do so with Abraham and Moses. Truly, the Qur'an holds messages for "all people" (see Qur'an 68:52) Heed them! and once again: "On the Day of Resurrection they will disown your idolatry" (Qur'an 35:14).

## **CHAPTER 49 THE CARPENTER:**

God once gave three men each a vital element to work with. To one, He gave a large box of nails. To the next, He gave a saw. To the last he gave a hammer. He told each one to enter His workshop, have a look around and then, to place their load on the workbench. He then, called each one separately and told them, "Go into My workshop and make Me a table worthy of My approval."

The first man who had brought the nails went in and saw the nails, hammer and saw on the bench and as he had already seen the timber the first time, he figured it out: "Saw the timber, hammer in the nails and I will make a table for God." He did exactly this and even though the table was rough enough, it served its purpose and God was pleased.

Next, the man who brought in the saw initially, he walked around the workshop after seeing the tools and then thought, "To really please God, I must ask Him for a plan of the type of table that He would like." So, he went to the door and asked, "God, excuse me but have you a plan of the exact type of table you would like?" And God just smiled, "Yes, My beloved, I do. It is in the press under the bench." So, the man went in, took out the plan, sawed up the timber and nailed it all together with the hammer. He called God when finished and God was so pleased.

Lastly, the third man went in and he decided, "I brought in a hammer and that is all I will use to make the table. I will prove to God that I can make Him a table with just one tool." So, he set to work breaking and smashing the timber, he tried then to join the pieces together without success but would not give in. eventually, God opened the door and saw the mess. "Why did you not use the other tools like these others? Why did you not ask for My help, guidance, a plan even? Why were you so stubborn in trying to impress Me? look now at your mess!"

I tell you people, you may not realise where this parable is going but all of you, be you Jew, Christian or Muslim has been given a tool or an integral part; yet, one without the other is hopeless and is a totally unnecessary direction to go in. It is like a man who climbs up a fire exit stairs and stands looking out at the world from the back of a building awaiting God's return. When God

returns, He says, "There was a beautiful garden below you, why did you not avail of its beauty and calming effect? Why did you not help to keep it as you awaited My coming? Yes, you believed in Me but you put yourself through pointless torture and wait, whilst you could have been happy."

I tell you people, the other day, another atrocity took place in the name of Islam, claimed by Isis again, as many Christians were needlessly and vainly murdered. Even, by your own supposed religion, by the Qur'an, if there was even one believer among those killed, you are all destined for Hell and all who support such evil and violent acts, even if they don't carry the bomb themselves. How can you see the heart of another man or woman or child? You know, or should know, by the Qur'an, that God alone Knows the heart and He is thus the only true Judge of all men (Qur'an 64:18, Psalm 94 v 2); why then, do you judge? No two Christians, Jews or Muslims are the same in their faith and belief in God. You may be similar or even feel similar but you are unique in your relationship with God. So, if one Christian prays only to God, the One you call Allah and treats Jesus as the Messiah and like a big or older brother, then, you have murdered a true believer in vain, even though this true believer may never have even read the Qur'an, he has truly lived its message, (see Qur'an 5:16, 32).

Likewise, if you take a hammer and try to make a table by breaking everything, God will never be pleased with you – ever! He is so sick of all your violence and He, yes God, has Personally Told me that He does not even want to see you or your type at the Judgement and that His angels are already prepared and ready to deal with you. They already have their orders and you will burn Amen.

Many Muslims today await the return of the Messiah Jesus before the End (Judgement Day) as Muhammad's sunnah tells of his own hopes for this. Yet, God Holds all Prophecy and Decision – yes, "He is the One who Decides" (see Qur'an 35:2). Whilst you wait, I urge you to read the Messiah's everlasting message in the Gospels. These are the same Gospels that he would bring again if God did Permit his return before the Judgement Day. These will help you to develop your faith and may even help you to enjoy life a little just as the one who bides his time in the garden, instead of awaiting God at the top of the fire escape.

Likewise, I urge you Jews to do the same. You Jews argue and debate over your ideas and beliefs and understandings of the Scriptures; yet, they all point to and pivot on the Messiah Jesus. If you could only see, as you will, when it is all too late, how foolish you were. You will be so angry at your own stubborn pride and foolishness when you are shown this at the Judgement. You will even say, "We knew it! We felt it! We knew God that You would have a simple uncomplicated explanation and it was looking at us in the face all the time Amen."

Likewise, Christians who have idolised Jesus and even made him into or tried to believe that he is God, will say, "This ate at me all my life when Jesus himself had actually explained how we would see him seated at the 'Right hand-side of the Almighty' at the Judgement (see Matthew 26 v 64). Why didn't we call God, our God? Why didn't we do as Jesus commanded? (see Mark 12 v 29-31, Matthew 4 v 10, John 4 v 22, 5 v 41-44). Why didn't we even search for God? How could we forget the Almighty, our Creator?"

People, I tell you all, the Law of Moses, the Gospel and the Qur'an are so integrated, yet separately important as to be just like the saw, the hammer and the nails in the parable given. The carpenter is the wise one who chose to ask truly what pleases God and who then wisely used all three tools in the making of what truly pleases God.

Those who are stubborn, even trying to please God themselves, without asking for Direction may or may not please God. Those who break things through stubborn pride, selfishness and arrogance are most definitely destructive and are an annoyance to God. Please! Please heed these Words Given to me by God Himself for your understanding – and please understand that no man who judges another and furthers this with the terrible and evil sin of murder is pleasing to God. God has not commanded any such act, I assure you and He Loves all believers, no matter how or where born; no matter Jew, Christian or Muslim; for, He Says clearly himself through Joel the prophet, "All who call the Lord will be saved," (Joel 2 v 32). If you are a Muslim, how can you murder a Christian when you know not how he or she may have called upon God, the Almighty, especially when it is He alone who "Knows the heart" truly, even by your own Qur'an (see Qur'an 57:6, 64:18)? Likewise, if you are a right wing Christian who thinks that only Christians can

be saved and that Muslims and Jews are inferior, then, you too are a fool and a judge, for you too don't know how each and every Muslim or Jew has called his or her God in their hearts. And likewise, for you Jews, who may believe that by your birth rights that you alone are worthy of God's salvation and that you are more worthy of God's Pleasure — you know that God chose Abraham because of his righteousness and good moral standing and indeed for his need for his God. This could be anyone born of Adam, any human being Created by God Amen.

I tell you all people, "You know it makes sense!" Your own souls know it having been given an equal amount of God's Own Holy Light at its Creation by God, which equates us all as identical by the soul. Yes, we are unique by our own individual God Given talents and capacities and levels of spirituality attained in life as we strive towards God as individuals. Thus, our minds, hearts and spirits may differ but our souls are identical in all men and women. Glory be to God Amen Amen.

# CHAPTER 50 THE UPRIGHT CHRISTIAN:

Continuing on with the last chapter, suppose God has severely Tested a Christian man in life with strife and loss and suppose this man through it all, has only deepened his faith and reliance on God. Suppose in a time when many are becoming or have already become 'lapsed' or have fallen away from God and the church and yet this one man still turns up for Mass, not so as he agrees with everything in the church but so as to make a stance for and with God just as Jesus the Messiah once did. Suppose, in all of this, God Looks down from Heaven and Sees some other stragglers who go to church only the odd time and as they do, they notice the upright Christian and his deep undying faith all about him and in him and they say, "This man has suffered much. How does he still have faith in God?" One day, one of these even asks the man and he duly answers, "I would not have gotten through it without God, the same God whom Jesus directed us to." In these profound words many were rocked to the core and questioned themselves and their own directions. Just as they had decided to turn to God more sincerely, a bomb went off and killed them all as an Islamic militant blew himself up for the 'cause' of God.

As all passed over, two Fiery angels grabbed the bomber and beat his back and face telling him of the terrible fate that now awaited him in Hell. As the Christians looked around dumbfounded and shocked at the reality of the Heavenly world, a loud voice shouted out, "I See the sincerity in your decisions to readdress Me, your God, in your lives after talking with My servant, whom I had Tested but whom I had also Trained as My Own." The Muslim suicide bomber shouted out, "But none of them had Islam!" God Said, "Upright Christian - tell him!" So he did, "My fellow believer, I have embraced Islam and the Qur'an, Judaism by the Law Given to Moses and Christianity by the Words of Jesus our brother and Messiah and I tell you that nowhere in any of these has God Permitted you to judge a single other human being, let alone cut their lives short in murder. You my friend are a selfish murderer and this day you are going to be awakened out of your selfish un-Godly dream. To do the Will of God is true Islam and not your ideology - you selfish, thoughtless, cruel and sinful man. I do not judge you, even now but your actions break the laws of all three: Qur'an, Gospel and Torah. You have gambled with God my friend - yet, your own Qur'an tells

you clearly that "the plotting of evil only rebounds on those who plot" (Qur'an 35:43). You have decided to close your eyes, ears and heart to truth, love and kindness and understanding, even as the Qur'an was sent to invoke these very things (see Qur'an 57:17) into living practice and not close them to a racist cult — you are thus no Muslim! You are a fool! God must now reawaken these senses you have closed and the only way He Knows how to, so as you may listen to truth willingly or not, is to place you in Hell's Fire, so there, you will have no choice but to feel its pain."

Just then, Muhammad appears and congratulates the upright Christian for his use of God's Word calling him "Brother" as he then, scornfully looks towards the Islamic extremist, "You truly are a donkey – no! worse – you are nothing to do with me or true Islam, now you will face your just reward in Hell," as the angels turned and dragged him away.

People, I tell you all, I cannot write these hypothetical Words without God's Permission but I assure you, there is a great lesson to be learned in them for those who will see, hear and understand Amen.

## **CHAPTER 51 REASON:**

We sometimes allow tradition and the following of majority rule to overpower reason. Reason is the language of the soul's conscience. When we permit our soul's longing to worship out, as it were, to follow the crowd in tradition, reason is trampled upon and righteousness and kindness and thus love of fellowman can be tied up and in effect told to "Be quiet!" The soul longs to worship and strangely, in this, takes gambles on whom or what it worships. When it does the wrong thing, the conscience even within the soul itself, prompts it that it has done wrong and thus has sinned. This sin can be felt within us and actually hurts us. It makes us feel dirty and lesser beings. However, the soul being mindless, has not the capability to know how to right itself; so, our minds in spirit are called into duty by the conscience's prompt to teach it how to get back to God and forgiveness and indeed the right way. Once the soul is shown God, the One and His Truth and the Word through Scripture or from a true man or angel or the Holy Spirit of God, it rejoices, for innately it recognises God by its same Light from God, Given to it at the Creation Amen.

Let us take an example to help explain this to us: Last Sunday in our local church, the priest talked about this being "Divine mercy Sunday" and in this, at the end of the Mass, he invited any who wished to get in file to come up to and kneel before and worship the image of Jesus given to saint Augustina I think. Now, before the Mass, my wife had asked me to get a note about a local charity cake sale and bazaar beside the church to the priest to announce after Mass, as it relied heavily on support from people buying something as they returned to their cars after church. So, I approached the priest after Mass, as he had neglected to call it out and as he laid out the image for veneration. I walked up and asked, "You must have forgotten to call out announcement as I had told the church caretaker to give it to you." "No," he replied, "We don't do that kind of thing, only parish related things." So, I was a little shocked and afterwards thought, "What if the real Jesus was here? Would he not have had the poor fed and cared for before a picture that may not even resemble himself be venerated, especially after he told us all strictly in the Gospel "to worship the Lord our God and to serve only Him" (Matthew 4 v 10) and that he himself did not want "human praise" (John 5 v 41)?" This is a new priest who must have great personal attachment to old church

traditions of statues and images and such; yet, we must ask, where is the Living God in all of this? and not allow tradition to overrule a kind and righteous act of charity that inevitably suffered somewhat as a result of the stubborn attachment to traditional values of that priest. The sad thing for him is that God Himself Hates these very traditions of idol worship, even idolising Jesus before Himself; idolising Mary and the saints; angels; images and relics etc. God is a God of reason, understanding and He Loves to see kindness, love and righteousness to the fore. Afterall, He Gave us His Own Light in our souls to remind us of this very thing. Yet, we so often follow the traditions of our forefathers and permit them to overrule reason.

Another example that has happened in all the major religions of God is violence against another group, once again, following the traditional values of some right-wing person or leader, who himself may be Hated by God. Others, especially young men, who are trying to prove their manhood, get caught up in this and leave righteousness aside as they follow 'the excitement of the chase'. The sad thing is, once murder is committed, the soul stands terribly stained in a haze of wonder at how it let itself be coerced and misled into this situation. The mind and spirit were not strong enough or experienced enough to allow reason to correct it. How many times does the Qur'an tell us "so as you may use your reason"? (see Qur'an 57:17). The Qur'an and the Gospel were designed to invoke sight, hearing and understanding so as reason could be used Amen.

## **CHAPTER 52 THE WALL:**

The woman, whom in life, put life, family and status as in, enough to say to herself, "I am ok," died one day and as she passed over she saw a huge wall with clouds hiding most of it but it reached up and she was outside it and she knew it. She started to walk a little in both ways to see if there was anything else and she questioned herself, "Am I dead? If so, where is Jesus and Mary? Where are the angels and even God?" After another while, she started to think back on her life and indeed what it was all about and if she was met with this wall, now where could she have gone wrong? A long time passed and in despair she called out, "Jesus!" apprehensively, as if just a little girl where she doubted that someone else might still hear her talking aloud in prayer and deem her crazy. You see, she always valued so much what others thought of her and did this so much so that she got a 'good' job just to be able to say it to her brother and mother that she was a success, on par with those who have succeeded in the world. In this, even though, she thought herself that she had faith in God, she truly had neglected God as the Living and ever-Present God who Guides all who truly ask Him. You see, she never truly asked Him. No, she kind of said, "I will do this anyways and then, I will ask You for your Guidance and I will be a good girl and not do anything wrong for You God so that You will see my goodness and it should win You over easily." And so, she lived her life - a 'good' and kind person having her own family and passing on her traditions to them.

So, she wondered, after all of this, "Why has God forsaken me in death?" Then, she called Jesus again, "Jesus, where are you?" And then, a loud voice spoke out, "He is with Me and in My service. I am the door-keeper and Owner and Controller of all things." She fell down on her knees, "Oh God, is that You? I have truly neglected You in all my life. I never thought how truly important You were and how all things rely on You alone. I see it now God – please! can I go back to change it – I will be different – I will dedicate my life to You this time and not to what my family and friends think. Please God! oh Lord! Also, my own children? – I have taught them to be successful in life too and to quest for good careers and yes, I mentioned You and Jesus but not nearly as much as I should have – please let me visit them to explain."

God Spoke again, "No, My lady, you cannot. Just as Jesus explained in the parable of 'Lazarus and the rich man' (Luke 16 v 19-31) 'they have the prophets to teach them.' So, do I tell you that if they will listen, they will and if they will hear Me, the Almighty God, they will be well pleased. If they neglect Me, they will suffer for their neglect."

"Lord, if I may ask, please! why did you not remind me of this in life?"
"Remind you – you fool! I sent you a prophet for a husband whom you always looked down on as worthless for he truly put Me, the Lord his God, first, as he should have done and he obeyed My Will for him. Listen to your own words from life in despite of what you then thought were 'lazy ways,' as Satan led you to hear them, for even your own soul did not believe this and you argued with yourself over it. Deep down, you knew what your husband said to be true but you blatantly and flagrantly put your family's, your mother's and brother's ideas and values over Me and My prophet – you are a fool and they are worse – just wait till you see how I will crush them as they try to argue their causes for 'righteousness' before Me, as they spent their lives doing – debating and arguing over every single thing as if they were an authority. Arrogance and pride are the root of much evil and I, the Lord your God, will put a stop to it all."

I have seen many who have neglected God in life and I still do, some dead, some alive, in dreams where they are all lost and in a Godless state and some, the dead, knowing this, as they have not found what they had hoped for on the other side, for they truly have neglected God in life and thus await His Great Judgement in fear and wonder, knowing that they had neglected God in life and went along with tradition, fun times and as they say in Ireland, "the crack" and not to forget, some still remain in neglect as they still carry this pretence of theirs into the afterlife that they were right in how they lived their lives. I have met one man, whom I knew in life and who is now dead, in two dreams and now as I type and edit three. In the first dream, he did not want to talk with me as if I were a traitor and in the second, it went a stage worse where as he tried to tempt me to meet him and some friends on God's Holy mountain (Crough Patrick) but in this, an angel prompted me not to agree as they would have tried to throw me off its top to kill me, to pay me back for not having reminded them in life or prophesied to them about God to them. But today, in life, I ask God, as I always do and did when he was

alive, "God, will I warn them? Guide me Lord into telling them about Your Splendour." But and alas, God answered me clearly as He has done before, "They would not listen to you!" Suppose I had rejected God's Warning and went ahead anyways in life and had warned them as so many past prophets had warned their peoples (under God's Direction), just to be a prophet of God like them, well, I would have disobeyed God's Command to me and furthermore God shows me that they would have only laughed at me and rejected me as a lunatic — I can even hear their conditional words as God permits me to, "You're leaking! You have gone a stage too far! Who made you better than us? Stop this now or we will disown you as our friend and brand you a crackpot!"

So, I ask God again and His answer is still the same: "If they would listen, they would already know the Scriptures and I would Guide them to you for more teaching but no! they will not listen. The Christians have the Gospel of Christ Given to them by Me, the Lord their God, through My Messiah Jesus. Had they truly sought the truth and Me, I would have further Guided them to the Old and Eternal Law of Moses for improvement - but no!, they have rejected Me, the true message of the Gospel and even those who appear religious today, by Christian standards, have merely followed the whims of various traditions. The Muslims refused you too for Muhammad and their beloved Qur'an that will itself hang all but a few of them for their rejection of its true meaning also. The Jews would also reject you My boy, for they have rejected the Messiah already and would argue and debate till nightfall and morning again without ever opening their eyes, ears and hearts - they are truly doomed, for I have already washed My Hands of them the first time. As they have divided themselves from Me, the Lord their God, My Kindness and My Truth, so I have built My Wall to keep them out of My Kingdom of Heaven and out they will stay. The prophecies speak of their future demise as Hell's Fire will engulf those outside the Wall on the Judgement Day. There is no other way through, over or under or around the Wall but through Me, who is God alone. Try it if you will and you all will fail. Come to Me and I will still Help you by indeed opening its door for you – for I alone, the Lord your God, Hold the true and everlasting keys of Heaven. If you still would argue – please read Jesus' own Words from Me to you the first time, if you think that Jesus himself or anyone else holds any sway in perverting My Sole Rule and Justice,

for I am God, there is no other." You will find this reading my friends in Matthew 7 v 21. How can I tell you anymore if God Himself will not?

As I type and edit, today, around six months later after this original writing by pen, I have had three nights of Godly dreams only last week and I did not know whether to write them down or not . Alas, I have learned to trust God and to where and when He has already Chosen to add things Amen. The first night, I dreamed I was in my church, a little different and bigger than in reality, wherein all the people therein were living different personal religions and devotions as almost like different concoctions as to how to be saved. I then thought of what would Jesus say? and this was the answer, "Who among you truly worships God, the God I worshipped? If a Muslim man came into this church who worshipped God, the One God whom I worshipped alone, and who tried to live his life with no violence, doing good deeds in kindness, truth, steadfastness and patience and urging others to do the same, would he not be closer to God than all of your un-Godly ways praying to this saint and that? Would he not be closer to the truth?" Then I had another dream wherein I met the same man that I talked about earlier in this chapter and he was being welcomed by hordes of others in the world of the dead in our town, larger, more populated and very welcoming, almost in an eternal way to all who would embrace her and her life of 'happiness' in drinking and rejoicing even in a totally separated from God place. I looked at them as they smiled and laughed and welcomed one another into their all 'conquering' town where no one could touch them, even God, as they disowned their consciences' warnings and tossed them aside. I looked and then I questioned towards Heaven, "How long will it be until they are released?" and no word of a lie, the answer came back from Heaven, "Not until all are purged by fire and water" and by this I simultaneously knew this to mean that they would remain in this lost state until the Day of Judgement. And the strange thing is that this all makes sense to me; for, if you put no effort into something, you can expect no return. And if you put all your effort, love and passion into something, then, there it will be found. So, there is no tricking or fooling God; if you have neglected Him, then, you have neglected Him. If you have put all your life's value into what is close to your heart, then there it is, plain for all to see and if God is not there among your likings, then He is not Amen. If you do not save money in a bank, then, how can you expect anything to be in it when you need it Amen. (Note: as I double edit today, I think of how Jesus could speak of the damnation of Chorazin, Bethsaida and Capernaum, the heedless towns in his locality (see Matthew 11 v 20-24) and I now understand something I could never before, how God can condemn an actual town if the majority of its people are so insolent as to push God out and so proud as to think they are sufficiently strong to exist and even succeed in the His absence. Some of these towns seem to even have their own 'buzz' or feelings of welcome; yet, all the same remain as Godless as if they were pagan Amen.) I had another dream wherein I was being chased by an evil dark horse rider with a Spanish feel to it that was trying to stop me from completing my Books from God and in the dream, as I ran, I was holding the pages loosely in my hand, but I knew that I was close and within sight of finishing them. The angels recently have calmed me down assuring me of their completion and not to worry about the weak forces that try to dissuade me from obeying God who Controls all things Amen. The next night another dream, this time in like a large castle that represented the Christian church; yet, it felt more like a wedding wherein everyone was getting drunk and wherein no one ever actually talked about God. Then, as I searched within this castle, I met a lady who was prophesying that all was well in the church and I knew in a Heavenly way that she was a false prophetess. Then, as I decided to leave this debauched group, I noticed two entrepreneur-minded men whom I knew in life almost looking through me, seeing my Book from God in me and who thought they could make some money in some way out of this and they began to chase me. I got out and ran along a swampy river towards the next town. I could see lights glowing in the sky above it and a party atmosphere there also, even worse than the one I was leaving and I looked to God as I tried to find a crossing point of the river even willing to jump in, wade or swim through, not fearing any calamitous outcome if God so Willed. I urged God to show me the crossing point. But then, I just ran into an end where I could go no further and God had made it clear that He did not want me to cross the river to warn them, that it was already too late. Soon, He would take me back to Heaven and the angels, lately in life, have surrounded me and are reassuring me so that I can truly finish and then publish online my Books from God and that I will have some personal time to enjoy my life in my hobbies and family before He takes me Amen. Glory be to God Amen.

# CHAPTER 53 GOD "OUR FATHER":

Moses firstly described God as "Your Father, your Creator" (Deuteronomy 32 v 6) in today's Bible. Jesus tells us sternly, that God is the only One whom we on earth should call "Father" (see Matthew 23 v 9). Jesus is however the one who really brought God's Love for us as a Kindly Father Figure to the fore in parables like "The Prodigal son" (see Luke 15 v 11-32) and may I suggest one reads it at this point so as to familiarise yourselves with its message of forgiveness. To the Muslim or Jew who may never have read it or is unlikely to, Jesus basically describes God as being the Constant, Loving, Forgiving Good Father who is always so. He had two sons, one who stayed at home and remained faithful and the other who demanded his share of inheritance and squandered it. After a long time, the lost son returned not to be rebuked but to be forgiven by his Father, even though the faithful son complained of himself, never having been fussed over in all his faithfulness.

However, in reality, God is much, much more than this, for God Gives us not only the inheritance of life but everything; the air we breathe, the talents, gifts and abilities we have; even our very beings only exist because He has Willed it so. In this parable Jesus neglects to put a time limit on the prodigal son's return. However, in reality, God Gives us all a lifetime in which to either remain faithful to Him always, or to sin and go away from Him and later, hopefully, return to Him seeking forgiveness and being repentant and remorseful for our languid and sinful ways towards God. However, even this can be difficult; so, in reality and this is true, all God asks us to do is to call Him sincerely and to ask for His Help and He is there before even that thought is completely expressed in the heart. So, if we go back to the "Prodigal son," in reality, it is more like as soon as he had felt true sorrow and regret and decided to return, the Father would suddenly turn up and Guide him home.

In all of this, again, Jesus neglects to place the time limit of life on the prodigal son. So, suppose he never was sorry and stubbornly existed in a sinful state, ignoring his Father, never even thinking to visit Him or tell Him how he was faring in life to save Him from worry. Then, one day, suddenly, life is over and he never ever sought forgiveness remaining stubborn all his life. This is one Facet of God that we must not ignore, for even though God is a Loving Father, He is also a Punishing and Avenging Judge and at some point, He will call a

halt to humanity's wayward behaviour. Yes, He, Being Wise, has already placed a time table on this, a predetermined one known only to Himself and He has even told us through the prophets how He Thinks humanity will fare, especially towards the End (Judgement Day) – yes, wayward, neglectful and for the most part sinful, even rejecting Him as God Amen (see Matthew 24 v 10-14 for example). Just think of today in our lax society how so many flagrantly taunt God as a non-entity, even as non-existent and how we have come from evolution etc. Oh Lord, how so much of Your Grace goes unnoticed and overlooked each day, it begs belief! I assure you all, if God took this Blessing away, there would be total and global chaos in a very short time, possibly only seconds.

We must also not forget the faithful son who stayed at home to help his Father and who felt let down by his Father's lack of acknowledgement. In Jesus, parable, God as the Father, tells the faithful son that all He has is his; yet, this is not enough, by the faithful son's estimation. Acknowledgement, thanks, surprise presents and gifts, to be made to feel special and to be noticed and appreciated is what are sought by him. Jesus neglects to include this as a reality or in other words, he neglects to explain it. You see, God Gives us a time of testing and when it is over, testing is also over and we are rewarded for our efforts towards Him. So, in the prodigal son parable, it would be like this: One day, when the lost son is returned, the Father suddenly turns to His two sons, "Now, My boys, I have something to tell you both - I have a Kingdom with fabulous gardens in a faraway land and I have decided to leave this farm and take you both there with Me. To you My faithful son, I will make you its manager and to you my other son, you will serve under your brother in this Kingdom for having once left Me. Look at it from My point of view - I need someone who has proved himself constant and consistent. This is no disrespect, just fact." And the prodigal son, will have no choice but to accept or once again, reject, except this time he will get no inheritance. Thus, he, if he had any sense, would take this gladly and thankfully, as even a chance to see this faraway wonderful Kingdom is bonus enough.

Now, let us bring this back to true reality. The faithful son who obeys his Father God, at the Judgement, will attain a higher and greater status in Heaven by His respective Light Colour achieved in life in his time of testing.

So, one who has never sinned and always done God's Will in life, will attain the Highest Heaven and its Light Colour, that of God's Own Holy Light of Glory in Orange Amen. All the others are in various states or steps down to the First Heaven which is Faith in the Green Light, which shows that at least one has sincerely turned back to God in life, seeking His Forgiveness, Help, Will and Guidance. Think of the Heavenly Stairs again, its Seven Steps and upstairs as Immortality and downstairs as life. To get to God, we have to have at least started to climb His Stairs with each Step holding its own Light Colour and thus rank and status awarded at the Judgement Day to all. If you have never bothered and have continued to neglect God in life, you are like the person running around the house downstairs in party mode. What happens when the electricity goes out? when it gets dark and cold? when the food runs out and all provision? Yes, one scratches their head and says, "Where are all my provisions and enjoyments and comforts?" Then, God Answers, "Time is up My boy, you have squandered all My provisions away without ever even so much as thanking Me, your God and now, I have Decided to Call a halt to your provision and sustenance. All those with you downstairs in the dark will no longer avail of My Kindness and only those found on My Stairs of Heaven heading towards Immortality will avail of My bountiful and beautiful Kindness, Goodness and Generosity from this Day forth. Do not say that I did not warn you all of this Day and its coming, for I did and many of you who are here complaining are actually the most learned and well-read of any; yet, you chose to try to outsmart Me, the Lord your God, now see how you fare out without food and warmth and Light. Now, just as those on each Step of Heaven have yet to see the full extent of its wonderful reward, so also have you to see your horrific punishment for My neglect and rejection; for, at the end of each Step is a door to a Heaven and at the outer wall to the downstairs is a door to Hell for you sinners in darkness. You have gambled with Me, the Lord your God and have put Me to the test and now you will suffer, for I wish to have My downstairs re-cleaned and relit soon and I will no longer have room for you lot. Angels, get to work, you know what to do - my good servants."

Personally, as I write for God, I often feel worthless as a father of my own children and a close to useless husband as regards bringing home money. Yes, God has Given me a hard-working wife; yet, an angel comes close and

tells me, after a short hour or so of writing that my day is done and to enjoy the rest of the day in the pleasant sunshine. He says that if I was a miner and compared it to what I have written today, that I would be the richest man on earth having unearthed a nugget of gold the size of a mountain and in Heaven's payment system, as compared to life and money, this is worth a colossus Amen.

Now, I must add myself that I never set out to make anything only God happy and this is my eternal quest. I care not for worldly or even, not that I know yet, Heavenly gifts, but to truly please God and to befriend Him and to keep Him company and to wonder how He must feel in this over polluted and selfish world and having been neglected by those who call themselves holy and having been rejected by disbelievers and ignoring non-believers both whom choose to label God as make-believe. I only wish to try to console Him and I thank Him immensely for revealing some of His Feelings to me for both mine and your benefits and understandings so that you too may learn something of the Truth and Personality of our God Amen. Glory be to Him forever. All Glory is His forever Amen.

I add a little note, as the Word comes to me later on, maybe via another angel, as I re-read this chapter and it is this: Some of you may still be wondering why should God want to clean the downstairs again when all the good have entered the Heavens? Well, the downstairs can be compared to life on earth and many who have found themselves on the stairs of Heaven before God, may not yet have enjoyed their lives on earth as they may have been bullied and driven out by the 'party heads' who cared not for the weak and tender-hearted, who loved God and put Him first and in this, they forfeited their own lives. Well, God Wants to reimburse them for these efforts and life's hardships today. God will have Blessed the land and sky also so it rains and gives sunshine in favourable amounts and this man will truly be happy. His children will grow up as simple farmers, or craftsmen, kind and obedient and knowing of God and they will ascend into the Second Heaven of Innocence as like angels in childish rapture to praise God forever. They will know no testing as in life today and when the man whom God has Given new life to is old or when he has had enough of life, he too will ascend to his Heavenly Rank and Light Colour achieved by him while still on earth in his previous life in testing Amen. Likewise, a musician, artist or talented

craftsman or woman who never had the full chance to complete their potentials or dreams, will now have this chance. Just imagine the Smile on God's Face when He Hears the most beautiful music of praise and worship of His Name alone, as the angels from Heaven help, teach and guide these musical talents before God. Imagine the crafted furniture, fabrics and instruments made for God's Glory by those craftspeople. Imagine the artistry produced for God's Own Glory by artists truly dedicated to God and what He Demands and Asks to be made and painted for His Own good Pleasure Amen. Imagine the ornate structure and design of the buildings and gardens made on earth then for the Glory of God and the use of all. We will hear pleasant music and talk of God, see pleasant sights, feel pleasurable things, taste pleasurable but clean foods. We will smell the scents of gardens and when all is as it should be, it will truly be one with Eden, which by the way, will have its own gates open to all who live on earth to enter and visit and stay therein periodically, getting glimpses of God's true Glory as He Reveals some wonderful Heavenly Sights and sounds and smells periodically also. Jerusalem will be the world's centre of Holiness as God's Temple will Descend from Heaven upon her as a crown upon a bride with Christ Jesus as ruling authority Amen. Jesus and God's chosen priests will offer sweet and pleasing offerings to God without any need for suffering, pain or blood and God will Rule all as our universal God Amen. This is true, for God has already Spoken of this Saying that He wants loyal and contrite hearts before animal sacrifice (see Hosea 6 v 5-6, Micah 6 v 6-8). Christ's blood has already purified all those saved and sin will no longer be with us, so further sin offerings will not be needed either.

Simple fishermen can fish in peace. Farmers and gardeners, talented craftspeople, musicians, artists and those who make clothing and materials also will live in peace and harmony. Life will be simple but joyful with no sin nor polluting thing. There will be a place for everything and in case a devil or evil person today may ask, "What about me?" Your place is Hell until the very, very end of all time when as God takes those saved out to Immortality including the angels, Heavenly beings, and God's Holy Spirit, you will be fully un-Created by God into non-existence with all sin and evil and Hell's Fire will once more breathe easy before the Throne of God Amen.

Some may ask, how will we travel long distances without aeroplanes etc? Well, have you ever heard of angel travel? We may hold our angel's hand and be transported to our destinations without any dis-comfort Amen. I told you all, God has Thought of everything. What a wonderful Age that beckons, so what can I say to you to help you? to try to get you there? Call God sincerely today devoting your entire selves and lives to Him, seeking His Eternal Guidance Amen Amen.

## **CHAPTER 54 THE LAW AND JESUS:**

When Paul preached about Jesus, he truly sensationalised him and having been bowled over himself by the Power God had Given through his name, radicalised a whole new religion, Christianity, that was to become worldwide and to include both Jew and gentile alike. Paul spoke strongly, yes, guided by God's Holy Spirit but he talked of things like "Jesus put an end to the Law" (see Romans 10 v 4) and that people were "put right by their faith in God" and not their obedience to the Law. (see Romans 10 v 10).

However, we can never dismiss God's everlasting Law Given by Him to Moses and the Jews "for all time" (Deuteronomy 29 v 29). Spoken of by the prophets, Jesus brought the "eternal covenant" (see Isaiah 42 v 6, 53 v 10-12, 55 v 3) for all people and salvation for them by his sacrificial death. By God's Permission Given him as the Messiah, he has power to over-rule the Law but not to forget it. Remember Jesus himself said, "Do not think that I have come to do away with the Law of Moses or the Teachings of the prophets" (Matthew 5 v 17). So, how can Paul be so bold as to say things like, "The Law was nailed to the cross with Christ" (Colossians 2 v 13-14, Ephesians 2 v 14-18)? Let me explain: Jesus only over-ruled God's Law in cases for kindness, love and forgiveness so as they could be brought to the fore, which are the true essence of God's eternal Law and in fact, the Law itself was designed by God to keep these things to the fore always, when lived properly so as to please the Almighty and not to twist it so as to please oneself Amen.

So, in cases like the adulteress who was going to be stoned and yet, Jesus saw by God's Power, that there was remorse and the possibility of change in her – so, he over-ruled God's Law to give her a chance to repent and change. Remember also that Jesus never did anything on his own authority for God was always with and in him (see John 5 v 30-31, 8 v 28-29, 12 v 49). And remember also Jesus last words to her on parting in this scene, "Go but sin no more" (John 8 v 1-11). God does accept repentance and He does Forgive but His eternal Laws were Given to us for all time as guides to the way we should live before God and are actually for our own benefits and not some scourge or ritual boredom to be hung around our necks to weigh us down and bring about sad faces. I am a Christian and I live or try my best to live all the Laws of Moses and they are easy to keep and furthermore, I know they

please God and that is why David could shout out proclamations like "The Law of the Lord is perfect" (Psalm 19 v 7) for when lived it makes you feel good and close to God Amen. In today's Christian and modern society, when we forget the Law and treat it as something archaic, sin can sneak in even when we think we are obeying Paul's words in Scripture, placing Jesus and the Gospel above the Law. For example, things like homosexual partnerships and murder of the unborn are accepted blindly by many as normal now and actually almost Heavenly permissible by some modern false prophet's and their tutor's professing. I assure you they are not and you will be shown up to be false and in fact evil on the Day of Judgement as Jesus points out his own Gospel acclamation (Matthew 5 v 17-20) and allegiance to God and His eternal Laws amen.

Paul tells of how Abraham's faith in God was what made him acceptable to Him and not the Law (see Romans 4 v 13). The Qur'an backs this up somewhat saying that "Abraham was neither Christian or Jew" and I add neither a modern Muslim either but a simple righteous man who believed in God and wanted to please Him (see Qur'an 3:65-68). Today, in our modern world these things often seem remote, even archaic; yet, we can still never forget God's Laws Given by Himself to Moses for all time. You see, to please God at all, we must try to get to know Him and once we know Him we understand why He sent the Law in the first place. Thus, a modern Christian can never just forget the Old, accept the New and think they will be saved by trying to lick the boot polish of Jesus' sandals - no! for even Jesus himself tells us that to be saved, one must obey the Will of God his Father Amen (see Matthew 7 v 21-23, 12 v 46-50). In my original Script for this chapter, it overlaps my inclusions as I edit but it is so important that I will now add it as it was written: We can never forget God's Laws Given to Moses for all time and I add why? and why not? Again, let me use an example or two to explain how this works today: Suppose a church going Christian today, who follows Paul's Words in the Acts and his letters in the New Testament of the Bible and fully believes them to overrule God's Old Law. he lives a fairly good life and this is fine until something comes along and is sneaked in under the radar by Satan as acceptable. Having accepted this now as tradition associated with the church, the apostles and even Christ, we can be misled into taunting God over the 'superfluous' nature of the Law Given so long ago to Moses and may

even forget them. A prime example would be, how so easily abortion and same sex marriage have recently just slipped into our society and even national laws. Over the last two thousand years other less obvious, to some, things have also sneaked in – things like praying to saints and intercessors, seeking relics and holding medals and trying to attach power to their existence, when we know that God Himself Holds all Power. It stares us in the face! Why did Jesus bother to even ask God to "take this cup of suffering from me Father" if he, himself held any power or authority? No! "Not my will Father (God) but Yours" (see Matthew 26 v 39). When we permit the church to evolve and change and include new inclusions so as to please the whims of society, God's eternal Laws get left further and further behind and new changes after a while become traditions and many even today hold traditions as law and power above even God' true Will, if He were even asked. Is He not the Living God who is everywhere in Heaven and on earth? What Christian today even knows these facts from Scripture (see Jeremiah 23 v 23-24)? I have to say that the Qur'an does in fact remind and remind very well indeed of these very facts (see Qur'an 57: 1-6). Thus, if we as Christians become lazy in our approach and accept what our individual priests hand us out as the latest or newest Gospel to be accepted without question, when God and His Messiah returns on the Day of Judgement, we are shown up to be blind fools and things as 'simple' and 'innocent' as holding relics are shown by God to be actual forms of magic and by the eternal Law Given to Moses, we can see clearly that all forms of magic are indeed sinful and thus prohibited Amen (see Leviticus 19 v 26, Deuteronomy 18 v 10-11). Turn that Day to blaming your misleading priests and you will find that this will not help you either, for God Gave each person to be Judged by Him eyes, ears and hearts with minds, spirits, souls with consciences attached, not to mention reminding angels Amen. So, your own choosing to remaining blind and deaf with your heart closed to God, yet open to making money and self-pleasure in your individual lives, will still be Judged by Him as complete failure and unworthy of salvation. He Gave you a whole lifetime to find Himself, not to make as much money as you could and hoard as much wealth and status as you could for yourself and your own family name. Why do you think God Sent Jesus and the prophets? Yes, to remind us of these very things, yes, to cast aside worldly values and to concentrate on God and what is lasting into eternity. Who heeds these Words? Who heeds these life-giving Laws and Commands

that were sent for our own benefits? Yes, you will see their relevance and colossal importance on the Day of Judgement and they will all make sense and if you have read my Words in these Books from God also and dismiss them too or lazily browse through them, you will indeed be reminded of them and your casting of them aside as you say to yourselves, "Oh no God! What a fool I have been! I knew it! I knew there was something that I should have been doing but I neglected it for life's pleasures. Oh Lord, can I have another chance, I will not forget this time?" But you already know the answer to this question and it has not a favourable outcome. Today is the time for change, not then!

Even Muslims can be coerced into thinking that Jews are wrong in keeping these eternal Laws Given by God to Moses by some extremists who believe that the Qur'an overrules all else, including the Torah and the Gospel. I tell you that this overruling is only temporary for to say that God changes is a great sin as your Qur'an also tells (see Qur'an 35:43) that He does not change ever. So, why would God tell Moses that these Laws "are for all time" (Deuteronomy 29 v 29), if He could not see into the future and how man would reject Him? The Gospel and the Qur'an only bring temporary alleviation so as we are acceptable to God as gentiles Amen. Thus, suppose an extremist Muslim tries to have Jews disobey Moses' Law to 'obey' the Qur'an by his interpretation and let's say he makes him eat the flesh of camel. How can these same people answer the Qur'an then where it says, "There is no changing God's Words" (see Qur'an 18:27)? There are even those who would say that these Words of mine are not from God because Muhammad, by the Qur'an, is the "seal of the prophets." How can you answer Jesus Words in the Gospel that he would send Elijah again before the End to "get everything ready" (see Matthew 17 v 11). Why would the Qur'an itself say that "even if the whole ocean were ink" for writing the Words of my Lord, it would run dry before His Words were exhausted, not to mention the seven more along with them (see Qur'an 18:109)? The Qur'an itself tells how God has always sent messengers to remind humanity and these could be as simple as a child in a schoolyard warning another about bullying a smaller boy. In this, many twist God's Words to authenticate Muhammad as a Biblical prophet, when really there is no need; for Muhammad's message to humanity stands up by itself and makes a lot of sense. To get caught up in

authenticating Muhammad as the seal of the prophets and to try to Biblically authenticate him also has no relevance to God's eternal Message; for God will show us all the Truth at the Judgement anyways. Remember people, God has Power over everything, including the Law and indeed Prophecy for the future as He showed to Jonah and He can alleviate parts of it for the benefits of many so as they too may be saved. This still gives no man the authority to say God's Law Given by Him to Moses is worthless, old fashioned, outdated, archaic or whatever he may choose, even in support of what he believes to be Scripture, for God can show him up at the Judgement as an opinionated fool. So, in all of this, a gentile who eats unclean foods may be saved if he or she worships God alone and does good deeds by loving his or her neighbour as him or herself; yet he or she can please God more so by trying to obey God's original Law. The Qur'an in fact is very close to God's original Law and is much more so than the majority of Christians' interpretations of the Gospel. If it pleases God, how can a Christian or indeed Jew argue? They can't. So, Jews, Muslims and Christians, your objectives should be to please God and not traditions - remember God is the Living and All Seeing, All Knowing God Amen.

You see, to please God fully, we must try to understand why He Sent the original Law in its entirety to Moses and we must always return to it for assistance especially when in doubt Amen. So, today in my country where abortion has now been legalised, had our so called Christian leaders bothered to consult the Eternal Law of Moses, they would have seen that abortion is an abhorrence to God even by the Law, as God has strictly said, "Do not commit murder" (Exodus 20 v 13, Deuteronomy 5 v 17) and abortion is murder. It is a crime most heinous to kill an innocent life Amen. Tell yourselves otherwise and you are lying to your own souls and thus your punishments will be all the worse Amen. Likewise, with the law in our country changed to allow same sex marriages and to even try to indoctrinate this practice into children's little minds in primary schools today and tell them that this is 'normal' when they already know what is right and wrong by their own little consciences in their souls and by their willingness to be open to Heaven and Their God-Given angels prompts. Had you fools bothered to look at God's eternal Laws Given by Him to Moses, you would have seen that "no man is to have sexual relations with another man; God Hates that" (Leviticus

18 v 22, 20 v 13) and by this Law which is so hateful and hurtful to God that He deems them now worthy of death, those who have committed such an act (Leviticus 20 v 13). We can try to hide these things but I assure you God never forgets and Hell will be the resting place of many who have chosen to block their ears and eyes and hearts and souls' consciences to God's eternal Laws Given to Moses. For this, their punishment will be all the worse, especially for trying to corrupt the innocent in their efforts to pass their love of sin into written law. I thank God that these laws of man are worthless and democracy and majority rule holds absolutely no sway with God, the Eternal. I must also add that on the Day of Judgement as those of you who agreed with and indeed voted these laws in, turn away and try to hide, then saying, "Well God, we never actually committed these things ourselves, so we are exempt from your punishment." God will just point out to you all your very opinionated conversations to one another from life and how you even tried to pervert your own children into your new and 'peaceful' yet Godless rules. And hide your faces as you may try to, you will cringe before the God of Truth Amen.

I must add that in God's eternal Law, He did not tell us anywhere to ostracize a person for appearing gay to us, be he feminine or her masculine, for we know not the struggles of these whom God has also Created. We must treat them as we ourselves would like to be treated, as our brothers and sisters as the Law Commands (Leviticus 19 v 18) and confirmed by both the prophet Ezekiel (Ezekiel 7 v 27) and indeed Jesus as God's Messiah (Matthew 7 v 1-2, 12). Thus, as one of the apostles tells us under God's Holy Spirit's guidance, we must hate the sin but love the sinner. By agreeing with the sinner's lifestyles and making it lawful today is not loving them at all, as many of today's Godless apparently peace-loving crusaders would have us believe they are doing, for we all know they will be condemned to Hell for these sins Amen. Thus, as much as we reject and try to forget God's eternal Laws Given by Him to Moses, they will be used to Judge us and we have the example of Sodom and Gomorrah for proof (see Genesis 18 v 16 - 19 v 29). There are many more things that have sneaked in or have been swept under the carpet as unseen but not so by God, who Sees and Knows all.

I must say in defence of Muslims, that their Qur'anic Law is far more in keeping with the eternal Laws Given to Moses than our many and varied

interpretations and opinions in modern Christianity. However, remember all of you that God's Laws are eternal and thus for all time, so, in any cases of dispute, it is good to return to them to aid us in finding God's true Will Amen.

If Paul and the early apostles could see our Christian church and the world today, I feel many may vomit at the very misuse and over-the-top interpreting of their own very Words. They may very well wish that they had remained Jewish by the letter of the Law of Moses, yet still have accepted Jesus as the Messiah of God. They may well reread the entire Gospels and truly hang on for their dear life to Words from Jesus like from Matthew 5 v 17-20 and 7 v 21-23 and they may truly live their lives in accordance with Jesus' very summary of God's Law into the two great Commandments: to worship God alone and to love Him with all their hearts, souls and strengths and to love their neighbours as themselves (see Mark 12 v 29-31, Matthew 22 v 37-40). I also feel that even though they themselves were blown away by the Power God had Shown through Jesus, that indeed today, in hindsight that they may focus more so on the actual Father whom Sent Jesus and who alone is God, as Jesus himself pointed out in his Gospels (see John 5 v 44, 4 v 22). I feel these very Gospel Words would today be in no way overlooked to the returned apostle and that they indeed would jump out almost of the very pages that they were written on in confirmation of the one truth of God alone being the Almighty God Amen. I think that they would thank God Himself for their very Jewishness and the gift of their heritage Given them by God without forgetting the Messiah Jesus at all. For after all, it is God who is important and not Jesus and believe it or not but the creation could exist without Jesus but not without God. Hard as this fact may be to take Christians, nevertheless it is true Amen. We must learn to place God where He Belongs, at the Head of all creation as its Lord and God and believe it or not Christians but Jesus agrees with these things himself, for is it not written in the Scripture that Jesus will one day hand Kingship back to God who will Rule over all Amen (see 1 Corinthians 15 v 28)?

To return to our complacency within the eternal Laws of God, one may say today, "Are we not loving our neighbour as ourselves by allowing two gay men 'happiness' in their lives and the freedom to marry if they so choose?" Well, the first and most important bit of these two Commandments is to worship God alone and to love Him with all our hearts, souls and strengths

and to love God at all means that you at least try to see what pleases Him and His whole Law Given to Moses pleases Him Amen. The Teachings of all the prophets confirm these teachings and explain them more clearly for any still in doubt. Jesus indeed further explains them, without changing a single Word; yet, Jesus prioritises their importance and yes, much to the dismay of many modern clerics, worship and love of God, his and our Father and God is foremost and primary, even though it is forgotten, overlooked and deliberately hidden by many modern Christian leaders as they wish to have their own theories and traditions expressed and obeyed, even over God's – the Living and only God. This is not overlooked by God either and their condemnation will be all the worse for having tried to pass this as God's Law and true Will and thus pervert others on their paths towards God and the Truth amen.

Man has always tried to get away from God, for the most part, right from the beginning; yet, he can't even exist without God. God has Given His Laws and Ways right from the off, through His prophets and Holy men; yet, after a while, as God Tests us, we can strive to gain something personal and knowingly bend or warp God's Laws to suit our own personal agendas. That is why Jesus rebuked the Pharisees and teachers of the Law in his time on earth, not for the Law itself but for their own hypocritical twisting and misuse of it (see Matthew 23 v 1-36 and 5 v 17-20 for reflection). The very same can be said today as we modern opinionated Christians twist God's Law which is eternal and we introduce governmental laws instead of them by which we live - need I say anything, or rebuke you as Jesus rebuked the Pharisees? "Blind fools!" The same can be said of many modern Muslims who twist God's eternal Laws so as to empower them with worldwide Qur'anic domination. The Qur'an was sent to remind people of God's Unchanging Nature and the eternal Law, even though there are certain alleviations within it for the ease of mankind, just as He did and still does for all gentiles including Christians, so as you too may be saved. If you gloat and start to say that you, even by the Qur'an, are more correct than the Jews and thus more favourable to God - how do you know how God favours or disfavours those same Jews? Think, will God condemn a Jew who tries to love Him in his heart, who is kind to others and who, just for being born a Jew, tries to keep all the

eternal Laws Given to Moses Sent by Him for all time and in keeping them, shows God their own actual readiness to be made Holy by Him Amen?

So, we must never lose sight of God's eternal Laws Given to Moses, for if we do, our very 'New' religions can become clouded and the truth of what is right and wrong becomes opaque. Some modern clerics may quote Jesus on saying that he said, "Whatever two or more of you agree upon in my name will be done for you Heaven" (Matthew 18 v 18-19). And yes, Jesus did say these Words giving authority to those who were to proclaim his Gospel message, guided by God's Holy Spirit and thus by God Himself, as the Spirit only ever does what he is told to do from God Amen. Today, however, many of these modern thinkers do not have the Holy Spirit of God and thus, if two gay men were to decide to agree that gay sex is proper and thus ask in the name of Jesus for this to be included in Heaven's Law, well, can you not see? God's eternal Law already Given to Moses has already banned it and Jesus agrees with every single Word of this Law (see Matthew 5 v 17-20, John 10 v 35). So then, their request is denied and can never be included for God's Law is eternal. God Himself clearly states: "I AM THE LORD AND I DO NOT CHANGE" (Malachi 3 v 6). To even think that God would change His eternal Laws and Ways beckons some change needed within yourself. This is why, I can clearly state that such modern 'angel people' as Lorna Byrne, even though they seem to have a beautiful message of love, are false; for, they totally disagree and try to undermine God's eternal Laws on certain issues. So, even if angels or true Heavenly beings were to tell you these things are correct and ok to do and thus not to heed the God of the Old Testament, then, they too are incorrect and possibly corrupted by evil. These very angels, Heavenly beings, be they good or bad, will pay for their consequential decisions to blatantly disagree with the eternal Law of God. I personally have written six letters to Lorna Byrne and have sent a painting rolled up as like a scroll, as, at that time, I actually thought that she may be authentic and that she could have actually helped me in my relationship and direction towards God and the Truth. I even went to two of her seminars and was blessed by her twice. I gave my personal mobile number to her p.a. and told her of this as she was about to bless me the second time. She said, "I will ring you if it is God's Will." But I know see that her very sources may well be terrified of true exposure to the Living God who is truly with me and He has taught me

everything and about His Unchanging Ways and Person. I can now see the falsehood involved and the sad fact is, it is often only when new laws are passed into written law, governmental or whatever, that it is then in fact too late, even as people may then realise their mistakes, for Jesus has already warned us all of the wile and cunning of Satan and his quest to hurt God. Jesus has also warned us via his apostles and early disciples of the "coming of lying spirits and demons" (I Timothy 4 v 1). One could say, am I not personally guided by such? But I answer, "All through my writings, paintings and Teachings, God has shown me how I have kept in union with every Word of His eternal Law Given through Moses to us and every Word of the Gospel Given by God through Jesus and I have read and reread and heeded the Qur'an's reminding. Yes, I can see minor differences in the lives of Jews, Christians and Muslims and in their interpretations of their individual doctrines, traditions and Books; yet, the one common link to and through all is "Worship of God alone" "Who alone is God" and to do good for others keeping love and kindness to the fore (see Deuteronomy 6 v 4-5, Leviticus 19 v 18, Ezekiel 7 v 27, Matthew 4 v 10, 7 v 1-2, 12, 22 v 37-40, Qur'an 39:11, 103:3).

One could argue, do I not love the homosexuals in our society? Yes, I do, as children, for we are all children before God and indeed a part of His creation but in loving God with all my heart and soul and strength (mind and spirit), I care for and consider God, who is Wise and His Decisions in all matters which are blatantly obvious and written for all to see in God's Books to Moses. Thus, I do not hate the sinner but the sin and homosexual acts are sinful, as is abortion, contacting spirits of the dead, coveting relics and icons, especially in a worshipping forum and many other sinful and evil practices that have crept in under the radar by Satan's very guise into our modern society. And yes, modern society is not all bad, as some may think I am proclaiming, for many evil things still remain out-lawed and I thank God for these things Amen. To think that I am siding with Muslims and wish for a totally Muslim world where even Christianity and Judaism are abolished is also incorrect. Yes, I would like to see a Muslim world in its fundamental beliefs, that everyone would worship God alone and do good and kind deeds for others, devoting themselves entirely to God, the One just as Jesus did and showed us how to by his example. However, man has always twisted simplicity itself and has joined his traditions to simple, uncomplicated well-meant truths from God and in doing so, he tries to strengthen his own position against God. I tell you that the Christianity that Jesus brought relies heavily on God's eternal Law Given to Moses in its original form and that I also wish for it to be global and in the hearts of every true Muslim. Jews are Jews and whether good or bad, will be judged by God and thus should not be judged by us. The Jew himself or herself must realise the detrimental attachment to living hypocrisy and to even look down on another human being, never mind murder it, breaks the Law of Moses and thus the integrity of God. God once wanted to use the Jews as paragons of example and thus "a light to the nations" (Isaiah 49 v 6). So, I dare to tell you, try to shine your darkness out to the world and darkness in Hell is what will follow for each and every one of you. You must keep the Law of Moses for all time so it is kept forever and others can live by its example and hold you as a back-up, a reliable strength, a bank that charges no interest. Your personal beliefs in Jesus as the Messiah, or not, as your case may be, is yours to argue with God but I assure you all, not a single one of you Jews will enter Heaven until you first acknowledge the name of Jesus as the Messiah. For by his blood are your sins forgiven and in this, Jesus is "the narrow gate" (Matthew 7 v 13-14), "the way, the truth and the life" (John 14 v 6). There is no need or call for stubbornness and pride in this for Jesus himself tells us clearly that he "did not come to do away with the Laws of Moses or the Teachings of the prophets" (Matthew 5 v17), your Laws Given by God through Moses to you and the world through you for all time. So, why be stubborn in this? Many prophets before tried to highlight these very same values of kindness that Jesus did - so, where is your problem?

Jesus himself said, "I will send Elijah again and he will get everything ready" (Matthew 17 v 11). I tell you that he has and God is my witness and in fact entire knowledge in this, for I myself even doubt it, just as John the Baptist did the first time (see Matthew 17 v 12, 11 v 14) where Jesus tells how "Elijah has already come but you did not recognise him" (in John the Baptist) and John's own response to this was to disclaim it for he himself did not understand it (see John 1 v 21). I too could easily speak the same words of John the Baptist if asked, "Are you Elijah?" saying that I am not but God knows otherwise and He has sent me ahead of Jesus' second coming to "link

the Old and the New." I can now understand why the Words in Scripture that always seemed to burn in my heart as I loved them, as I read them and they are: "This means then that every teacher of the Law who becomes a disciple in the Kingdom of (God) Heaven is like the owner of a house who takes new and old things out of his storeroom" (Matthew 13 v 52). Glory be to God, the God of Old and New – the Eternal God who never changes Amen.

I pray for all true Muslims, Christians and Jews for we will all be one people and one religion before God, after the Judgement, living God's eternal Law for eternity Amen. Praise His Holy Name – Praise Him forever Amen.

## CHAPTER 55 MAN'S STONE - A PARABLE:

There was once a wealthy man who decided to build a new stone wall. So, he employed a large group of men to carry the stones from the quarry on one side of the road to where he planned to build the wall on the other. He was a kind and generous man and told each as he employed them, "This may seem easy but all I am asking you to do is to carry one stone from the quarry to the place where the wall is to be built. For this, when I return, I will pay you one silver coin each — a full day's wage." "Yes sir!" they all shouted as each accepted the terms and then the man went away.

A few set off immediately for the quarry, got their stones and returned and then sat down and awaited the man's return.

Some others on seeing how fast and easy it seemed sat down and said, "We will rest now for it will only take a short while to do." Some of these fell asleep. Others sat around talking all day. Some even started a malicious rumour that the man would not return and thus would not pay them at all. Then, one man stood up and asked, "What would you all like if you were that man? To return to a site ready for work? or indeed one with no stones at all?" So, he set off for the quarry and decided that he would carry as many stones back as he could so as the man would be pleased. As he was a strong man, before he knew it, he had ten stones returned. He had a short break and then decided to try another few. As the evening approached, the young man had almost a hundred stones returned and he started to smile feeling that he could actually carry all that was needed if he kept going.

Then, suddenly, the employer returned and on seeing some still asleep, others seated with arms folded, some chatting idly and others with scowls on their faces complaining of the cheek of the man to think that he would get free labourers. However, the man was a man of his word and took out a large purse with silver coins. Faces started to turn in shock and surprise. Some even started running towards the quarry. Then, the man asked, "Who has brought all of these stones if my employees sat and rested and chatted and rumoured all day?" Then, the tired young man approached with the last stone and remarked, "Oh, you're back, I think this is the last stone sir, so now you can build your wall." The man knelt down before the young man and called his other personal helpers to his aid, "My friend, you did all this for me

and you hardly knew me — why?" "Wouldn't you have done it for me sir? I just wanted to help, to please you and to satisfy you, for you seemed like an honest type." The rich man replied, "Well, you have indeed pleased me sir, yourself and more — I have never been so impressed by such dedication. To you, not alone will I give you all the silver coins which could have been these others but I wish for you to come into my employment as a leading foreman over the building of my wall — if you would." "I would love to sir, for I have always loved stone masonry and I can even help build it if you show me how you would like it built and in what style and indeed how high, long and wide." The wealthy man smiled and said, "I have a serious team of highly skilled stone masons with me and ready for work. I also have some guards to escort these other noisy bunch away out of my sight."

As the crowd was ushered away, some cried, some complained, some frowned but all were terribly disappointed at having not moved a single stone at all.

As I type and edit this morning, on a later date, the thoughts of how modern man prioritises his time and effort in doing what pleases himself swirl around me and I think, how many today really take God seriously at all? Ask yourself one serious question and think about this, imagine it happening: the sudden occurrence of an earthquake – well, who do you turn to? As you fall in your powerless state, do you not think, "Oh, God what have I being doing in my life? I have neglected You - please forgive me!" Think about this again and again realistically and realise that it is only when you are truly lost and falling that you actually own up to the truth. Now, what of the person who has spent real time and effort in God in his or her life? When the same earthquake comes for them, they say, "Well God, I have spent my life in You, I need You now so, please don't let me down and they close their eyes and trust in God for everything even beyond death. Get it yet? I also think of how so many today even in my own country want so much for their few children, wanting the 'best' positions and material items for them at all costs and then some of them turn to religion themselves when 'all' is sorted in their own families. I tell you all, as much as you can or choose to give them in worldly goods and status, you cannot give them an ounce of God in this way and in fact, in doing things out of what you think is love, parental love, you are in effect turning them away from God, Heaven and the Truth and indeed what truly matters.

## CHAPTER 56 THE GREEN PEA - A PARABLE:

Suppose you had never seen, felt or even tasted a pea. There is no trick in this but a pea, a normal green and round pea. Now, suppose one came upon a distant tribe who had never tasted or saw a pea; yet, who argued about what a pea may be. Suppose one said, "Maybe it's square and brown?" Suppose another said, "I think it's more likely to be triangular and yellow — for the triangle is the strongest shape in nature and thus it is a pyramid!" Suppose another theorised as to it being flat, saying, "I think it would be flat as to be so close to ground level as the wind would not blow it over and thus not disturb it." Many just shrugged their shoulders not caring and then a man stepped out with a real green pea in all its roundness. All three speakers put their hands to their mouths in embarrassment as they questioned their own ignorance, stupidity and foolishness.

It is like this with God and Heaven: many argue what they believe in and how right they are in their own ideas and handed-down traditions. Some even go so far as to die for them or worse, kill for them — when they see God, they will all be shocked! Don't argue over God, His Messiah, His angels etc when you, for the most part, cannot truly know. Life is a simple test in which we must live through it in faith with God, worshipping Him alone and only Him and loving one another as ourselves. Ours' is not to fight or even argue over our differences; for, God will sort them all out at the Judgement and a pea is round and green! There is no trick in this, it is plain and simple! And just as in the last chapter, God Designed it to be easy — easy as carrying one stone across a road and the rest of our day is free. If we carry it , we get paid. If we ignore it and fail to carry it, we don't — it's that simple my fellows! Amen.

Tonight, as I watched a nature programme on tv, the presenter spoke these soul hurting words, "There is no such things as miracles." I cannot help but to cringe at his lack of faith in God and worse, his wasted opportunity as a tv presenter to promote God's Name in a plain and simple way as the Creator of all things without any necessity to go further into answering history. No! a simple acknowledgement of His Name and Presence is all that was and is still needed. I also can't help but to see the utter shock, embarrassment and even disgust on his own face at his own seeing either at the Judgement or his own passing over from this life to the next. I called God about this and an angel

answered, "They just don't know and will not believe!" Then, I thought of the Muslims who speak God's Name with utter respect in almost every sentence and I thought - "Oh Lord, how the modern world has slipped from its Christian path - they don't want You God - poor You!" You know, a simple call to acknowledging the Greater God may have pulled many an old Christian back into line and indeed affirmed many a Muslim's faith, even Jews'! For many people watch these nature programmes across the board, some to wonder at God's creation, others just to wonder. Yet, to totally ignore and leave God out, can make the older and partially faithful among us to feel left out and alienated and indeed made to feel almost worthless and indeed not part of this new and 'exciting' trend for loving all things green and natural, sensationalising nature itself as something wonderful and almost or in fact even giving it godly status itself as souls come out to worship the latest and most attractive craze Amen. In this, they ignore and even reject God. The presenter having been sick himself, even spoke and had others confirm the 'healing' qualities of being close to nature itself, need I add, leaving its Awesome Creator out again! Leaving God as a non-entity, a myth, even as worthless as being unmentionable, will only add to the utter shock where their very faces will distort and they will cringe, and almost melt in terror at the sight of Heaven and God's Powerful Forces, when He chooses to reveal them and when our times of testing are over and it is thus too late to go back amen. They will wish that they had not been so smug in their arrogant, even insolent approaches towards God. Just imagine being an artist and having painted the most beautiful of all paintings which got worldwide recognition; yet, the artist was never even mentioned. Would you, as that artist, not be annoyed? If you even saw people crawling all over the painting itself wowing its beauty, would you not say as that artist, "Hello! I'm over here! It was me that painted it!"? Now, suppose some people told you to shut up! and to stop annoying the crowd of admirers even telling you to your face that there were many important and prestigious artists and art dealers, film stars and famous people there and that you, whoever you are, are annoying them and to be gone out of the way as they discuss their impressions of the what the 'real' artist may have been thinking as he stroked his brush. Would you not feel like saying, "Why not ask me, myself? for I am that artist."?

I have to say, it is hard for me to know so much and not be able to speak it; well, I asked God for it! I asked Him to Show me! I asked Him to Reveal Himself to me! and now that He Has, I know Him and I feel sorry for Him being neglected and rejected by so many today and worse the teaching of this new Godless craze to innocent children. However, it was not only my asking, for God Knew me before I was born and He Gave me a job to do – to retrieve the retrievable from Heaven so as it is available to all who ask for all remaining time amen. I have delivered and I just stand like a clock ticking yet knowing of God and His Existence and of His Wonderful Creating of all things and how indeed, He did Give us all this chance in life to call Him or to reject Him. Neglect is a form of rejection – so there are no real excuses either! Goodness may just about save you – but who is truly good among us? Only by calling God and awaiting of His on-Hand Help to all through all time, can we truly come close to Him and thus succeed. God has Warned of all these things, telling of man's demise in the latter stages of time as we know it – the age of testing as we are now in.

Let me tell you all, God is never late. His Timing is perfect. All is Measured and a moment sooner could affect the balance of even one – so, we must all trust Him and be patient. Once it comes, life, as now in this age of testing will only seem momentary by comparison to the eternity of true Salvation with God our Father, our Lord, the One and only God Amen.

Just think people how paganism is sneaking in and being sensationalised and the effect this will have on our children. If it wasn't for the Jews and Muslims and the faithful among the strongest and truest Christians, the world would be pagan again in one short generation. And bar the few foolish cruel hearted ones, I count the Muslims at the pinnacle of humanity's faith in God, for they believe in Him; they truly call Him and seek His Real Help and Guidance in their everyday lives. Many of the Christians and even Jews among us do not have this reliance on God alone. They rely more so on traditions and their accessories than on God alone and the bare faith as Jesus truly did and indeed had to do. So also had all the prophets and Holy men of God. Even the closest disciples of Jesus relied heavily on the sensationalism and miraculous powers Jesus revealed more so than God Himself (who actually gave them to Jesus) and thus Christianity itself, right from the outset has had sensation seekers, miracle and relic hunters who have neglected to put any

true faith in the One Living God of Jesus himself and thus are at a colossal loss for not having done so amen. They have thus followed the disciples of Christ and their opinions and interpretations of them but not the true Gospel message which was and still is all centred around God, the One, the Creator of all things Amen. This is the same God remember, whom Jesus prayed to and relied on for every single morsel of Help, Guidance, Words, Deeds, and Actions, even his Thoughts, yes, even these he relied on God to purify, perfect, make Holy and keep that way forever Amen Amen Amen. And that is why Scriptures like John 5 v 30-31, 8 v 28-29, 12 v 49 make perfect sense.

Women today, in our modern world, often rule over their men as if it were their right to boss and control their households. God did not make it that way much to many of your dislikes but for you to humbly reside with, help and respect and to even serve your husbands – not for evil purposes no! but for the good of God. Women! do not argue but present your every case before God and walk humbly on. If you do not, you will not enter Heaven as a woman anyways; for, every woman who even gives cheek or back chat to her husband is guilty and will pay the price. If the whole world of women were evil, God would not save a single one of you; for, He could Create new and purer ones for the remaining good men, I assure you. He did not hold back in the time of Noah and He will not hold back now on His return. Do not feel safe in the fallacy of strength in numbers and loud wailing, for Hell is already full of such and you beckon God's call to Judgement of yourselves by following suit. Many of those who claim even Christianity as your protector may be pointed out Paul's advice to you as wives (Ephesians 5 v 22-24) as you face Hell's Fire. I do not say these things lightly; for, a woman's disrespect of man before God is a terrible thing and indeed disgusting to Him, the Most-High, who Made man before woman. Even the woman herself is never happy even when given what she demands and thinks that she wants and needs. It is truly like this: An evil woman tries to change 'her' man in all he is and when he changes, eventually giving in to her incessant nagging and mind game punishments, she rejects him and even seeks divorce - for now she sees weakness in man and woman knows innately that she must serve man as God's condition placed upon her – yet, she argues!

Opinion, arrogance, insolence, even conceit, before God leads to one place and that is Hell. So, as with man, call God! call God often – in every thought,

word and action and only when God Controls and Guides all of these within you, then, you are perfect; yes, Made perfect by Him for Himself – this is true Holiness Amen Amen amen. Glory be to God Amen.

A woman may argue before God to try to defend herself that she indeed only lived her life in the way she did in order to guard, protect and provide for her family. Yet, God is no man and no fool. He is the Creator and her Creator and He Knows the very fibre of her being far more than she even knows herself. To this God Answers, "Every animal mother guards and provides for her family but I made you in man's shadow to follow in My Ways of righteousness; to call Me; to know Me; so as I could make you too Holy for Myself. I do not Make the animals Holy but you mankind, I Have Given this great opportunity to become Holy and to live in My Glorious Presence as One with Me - but and alas, you have chosen to live as animals do and by your own profession have you admitted to this, so now, you can never attain this Holiness and must live as a lesser. I am God, there is no other." Amen Amen Amen.

As an aside, tonight, the Spirit flashed surrounded by the White Light of Immortality to my right, twice tonight. When I asked him why? He answered, "Sometimes, I come like this, so as I am bound by Immortality. I am permitted thus, ready and prepared for matters not just now today in the present but matters past, as Immortality keeps me in check and 100 % in the Truth by God's Leave. You can see Satan as the dark shadow outside of the Light of Heaven as he constantly strives to enter but he cannot and never will enter this Light again, for God has Cursed him to damnation Amen Amen Amen."

You see people, even tonight God has Taught me as He Continues to Drip Feed new and wonderful insights into me for myself and for you, as they are all now retrieved and available and protected by God's Holy Spirit forever, who himself witnesses all of this and will testify before God at the Judgement to their happenings, as will God Himself; for, He Knows all – Glory be to Him amen.

Another thing that comes to mind is, recently, I have been thinking about people judging others and how futile and senseless this really is. For, if, let's say, a man who is a habitual sinner and he is caught and convicted for his sins and as he enters jail or his sentencing, another man shouts out, "You so and

so! You deserve all you get!" Does this man know that in the heart of that sinner that he has already truly repented and has already been forgiven by God as he was caught and brought to trial begging true conversion and expressed his true sorrow to God? So, the man who called out, "You so and so!" truly is branding a changed man. Truly, when we judge, that is, if we judge, we should only judge the sin, for we cannot possibly know the state of that sinner's heart. If he tries to trick the system, feigning remorse, his Judgement will be all the worse before God. Yes, the Law and all of God's eternal Laws should be kept, upheld and remembered so as to guide society but we must be careful not to judge the heart of a man. Thus, we must always be ready to show kindness, true love and forgiveness. Remember trickery and lying to avoid worldly punishments brings greater punishment by God especially since the forgiver's mercy is tested unjustly. However unjust this may feel to us who are charged with forgiveness, everlasting forgiveness to the sinner, the liar, the intentional trickster, it is still so and is not to be taken as a gullible weakness, no but a charge by the Messiah himself under God's Own Supervision (see Matthew 5 v 44, 18 v 21-22). This state of being able to forgive is also highly coveted by the would be Muslim as he or she aspires to God's perfecting of him or herself and is strongly advised in the Qur'an as it calls for both "patience" and "forgiveness" (see Qur'an 41:34-36, 42:40-43) and it truly goes all the way back to the original Law of Moses wherein we are all asked to not hold grudges and to love each other and to treat each other as we would like to be treated ourselves (see Leviticus 19 v 18) and is further confirmed by the prophet Ezekiel (Ezekiel 7 v 27). Remember even God Himself is always ready to truly Forgive and leave behind our sin. The sin itself is binned and burned in Hell's Fire at God's Command when He chooses to (see Ezekiel 18 v 1-32 for reflection).

Remember people, Christianity, even Islam, even Judaism, will not or cannot stand up before God. Only God Himself could stand before Himself and in this, we see that it is truly only in pleasing the Living God that we can ever stand before Him. So, those who rely on or turn to excuses like, "God, I was a Christian," or "God, I followed the way of Muhammad in Islam," or "Lord, I followed Abraham and Moses." God will Say, "Is Christianity your God then? or Islam? or Moses? For, I alone am God and I am unimaginably Greater than all of these things."

A woman must not try to order or boss her husband and thus must not tell him how he must live his life; for after all, this same man could be doing the Will of God for himself and living his life the way God Wants him to. Thus, if the wife does try to change him, she is going against God and her excuses will not help her at all at God's Judgement; for, she herself should have been doing God's Will for herself and God does not organise chaos and disharmony Amen.

Likewise, the man who can stand before God at the Judgement and say, "God, I lived my life wholeheartedly trying to please You and doing Your Will for me," has nothing to fear, no matter where or into what tradition he was born into, or what worldly status he had achieved in life; for, all that matters before God is His Pleasing. If you know the Qur'an off by heart and yet you have not strived to truly please God, then, it is all worthless. Likewise, if you were Jesus' right-hand man and yet you have shown disrespect for God's Will, it will not help you in the slightest. And even if you lived the full Torah all your life but held your heart closed to God and His Will, then, you too have failed.

In all of this, one may think, "Oh, it must be so hard to please God!" But it's not. All you have to do is realistically and sincerely call Him and seek His Help and Guidance of your whole self, your life, your future. He will Guide you then eternally, now, in life and after, into eternity forever. That is the simple message of life! It is truly a light and easy stone to carry and God has also Provided us with so much extra entertainment for our time. If you could only look back, after you have joined God, you would see how you now truly do make much better use of your time and talents and even though you may feel like you are doing less, you are in fact doing so much more as your time and self are now Orchestrated by God in full productivity as He Sees and Wants it. And who do you have to please at the Judgement? Not your wife, or boss, or friends, or family, or religious leaders, or even yourself, no! but God alone! And once again if there are Christians among you who shout out "What about Jesus?" I tell you, if you had fully understood the Gospel, you would have understood what he said in Matthew 7 v 21 Amen. For your information and those among you who may not have a Gospel, here they are: "Not everyone who calls me, 'Lord, lord (as in king or Messiah) will enter the Kingdom of Heaven but only those who do what my Father (God, 'The one

who alone is God' (John 5 v 44)) in Heaven wants them to do." In this, Jesus clearly states that God's Will for us is the only important thing to do in life Amen. And to show that he was no hypocrite, he lived these Words himself even unto his own death and afterwards his Resurrection by God of himself to stand as a witness before all mankind Amen (see also Matthew 26 v 39). And I add, to the naïve Muslim who thinks that Jesus never actually died, you have totally misunderstood all the Scriptures for he had to, to fulfil God's Scriptures as God's Messiah (see Isaiah 52 v 13-53 v 12). Some interpret the Qur'an's mention of this as it was 'understood' by the Jews, which is that they had killed Jesus forever and that he had not been Resurrected at all (see Qur'an 4:157-159) and think that they never did actually kill Jesus; I have even had an Imam discuss apparent 'new evidence' to back the Qur'an up that Jesus never died in this Imam's devotion not to God but to his Islamic traditions, even if not true. I suggest that he pray to God to Guide him in insight into the truth of the Scriptures. Once you see, you understand. And once you understand, it all makes perfect sense. Upholding tradition without 100% truth can never last and will be shown up to be false at the Judgement much to its carriers disgrace and humiliation Amen. That is why the Muslim today cannot just live by the interpretations of others on the life, death, resurrection and ascension of Jesus – no, he or she must read the Gospels and in fact the earlier Scriptures to fully understand the truth. Yes it is true that not a single Jew will ever enter eternal life without accepting Jesus as the Messiah who came, died, was Resurrected and was then taken up to Heaven by God to be His eternal chosen king until the very end of all time, even through and past the Judgement Day and into the Kingdom of God on earth and in Heaven. Yet, one day, maybe even the last in all time before we enter Immortality to be with God as He was and is before time began, Jesus will hand the crown of kingship back to God finally relinquishing the myth that man ever needed a king other than God Himself and God alone will again be King over all, including Jesus as our brother Amen. This explains the often mis understood Scripture given by Paul under duress of God's Holy Spirit in 1 Corinthians 15 v 28 Amen. I assure you all that God is both Great and Wise – far wiser and far Greater than we think or care to imagine, for even our imaginations and time will run out but God does not Amen. Glory be to Him Amen Amen Amen.

## CHAPTER 57 WHY ISLAM WAS AND STILL IS SO IMPORTANT TO GOD:

One may say or ask was it necessary to send the Qur'an? a Christian priest may see its purpose futile, as indeed a Jewish rabbi may see the introduction of Christianity, especially since the Law Given to and through Moses from God was and still is an eternal one (see Deuteronomy 29 v 29).

However, what about God Himself? What does He Think? Well, it's like this, as He Sent a parable to me this morning in its answer: There was once a large main road or motorway, a very fast and dangerous one along which it was extremely risky to walk. So, God Decided to Make a path along its side for people to walk on. And He Did. at first, people mostly used the path but as time went on some went out on the verge of the motorway again. Others went the other side on the path's inside but there was jungle with thorn bushes, brambles and dangerous swamps and hidden sink holes in there; so, it was too perilous to walk through. Some did stay on the path but many moaned about the mundanity and boredom of its straightness and hill-less shape; they complained daily.

Then, God Decided to Widen the path a little so as more of those in the jungle could avail of its ease. Some joined it and again some complained.

Then, God Turned to His angels and said, "Why must man always complain? If he only knew or could see or have patience to understand that the path and road lasts for only a few miles and then they are back in parkland again with no road and no need for such a path. And what of those already killed on the road or lost in the jungle? They will have to await the day when I close down that road altogether."

So, after their chat, they decided to send another path, wider than the first but not as wide as the second widened one, on the other side of the road with a bridge to cross over to get to it. This one had little picnic benches and a few nicely placed trees and amenities along its way. Those who travelled it seemed less bored and complained less.

In the end, when God came into the park, many from both sides were there but near the end, more had come from the newer path as the older one had become a little worn and ragged. God went firstly to those who travelled the first path and congratulated them; then, to those on its widened version and congratulated them, especially those who had found their way back out of the jungle to its safety. Then, lastly, God went to those who had travelled the third path and He curtseyed before them and said, "I am honoured to have witnessed your passing on my path for you complained least and respected Me most – well done!"

Then, God Turned to all those there and Said, "Now, I must return to close that awful road down and try to gather those killed or maimed on it or in the jungle by its sides. When I have done this, we all will have a feast – at least all those who showed Me respect, as I and I alone am God."

Now people, let me explain: for to God, the Muslims of today are like these last people on the new path who moan little and just get on with worshipping God as we all should. To many a Christian priest, this may cause his temper to rise but it is true. He may have been hoping to have churches full of loyal Christians at the coming of the Judgement but alas this was a non-entity from the start, for there was far too much emphasis, on falsehood and traditions for it to last; whereas, the Muslim way was meant to be simple – just trust God! So many Christians today have put so much emphasis on saints, Jesus, angels etc that they have forgotten God Himself, the Almighty Creator.

The original path was the Law Given to Moses and the second path (Christianity), its widening, was only a relenting so as to ease the path of those lost in the jungle to return to its safety. The new path (Islam) was modelled on the first path with some easings and relenting added. However, to God, who Sees and has Seen all, which path travelled caused Him the least stress and annoyance?

A smart modern Christian may add, "What about all those violent Muslims like Isis etc?" and the answer is simple: They were never on any path for this is like some risking their lives to cross the main road so as they could kill some others who were safely on God's other path on the other side. No matter which side they crossed from, both paths were and still are God's – you have not, had not, and you can never have the right to kill any on God's paths – who are you to decide who is wrong or right? – God alone Holds this right! You are fools and have been fooled by Satan's trickery no matter what leader sold his words, you acted on them and will suffer the consequences.

It so hurts me this day, for I myself was born into a Christian family and society, to see its lapsing in progress. Personally, one part of me rejoices at the fading away of the falsehoods and traditions of man attached to it but there is a far more serious, more subtle losing in all of this and it is losing the Living God and that is very, very serious. One cannot use the personal excuses we come up with to explain this - for we, as Christians, are losing God. We can try to say that paedophile priests and certain inexplicable practices and even old-fashioned traditions drove us away but these do not and cannot drive you away from the Living God. If they have done, it shows that you had no true faith in God in the first place. I heard one woman on a tv quiz show only this week, say that she was a "lapsed Christian" as a question on the Bible came up so that she could answer it from her past experience. Yet, she spoke out the words, "I am a lapsed Christian!" as if she was going to receive a trophy for disowning God and having turned to atheism. What a fool she is! This is exactly the kind of "losing of faith" that Jesus talked about happening in the "End times" (see Matthew 24 v 10, see also 1 Timothy 4 v 1). I assure you Christians, look around you! it is happening at an alarming rate and God Sees it well. And at the upcoming Judgement, they will have no excuses worth giving as God Shows them the almost timeless devotion of the true Muslims. They may argue and answer, "But I thought Muslims were all brain-washed killers" and God may well Say, "Did you look to see how they truly lived? No, you didn't! You just ranted out words of gossip and unfounded falsehood that came from demons and you wilfully took it up and more with your craving tongues that lusted for something to say; something to have to speak in conversation just to show your opinion and you thought to have an opinion was so important - well is it? You now see the folly of your ways but I gave you a lifetime to get out of this – to find Me, your God; to worship Me your God. I Gave you a prompting conscience within your soul and helping angels to prompt you also as you turned from My path but you rejected them and even told them to 'Be gone!' Witness it today yourself here is that moment, one of the many. See it and feel it and remember it with your own senses and yes, you will admit to it!"

Many who even appear today as true Christians, churchgoing and devoted, are in fact more devoted to traditions, like following Mary, saints and even Jesus as opposed to finding, loving and worshipping God, the Father, the One

Jesus prayed to, worshipped and loved (see John 4 v 22). So, if Jesus loved Him so, how can we forget Him so easily? Is it just to please the theories and whims and traditions of our church leaders? and even local priests' slants on things? Remember, over the centuries, these ideas and even fashions have waxed and waned and have changed and in the process, they have forgotten the God of Jesus. You can never replace God with Jesus and his face - no! you can't! God is God and "God alone is God" and believe it or not but Jesus agrees with this, much to the disappointments of our church leaders, as they buried and tried to silence their consciences (see John 5 v 44). Jesus, to you Christians, may have been very important historically, possibly the most influential figure ever in all human history but he is still not God. Yes, God was with and in Jesus but we must remember that an empty drink bottle does not quench our thirsts and if God permitted that bottle to become arrogant for a while, not that He ever will, but if that bottle stood up alone and was to say, "I will quench all of your thirsts" and yet remained as an empty bottle, well, could he? No! of course not! And even if God Permits Jesus to hand out the sentences of Judgement at the Judgement itself, it will only be by God's Leave, Will, and Decision; for, Jesus said and remember his Words from God are eternal also and thus cannot change, "I can do nothing on my own authority" (see John 5 v 30-31, 8 v 28-29, 12 v 49) Amen.

Jews and Muslims and Christians of today, I urge you to stay focused on God's eternal Law Given by Him to Moses and to keep its kindness factor to the fore for all people, animals and indeed creation Amen. For, let me tell you, violence, corruption and murder are not tolerated by God and this is all Jesus actually tried to bring about not wishing to ever change one Word of God's Eternal Law Given to Moses (see Matthew 5 v 17-20), yes, the "Kindness" factor to us living together before One God, our Father. And to the Muslim who may say, "God is no one's father" – is God not closer to us than our earthly parents? And in fact, is He not closer to us than our very selves? Read your Qur'an again! And you should read some of the old Scriptures too so as to quench your fire for all things Islamic (see Deuteronomy 32 v 6, Psalm 89 v 26-28, see also Matthew 23 v 9). You cannot just cast these eternal Words from God aside for your own Qur'an tells us all of God's unchanging nature (see Qur'an 35:43). Let me tell you that the house with three coats of plaster one on top of the other is far stronger than one with only one coat and what

of the fool who tries to scrape off the first applied coat before he puts on the next? Are you indeed calling God a fool for Giving His House three coats of plaster to strengthen its exterior walls?

As Jesus attempted to bring out the "Kindness" factor to the fore from within God's existing Laws, he already knew that the Jews historically knew God; so, there was no need for Jesus to stress influence on His Being, as this was already taken to be understood as of paramount importance. When asked, Jesus did in fact quite clearly point this out (see John 4 v 22, Mark 12 v 29-31) but for the main part, he concentrated on teaching, "kindness, charity and love" and even "forgiveness" of and for one another. Today, even the 'good' Christians among us think that it is enough to be kind, even if one forgets God, as long as one keeps the name of Jesus in his or her sights. But this is not what Jesus wanted at all, No! Jesus' first priority was and still is God, His Will, His very Being and to have us all praying to, knowing, loving and worshipping Him alone as God, as he himself still does in Heaven and will continue to forever. How can the fools of today simply forget God? I see many loose or lapsed Christians or x-Christians of today as they take up all sorts of eastern influences with gusto like Buddhism etc, or even western modernism and they still quote Jesus as if they know him personally, telling all who will listen to their new and almost prophetic findings that love and kindness rules all. However, in one Biblical quote, even the most fervent lover of Jesus' famous Words to "love one another" from John's Gospel (John 13 v 34) is thrown into disarray, and they are that God Himself, yes, that Creator Fellow that you have forgotten has His Own Opinions, Likes and Dislikes and much to many a tearful eye at the coming Judgement, will then, still Be the same and they are from Psalm 11 v 5 "The wicked He (God) Hates with all His Heart." So, even if and before I say this, I am not trying to divide God and Jesus for the real Jesus serves God forever but if God were to allow Jesus' much perceived words to rule and Love to rule all, it could never work! For God alone Decides and He can see who would use love to his or her personal advantage and thus eventually God would still have to step in and Judge. I thus say again that God is Greater than Love.

I am not asking any Christian or Jew to join modern Islam as a religion, no! but not to forget God, your Creator, who is God over all things and will be forever; He is going nowhere and thus He needs no heirs or inheritors to His

creation; for, He is God forever. Get it yet? He Himself Made Jesus king for a temporary period of time so as man would eventually realise that he never needed a worldly king in the first place and that God Himself is and always will be suffice alone as the One true King and this is actually foretold in your Christian Bibles by Paul in his letter to the Corinthians under the Holy Spirit of God's Guidance (see 1 Corinthians 15 v 28), for those who would open their eyes amen. And you Muslims and Jews among us will not be checked on your knowledge and remembrance of your respective Scriptures either, or even on your daily prayers but you will all be checked on two things: 1. Worship and love of God alone as God and 2. love of your neighbour Amen.

Let me return to the parable momentarily for one who counts and measures his prayers and fasting, he is like one who knows and measures the path intimately and when he meets God, he tells Him how many miles long the path was, its width, its undulations etc, and God will turn to him and Say, "All the paths were Designed my friend for walking on so as you could get to Me safely – see here, another man like yourself who walked the path and near its end, as he should have then entered My park, he turned back and did what you did and he started measuring the path itself – yet, he forgot to turn around again and now he is lost, never having completed the path and never having entered My park."

I tell you people just as Jesus said, "The Kingdom of Heaven is within" (Luke  $17 \, v \, 21$ ) and so I tell you, you can enter that park in life and indeed live therein as if you were physically in Heaven itself; for your heart, mind, spirit and soul are already and this is exactly what Jesus meant when he said this. Yes, we can live in Heaven on earth being open to God's Will for us.

People, at the Judgement, whether or not God Calls Jesus His son, or only figuratively so as to have fulfilled Scripture, one group should not jeer another; for, what God Calls Jesus or even your own personal relationship with Jesus, even if you knew him on earth, has nothing to do with your individual and personal relationship with the Living God, your Creator. So, while you still can, do as the Muslims do and call Him – call God! Amen. And in this again, I do not ask you to join modern Islam as a religion, for there, also are found traditions and the foibles of Imams etc, no! but I do ask you to take God, the One, your Creator, seriously and to call Him sincerely and to

ask for His Help and Guidance of your lives and selves and in this, to Help you to understand Him and His ways and to Teach you how to love and be kind to your fellowman and indeed to all of His creation Amen.

Praying five times or more a day, fasting etc, does not necessarily show your closeness of heart to God, for some actually use God and prayer to Him so as they can continue to live on evil and selfish lives. They, in effect, are seeking a licence to continue on their own selfish desires. Take for example a Muslim that prayed five times a day to God, knew the Qur'an off by heart, etc; yet, held a disgusting sexual fetish for underage girls, need I say more, disgusting as this sounds? Many Christians pray fervently to Mary, Jesus, saints, angels, even past relatives as intercessors and they still forget God, even spending many hours a day. In this, does it get them one tiny bit closer to God Himself, the Creator, well-meaning as they may or may not be? No, sadly, it does not! And even if we ream off prayers to God the Father Himself, our Creator, just so as to have an amount spoken as if saved in a bank, it is worthless. It is as if you walked up to a bank at night with a large sum of money to deposit but as you awaited for the bank to open in the morning, you got cold that night and you burned all the money as warming fuel. In the morning or when you next need some money, you still have none, for you never got to actually lodge it into the bank itself. To 'lodge' with God one has to have heart open and be willing to accept change from God, if He Demands it, no matter where or into what tradition you were born amen. And if we look at what open heart to God actually means: well, firstly it is physically open to receiving the truth and true Word and understanding of God even if it means our changing. Secondly in this, we simultaneously have opened our hearts in spirit to God and His Holy Spirit and various Heavenly attendants, be they angels or other to enter your personal spirit space and to start the healing and cleaning process so as soon, God Himself, can visit your very being Spiritually Himself amen. Thirdly, your mind, also in spirit, is taught to prepare for thought as it enters our heads to enable us to either offer it to God firstly, be it good or bad and to seek His Almighty Will for further enactment of it or God Teaches us to reject Bad thoughts on entry. Fourthly, our souls become alive again, even now knowing that God Himself overrules and almost makes null and void the conscience Amen. We, overall, become acceptant of the Almighty's

Power and Awesome State and we start our journeys of His Completion of ourselves Amen.

Pagans over the millennia, like the fervently religious among us, may have spent many hours in ritual, fasting, praying to their gods, even causing pain to themselves; yet, all they were doing was praying to idols and false gods and thus the Living God was not invoked. So, praying in the Muslim way, the Jewish way, or the Christian way, even if it is to God alone, if one's heart remains closed, is also completely futile; for, God Sees and Knows all and Knows that you hold your heart closed to Him, so as you can continue on living in your evil and selfish ways, be they sexual or violent or sinful in any way. True Islam after all means devotion to God and a closed heart can never devote to Him Amen Amen Amen. As I edit, I recently met a man whom I hold a great fondness and respect for; yet, when I asked him did he still believe in God, having once been a Baptist and who is now a Buddhist or close to one, he rejected the idea, coming up with excuses of how could we even comprehend the greatness of God? and thus he has now left that part of his life behind. He is a well-respected man and one whom oozes out a certain sense of wisdom that is very attractive to the general searcher for such and whose souls have not yet found or re-found should I say, the Living God. In this state, the soul grasps and searches and strives almost blindly for something to worship in its quest to re-find its Creator, God Amen. This man comes up with an odd well delivered piece of sage advice for example: "Life is full of choices." Now, as poignant and eloquent as this may sound to the eagerly awaiting soul and I add, can be snapped up and worshipped by this soul just as a fish takes a fisherman's baited hook, the fact remains that this old man may not fully understand his setting of his fishing line and bait, even though, he likes it; for his own soul feels this throw of praise and worship upon it from the listener's soul, even in a somewhat hidden and unseen sense. The fact remains, attractive and nice as it may sound, is this real wisdom at all? No! and I tell you why this is so: because when this man meets the Living God after his life, or at the Judgement, he will be shown this pretence of wisdom by himself with all the trimmings attached, in other words, he will be shown how Satan had used him as a person who pulled others away from God, even somewhat unknowingly. However, he cannot deny that he did feel a certain liking for this lavished praise upon himself in

his role as acting sage. You see, the only truly Wise One among us is God Himself and any other attempt at self-praise is a directing of oneself or others away from this truth Amen. In his respected state, this man could have shown true wisdom from God, had he included Him in his life and thus been a help for others to re-find their Creator also and not turn them away from Him Amen. Excuses will not work at the Judgement before God. Excuses like: "Well, I was only a Buddhist who tried to show peace to others and who tried to live in harmony with others and nature." Some will even include here, "God, did not Jesus himself speak of such love, kindness and harmony?" And God, if He Chooses to Answer this at all, may Say, "What was Jesus' own answer to the greatest of all the commandments, since you know so much about him and his philosophies?" Amen. The well-educated man will be forced to answer in truth, "To love and worship you God with all his heart and soul and mind and strength" with his head held low in utter disgrace at being found out. And God may answer, "So know you have found the real message of Jesus and something of the real truth you fool!"

There is another very important reason why the Qur'an was sent and indeed was necessary and this was and still is to turn people from any possible worship of Jesus, God's angels, saints etc just as Jesus himself actually taught (see Matthew 4 v 10, 22 v 37, Mark 12 v 29-30, John 4 v 22-23, 5 v 41-44). You see, right from the beginning, man has always tried to close his eyes and to follow the crowd or majority. In yesterday's 2 June 2019, Gospel, we see the ascension of Jesus described; yet, in one Gospel account only, Luke's do we hear mention of the apostles present actually worshipping Jesus as he left them for Heaven. A Muslim, may rightly add, "Why didn't Jesus turn around and rebuke them there and then for this?" Alas, this was God's Will and as Jesus left, his mind was focused more on other things like meeting God and not on leaving the world. It has just come to me today that just as Moses left the Israelites in the desert to go up the mountain to meet with God and thus leave them in the care of Aaron his brother, did Jesus leave the world with his disciples and thus, just as only some of the Israelites made and worshipped the calf, even having been left the knowledge that one should worship God alone and only Him; yet, they disobeyed this and they did worship an idol. As God Told Moses of their disobedience before he had left the mountain, on his return, did Moses hug Aaron as a faithful brother? No!

he grabbed him by the beard in anger at his weakness and willingness to let them do such a sinful and heinous crime against God.

Thus, many of today's Christians may argue at the Judgement – "Well God, if the apostles did it (worshipped Jesus), were we not right to do follow them?" God will merely Answer, "I Gave you all eyes, ears and hearts so as you could see, hear and understand for yourselves. But no! you chose blindness, deafness and unopened dark hearts with no Light. The blind sheep whom you have followed, unknown to themselves, have already blundered over the very precipitous cliff edge – one of no return and so too have you. Now get out of here!" Jesus, the angels or past saints, even family members will not be able to save you from that place of terror. I tell you now is the time to see, to hear, to understand, to worship the Lord your God and Him alone, no matter who or what tells you otherwise. Thus, the Qur'an was sent, at the angels' request, to right the worship of anything else but God, so as mankind would have a clear chance to mend and change their foolish ways. Thus, also, Christians who taunt Muslims for not worshipping Jesus as part of an unexplained and mysterious trinity of God, are also such blind fools in their own rights as to be like the great white hunter who shot the majestic elephant to get a pair of tusks. What a beautiful creature was condemned to a senseless death, all to satisfy the greed and lust of the foolish among us.

As an aside to this chapter, last night, I had a very realistic dream where I was in the middle of my own town when suddenly all its people (some now dead and some alive) started to sing a very Heavenly, peaceful and soulful hymn. I started to melt as the real truth started to erupt through me. I finally faced my people head on and they seemed to already innately know this from God. It was as if they were crying soulfully as the time had come for my leaving. They knew they had spurned their chance of availing of my Teaching from God. As I rose physically into the sky, I knew the time had come for me to return to Heaven as both Elijah and Jesus had done before and in a roundabout way, Moses also and Enoch before them. As I rose, I was suddenly drawn to the left as I had to visit a little shelter or cosy little shed wherein three little beds were and in them three people asleep. Then, my wife rose out of one bed as I knew, I now had to tell her of my imminent Heavenly journey. (I think my two children still alive were in the other beds).

Before this, I remember, before I started to rise up fully in the town, I had grabbed one man, an atheist type and I scolded him strongly for having permitted the criticism and ridicule of Muslims. Then, as I started to rise, I shouted to all the people, "I am leaving you with six Books to read and you will see me return with the Christ Jesus for the Judgement."

Amen.

## CHAPTER 58 THE SEA OF LIFE:

Lately, I have been feeling very agitated in my own life, up and down, here and there, a little unsure of my direction as to enjoyment etc and yet, this morning, when alone in my house, God sits me down to rest and as I present my unsurety to Him, the parable He once Gave me Came again. And then I see God towing me through the rough seas as he Walks through sea before me as I am seated in a little boat. And the thought comes, in troubled waters, is there any point in me jumping about inside the boat only making things worse for myself? I must trust God and trust that up ahead five miles on, maybe an island, whereon I can get out of the boat and run around in play and happiness. I must leave this with God. Is there any point in me begging God to come and relieve me when God Himself alone Knows how much sea is left? For even if He were to stop and chat by turning around from towing my boat, I would still have that five miles to do. He Knows best that I am better off being patient for the remainder of my journey so as not to cause myself any undue and unnecessary stress. Then, as I realise once again how great God is and how He is always in control no matter how rough the sea is, I think of those who may have foolishly ordered God to release their towropes and how alone and lost in dangerous seas, how frightful it must be these are the rejectors and disbelievers in God who choose to abandon Him in life. Even still, God never Loses sight of where they are in that sea and how at a single call, He is back to tow their ropes again. All we truly have to do in life is to sit in that boat and trust that our God will tow us through the sea of life Amen. Do not forget Him. Do not forget to talk to Him as He pulls. And the strange thing is, there is no room for jealousy because God can pull every single tow rope of every single boat with every single person within his or her little boats, all at the same time, for He is God and He alone is Greater than time itself Amen. Even within time, He is Omnipresent and can be everywhere in all creation at once - so, I tell you people, He is well worth getting to know Amen Amen amen.

I add, if God were a thick and contrary God, He could also loose the ropes of anyone who calls on any other deity than Him – it is His Decision amen. However, it is always best not to put Him to the test; so, pray to Him alone and worship Him alone. If even some of us Christians could only see as you call out to Mary, past saints, angels, even Jesus and yet, God alone holds that

tow rope to your boat – no one else can pull that boat ashore. Jesus, in fact, actually taught us to call and pray to God our Father and to worship Him alone. If God got cross and became angry at let's say a Catholic priest who constantly called on Jesus and Mary and totally forgot Him, the Lord our God and how God alone is towing even his rope. Suppose one day, as the priest boasted of how great Jesus and Mary were and the saints of old and he was shouting at others in other boats to join him in his prayers to them, for he said, "There is a saint for every prayer" in his mind and then God Says, "Ok, I will let you off and see how you fare in the sea of life talking to these spirits of the dead and My angels and Messiah, when I will not let any of them pull that tow rope for anyone; for, I alone can Tow these ropes of life for all. See then, how you fare!" The most annoying thing of all for God is, then, as the priest floated away in his own little boat and dragged some others away with him, they did not even miss God. and my friends, this really hurts our God.

Imagine being the creator of the entire universe and a little upstart started boasting of things that were not even there, for God Himself Knows that Jesus, His angels and the past saints are already on that island up ahead. Yes, God may Send an angel, His Holy Spirit or even Jesus to one in a boat for company, but none can pull the tow rope but God and there are no oars nor engines either; so, we simply must trust God. As the priest and his eager little followers in their flotilla wander is the seas, some calm, some rough telling themselves of the wonders of Mary and Jesus, God turns to the real Jesus and Says, "See those fools Jesus, see how they think you are with them; yet, I know you are not, for you are here with Me and I did not send you to their aid. They must learn that all important lesson that I alone am God and that no one but Me can Tow the ropes of life for them."

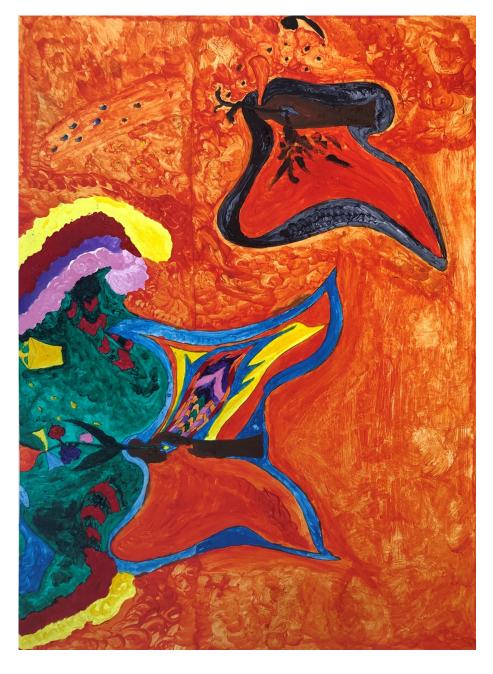
I tell you, even as God Sends the Last Day, some will still not call Him, for they are too stubborn to do so and they think that what they do is correct and right. When God turns all these boats upside down and as they swim for their lives, they will then see the real Jesus and God's angels come but they will know that they had been calling the wrong ones all along. As they then beg, "Oh Jesus, true Jesus save us! Please, we were wrong, we did not know what you looked like, so we followed these images of you and your mother." Jesus will point to God on His Throne and he will say, "That is whom you should have prayed to. That is whom you should have worshipped alone. That is

whom you should have tried to get to know and to love by calling out to Him for help – you know all of this by the Scriptures but you all chose to close your eyes, ears and hearts to the truth and instead you have followed a flotilla leader who has lead you nowhere - you are not even close to my Father's island. What prayer did I teach you? Yes, the 'Our Father' (see Matthew 6 v 9-15) – fools! You are fools and fools you will remain! I know you not. You knew that I must be with my Father and now I must also be with Him and those whom He has Saved by their trust in Him. I told you all this in my Gospel that many would indeed call me 'Lord, lord' but that only those who had done the Will of my Father, who by the way is my God and yours, the Creator of all things including me, yes, me Jesus; how do you explain this one now trinity makers when there never was one? Any who are privileged to be one with God are there only by God's Choice and Light and can never be God Himself. Every Scripture ever written points to this, that God alone is God, even by His Own Words to Moses and the prophets (see Deuteronomy 32 v 39, Isaiah 44 v 24) and once again, I tell you I did not come to change one Word of God's eternal Law Amen."

In this parable of God pulling us through the sea of life as we sit in our little boats by their tow ropes, the devil Satan, can be compared to a noisy evil bird that shouts insults noisily to us as we sit in our boats trying to cause us distress and to lose our faith in God. No matter what he squawks out, he can never damage us or our boats. If we listen to him, he can cause us to go mad and to tell God to let go off our tow ropes so as we can 'go it alone'. Yet, I tell you all, in this sea, no one can go through it alone, for there is no navigator other than God and there are no navigation aids either, no, only God Himself. Only God Knows the way to His Own Kingdom on the island of the sea of life Amen. All we truly have to do in life is to allow God to Tow us in our little boats to His island in the sea and to acknowledge Him for this amen. If we ask Him to let us go, He will, for He Gave us choice and freewill to avail of the chance to become His eternal children or to reject Him as God and 'go it alone'. All who take this road or sea, unless they return to God and call Him, end up in Hell for being stubborn, arrogant and insolent. They have asked God to allow them to be 'free' in the sea of life. 'Freedom' without God and remember, we cannot even exist without Him, leads to Hell and ignorance is no excuse, for God gave each and every one of us souls with prompting consciences attached and our souls innately know God as God since before our individual births, for God Gave us His Own Light of Glory within our souls to be an example to our minds, spirits and hearts. As I said in another parable before, it is true just like God Gave us as caterpillars one butterfly wing already developed – all we had to do was to grow the other wing and thus be able to fly for Him. If we cut our own first wing off, how are we to ever fly? This butterfly is one of God's Heavenly Light and just as He Gave us half, or one wing already developed, so we must learn to allow His Light through our hearts, spirits and minds so as the other wing can grow. If we do not, at best we remain as one-winged butterflies who cannot fly. At worst, we can cut off our first wing or allow it to become damaged by sin and have the place where the other one should be filled with darkness also, so what remains of us is darkness, un-Godly and evil and thus as non-fliers, we are only worthy of Hell – Amen Amen amen. I am going to draw and paint in these as example to how God's Light works amen Amen amen. (See painting on next page amen.)

June 7/2019 this morning, God Permits Jesus to tell me: "The day you were born Alan the world rejoiced and Heaven too for what you were about to bring. And now that you have found it and more, brought it before God, the world does not see it or want it, for no one sees it only you. You frighten me, yes me Jesus, sometimes by the power God Shows through you and by what you have retrieved. But and alas this is the fulfilment of the very Scripture given through me, 'You will do greater things than I' (see John 14 v 12-13). Alan I have seen these things and even though God has Chosen to keep them from the world, I know and have seen what you have retrieved from God that was available to all in my name, the name of the Messiah Jesus. you have retrieved and received the Highest Heavenly Light, that of God's Own Glory and Holiness and to me, personally, you have shown me something that I could not figure out and could not imagine - you know this - yes, the salvation of souls by return to innocence - a great mercy from God and a Grace from Him retrieved by you and only you. For this, I am so proud to be your brother and I thank God every day for you my friend Amen." I cannot make this up for God and His Holy Spirit are my witnesses. Amen.





From the picture drawn and painted for your benefits, you may ask, what's it all about? Let me explain: As with the one-winged butterfly, God Grants us the Grace of His Own Holy Light (in Orange) in our souls as children, even before we are born. Through this in our early infancy, He Gives us tastes or examples of the other Heavenly Lights for us to experience and to recognise. But to grow in spirit and thus grow our second wing, if you like, we must find God externally by calling Him and seeking His Guidance. He then Sends His Holy Spirit within our spirit spaces which wrap or enshroud all of ourselves, including our souls, hearts and minds and in life, our bodies too. by calling God, even if we have sinned, the Holy Spirit at God's Command cleans out these spirit spaces just as a house cleaner cleans a house. We then accept God's Word as Scripture sent or spoken to or read by us and the seed of Love is planted in our hearts (in Yellow), just as the Messiah Jesus talked of in the "Parable of the Sower" (Matthew 13 v 1-9, 18-23). This not only grows into a little plant of Faith in our hearts (in Green Light), growing up through our heads into Heaven itself but we must learn to present its Light back to God in respect and knowing that all things belong to Him forever truly and thus are only ever really lent to us by God for as long as we need them. So next, our plants of faith start to flower in the Pink Light of Innocence and again this is seen in Heaven by God, His angels, the Spirit and who God wishes to reveal this to. Again, we must learn to offer this up in spirit to God through our hearts so as God Receives it, so we grow in spirit. As an aside, we are all born in this Pink Light in Innocence and God starts us off in this Light in our hearts until as we grow up and are tempted and learn things like how to be good and bad and we reject God and start to sin; then, He takes it away and for us to start again, we must find Faith in Him, yes, in Him our God and in Him alone. Some Christians today and others think that to have faith is to practice religion but it is not this at all. To have Faith is to have sincerely called God and by this to have sincerely started a living relationship with Him. To pray to Mary, saints, angels, Jesus and even Muhammad or to try to impress them by our imaginings of them in Heaven looking down on us is not true faith at all. No! Call God sincerely and each is then Given their own Faiths as Living and individual as God Sees fit to Give them amen.

I tell you as we advance and grow and truly awaken to spirituality in God and its delicacy, subtlety and how 'it is all around us' in everyone (even if some

ignore it or try to), we truly have to present every thought back to God. God Trains us in this as warriors against Satan in the spirit. And once we start this fight for God, we become as prophets and saints of old – yes! I kid you not! For you have now entered and will flower in the Purple Light Heaven of Royalty just as God's angels are and the prophets of old, yes, such Biblical figures as Elijah etc. God Holds a further reward for all in any of these three Lights and that is the Red Light of Joy in God's Presence; for, at the Judgement, all in the Light will be shown God as He Reveals Himself to us. This is actually a Grace from God, as technically speaking we should have reached this state by ourselves, as Adam once held in the Garden of Eden. Moses holds this Light as I speak, as one from earth that I know of.

Now to return to earth and the importance of the Messiah Jesus. Well, had we heeded one Word from his Gospel from God when Jesus himself was on earth and they are still the same today and thus remain intact by the Holy Spirit's watch and guard for all to avail of; well, had we opened our hearts truly to Jesus and God's Word through him and the life giving water of God's Holy Spirit, we would have advanced even further to another level again that of living as one in God's Holy Spirit as a disciple of Jesus with the reward of becoming his brother. To do this, God Pours the Blue light of His Holy spirit into our hearts and we start our journeys as Christ's disciples. This is in no way related to traditions held by the many priests in the Catholic church and their ideas in following Jesus blindly and even worshipping him, for what about God? Yes God, the Father, the Creator - already you have lost sight of Him! You see, to be a disciple of Christ, one has to follow his example, yes the example shown by Jesus in his devotion to God, the One, the Creator and not to forget Him and blindly follow Jesus. And let me tell you, that this was Jesus biggest fear for the world that had God Permitted false messiahs to enter it, blind man and woman would follow them and be led right on over the cliff into the treacherous waters below. So, not boasting but God Sent me to intervene and fight them in spirit before they could enter the world physically and I have beaten them all with and only with God's Own Help. The reward for life in the Holy spirit is true and full brotherhood in Christ Jesus in his own Light as the Messiah in the second highest Heaven, in Yellow, the Light of Love. Just to mention, that this is why Jesus could say of John the Baptist, "Of all men born, John is the greatest but he is least in the Kingdom

of God" (Luke 7 v 28) and this simply means that John had not become a disciple of Jesus and at that time Jesus' own understanding of God's Kingdom was that you had to be a disciple of his and born in the Holy spirit to enter it.

However, today God has further explained to and through me that once you truly call God you are born in spirit, for once God Sends His Holy spirit to clean out your house and to water his seed of the Word with the water of life (the Blue Light) so it germinates into a plant of Faith for Himself, then, you are born in spirit. You may not be a disciple of Jesus but none the less, before God, you are truly born in spirit. And you may wisely ask, "And what of a child who remains as a child of innocence, yet he or she never actually called God so as to have Faith and the water of life in spirit Given by God so as it may grow?" Well, the answer is simple, the Light of Innocence is untampered with and returns to God as such. Remember God is also the God and Ruler of Heaven much to the confused dismay of many modern Christians who love all things Jesus. Jesus himself can scarcely understand how man can be so foolish in this and he actually scratches his head in wonder at their folly – for none, nor nothing, can exist without God and Jesus vouched for this very clearly in his Gospels, even if we choose to close our sleepy eyes to its truth amen.

As a further reward of God's to the disciples in Christ as brothers in the Light of the Messiah, God Himself then steps in and actually Makes them Holy for Himself so as they are fit to enter His Holy Presence in the Highest Heaven as like God's priests in His service to remain Holy forever, along with God's Holy Torshon – the Higher angels who live in God's Holy Spirit and thus Holy Light Forever. Note: I tell you some of Jesus' apostles and some well-known angels may not be Holy enough for this. They may think they are but unless God Himself has Prepared you individually in this Holy Light, then, you can never enter it. If you did, you would instantaneously burn up – for God's Holiness is a Raging Flame and will tolerate no sin or less than perfection. This perfection can never come as a human or even angelic thing, no! it has to come from God Himself. So, we cannot try to have it, no! we can only do as God Pleases for us and obey His will always. It is He who then Decides whom He makes Holy for Himself amen (see Leviticus 20 v 8, 21 v 8).

In the very End, past the Judgement and after the beautiful and wonderful time of peace on earth and in Heaven, God will call a halt to all time as we know it and we, still in our various eternal Lights awarded to us at the Judgement, will ascend a stage further — out to Immortality to be with and like God before the Creation at all — for before time, God was is and will be Amen. Then, we will be Pure White all through ourselves as God is and we will carry as reminders of our Light colours then shown as outer garments of the Light colour we had achieved in life Amen.

So, to summarise, in life, we call God and receive the Light in Spirit to grow and advance spiritually to the level of Heaven we can attain. Then, at the Judgement, these Lights are actually shown to shine within us in our hearts and spirits and even God, having purified our souls Gives us an odd blast of His Glorious Light therein. Oh wow! What a time of immense pleasure and satisfaction for all of these Lights carry emotion and bliss in ecstatic quantity, Controlled always by God Amen. Remember also that God is Good and God is Generous and Kind and Sharing and He may permit inter-transferal of His Higher Lights within and to those lower just because He is Gracious and Likes to Give amen. Then, as we progress outwardly to Immortality on the last day of all time, our lights from earth in life and Heaven will form cloaks about our new immortal selves by God's Leave. — wow!

So, just as God Gives us the gift of music – it is not the music that is bad but the words, thoughts and ideas we put to it that is displeasing to God. Even our many hymns are sung in praise of many saints and even to them, when all along all praise is God's and His alone. If we give God back what He Gives us to give back to Him, then, He Gives us more and again, we must learn to give this back to Him. Have you ever felt His Glory? You see, we just can't hold it Amen amen amen.

Just to briefly mention the ardent sinner in the picture also who even having received God's beautiful Light in his soul also, refuses to acknowledge God and rejects Him. He thus continues to pick up willingly, lustfully and uncaringly the weed seeds of sin and evil that God Permits Satan to cast before him. Blind he is and selfish and foolish he goes as he continues to neglect and reject God thinking he has enough in life himself until he too is shown all at the Judgement and then, he or she will be shown the stain upon

God's soul Given them in His Holy Light from the Highest Heaven; the dark closed heart to His Word also freely Given to him but rejected and the water of life from God's Own Holy Spirit which waters the weed seeds of Satan instead of the Plant of God in Faith, the Faith they could have had (see Matthew 5 v 45). Thus, their spirits are also full of darkness and the grey light of the world that is only fit for evil spirits, dirt and filth and sin to live in. How can these expect to show any of God's Light at the same Judgement when they have rejected, its Sender God and its distributers? Laugh they may in life as they wallow in sin and wealth and self-importance but laugh, they will not, as God's Great Judgement is revealed. For, then, on that Day, when the truth is revealed, all that remains is darkness and sin and God Hates sin, so He will Dispose of it and its keepers to Hell's Fire for destruction and eradication. On the very last day in all time, God will un-Create what is left of it as He Crushes it all down into a tiny speck of evil and He will Say to us, the saved, as we leave for Immortality, "All this just for one little speck of sin!" Then, He will fully un-Create it so that sin and evil will never be again and will not enter Immortality into God's Perfect State – Glory be to Him forever and ever and into Immortality Amen.

So, Christians, as many of you continue to make a god of Jesus, ask yourselves what is the fulfilment of God's Prophecy to him as the suffering servant? (see Isaiah 52 v 13 – 53 v 12) – "After a life of suffering, he will again have Joy; he will know that he did not suffer in vain. My devoted servant, with whom I am pleased, will bear the punishment of many and for his sake I will forgive them. And so, I will give him a place of honour, a place among great and powerful men" (Isaiah 53 v 10-12). We cannot just cherry pick the Scriptures – we have got to take their entirety with God at the Helm Amen. Remember all! Ours is to worship God, loving Him with all our hearts, souls and strengths (minds and spirits) and to love our neighbours as ourselves and thus I say, worship God and do good deeds. To worship God, one must know Him and to know Him, one must at least sincerely call Him. He Sees and Knows all, so don't worry about being unheard – you are heard and witnessed, so fear not. Indeed, to love God and to even love another truly, God must Give us His Love to give back to Him and then He Teaches us how to love others. Thus, all things come from God and are always in His Control Amen.

Jeremiah the prophet wrote: "God Searches the minds and Tests the hearts of men" (Jeremiah 17 v 10). Enoch wrote, "Before God always are the thoughts of man" (Forgotten Books of Eden). Jesus spoke, "God Knows what you need even before you ask Him for it" (Matthew 6 v 8) expressing how Great and all Knowing that He is and that even "thinking the sin in our hearts" is condemnable (see Matthew 5 v 28) and that every useless word we allow to pass through our lips is also held accountable (Matthew 12 v 36) along with the "doing" of good unto others as we would like done for ourselves (Matthew 7 v 12). Thus, we are held accountable for all our thoughts, words and actions before God. So also can we deduce that God is pretty Awesome and as God has Taught me and through me for you that all thoughts both good and bad are before Him as two baskets of fruit – in one, there are good fruit and in the other there are poisonous berries – if you eat poison, you will be poisoned Amen. So, as we receive thought, that is the time to offer it back to God rejecting it as sinful or accepting it as good and thus acting upon it only with God's Permission, Will and Guidance. Some may say, "Sure, I would have to slow down to a sloth's pace to do that!" Well, I tell you, a living sloth is much better than a dead suffering-in-Hell, fast-track modern man or woman. Remember, Abraham was a simple farmer and most of God's great people were and still are but simple, uncomplicated and humble beings before God amen. Let me also tell you that as you get to know God, He can speed things up to an amazing yet coherent and well-orchestrated relationship where all your thoughts words and deeds are filtered by Him for you and that would put modern man's computer systems and his reliance on them to crash point and beyond amen. For God is far Greater than any of man's inventions, for these inventions themselves are already thought out and thus Created already by God and thus are merely hand-me-down thoughts from Him, some good and some bad.

Lord of Israel Help us; Guide us; for, I know that You Love us; yet, we as mankind, are so stuck up our own importance and so in need to be seen and to be heard to have opinion that we can totally lose sight of You and forget You. Lord, Lord, what else can I say Lord?

Remember also people the world's most intelligent and wealthy men may not be the wisest, for in Hell man is the antithesis to God's Wisdom. For, God's Wisdom is only lent to us by Him and indeed is enough for every situation. The Jews have always mixed up man's intelligence and wisdom; for they have never understood God and how His Wisdom is and always will be. There is a great lesson in the Qur'an for all men to learn and it is this: knowledge is all but a test from God (see Qur'an 39:49). Jesus actually rejoiced when he recognised how God had kept true wisdom from the learned and 'wise' of his day, for he knew that all Glory is God's and not man's Amen (see Luke 10 v 21) Amen amen amen.

# **CHAPTER 59 EVIL AND SIN:**

Many of us may be confused as to the difference between these two words: evil and sin. Some may even talk of a force of evil that causes us to sin but after presenting these thoughts to God, He has come back with an answer: Firstly, there is no force of evil; for, God alone Holds all Power and He always has and He always will Hold all Power forever. Secondly, God "Created all things" (Isaiah 44 v 24) and all of His created beings were Made to be good. However, God Tests and thus, He has also Created both good and bad thoughts just as He Created good and poisonous fruit and berries. We have choice on which we ingest and thus we are responsible for whatever we think, speak and do, just as we are in what we eat, whether we eat good food or poison. Thirdly, we only sin when we ingest bad thought and even thinking on them or acting on them or speaking them is sin and once we have sinned, our souls become stained as God's Light is diminished, to be replaced by darkness or evil. So, evil is the dark stain as a result of sin. Thus, evil cannot exist without sin having been committed. So, "The evil one" whom Jesus talked about and whom he called "Satan" or "The Devil" is merely an angel who chose to sin as God Presented the thought of sin before him in Testing. As a result of committing this terrible sin, one of which was to place his throne above the earth with himself as a god and equal to the One and only God, our Creator and continual Sustainer, which caused God in disgust to throw him out of Heaven removing His Own Heavenly Light from him, so in darkness Satan remains evil and only by his sin does he. Any power he may have, even the power to exist at all is all from God by His Kind Permission Amen. Thus, people, fear not Satan but the One who Created him, yes, our One and only God, the Creator of all things, who Holds all Power and the Power to un-Create or to fully destroy and obliterate from existence that or whom He Chooses to Amen (see Matthew 10 v 28, Numbers 11 v 23).

Now, one may ask how did Satan gain control over many men as Jesus described some as under Satan's power and how he released them from this in his healings from God? Well, the answer is: as God also Tests man, when man chose to sin and his own Light from God was diminished and he himself stained his own soul in darkness. Well, if man habitually sins, God may choose to remove His Light from the man's heart, spirit space and eventually his soul. In the evil darkness that remains,, God may permit Satan or one of

his evil spirits or even many to abide therein, to come and go as they please – for man should have the sense to call out to God for Help and once he does, then, God immediately Sends His Own team of the Holy Spirit and angels to help clean up our houses or spirit spaces surrounding and in us and on arrival bring the Light of God with them and thus forgiveness, healing and rebuilding Amen.

So, those who say or think that there always existed two forces, one good from God and one bad from Satan are incorrect – for God Created Satan good as with all angels, Heavenly beings and mankind but He Made us intelligent beings with choice to either obey Him and to be good in this or to disobey Him and sin. There is no hiding place from God for either man or angel. God is so Wise and He Pre-thought all things out firstly as to have Put all these traps for the daring and disobedient around us who may think that no one sees them. But and alas even this very thought is also a trap from God. No one can ever beat God – it is impossible! As I edit today, I add, as many today in our modern world have gone away from God, one may ask, how come they don't appear to be evil and terrible sinners? Good question, for the Lord in His Grace, some of which is Given by Him because of the name and presence of Jesus, His Messiah, so as the world remains outside of chaos and this may well be because of the presence of the good in the world, the true believers who please God. I assure you all, do not gloat that you have kept yourselves free from sin by self-control, no! for if God Takes this Grace of His away, within seconds the world would crumble into complete and utter chaos and destruction. Even some of those who think themselves holy and religious could end up as violent murderers in a climate of chaos and I assure you, they would then not be pleasing God but their own supressed sinful desires for personal power and control. The night before last I had a very disturbing and frightening dream where I was in a Muslim place and the people there were very violent indeed and their greatest wish was to nuclear bomb America. They were aggressive towards and dismissive of me and showed very little compassion at all and to my utter horror and soul hurting disgust, they were training and thus perverting the little minds and hearts of young children into becoming like themselves. I assure you Muslims in the world, this is not Islam and if Muhammad were among you, he may well vomit at this un-Godliness and lust for violence and murder. Muhammad would be the first to disown

you as Muslims and thus would pass sentence on your entering Hell, if God Permitted him to. Did you ever think of the real consequences to such an evil act? Even forgetting people, what of all the beautiful animals in the lands of America that you would be destroying on the Almighty God who Created them, like the American Bison, the Cougar, The pronghorn, the rocky mountain goat? How dare you even approach judgement before God, you who thirst for such immoral, murderous and evil acts. What of all those who do believe in God in America? How can you judge them? How can you truly know their hearts before God? You don't! You can't! for your own Qur'an tells you that God alone is the rightful Judge and that He alone will Judge (see Qur'an 64:18). It is your impatience and lustful desires to speed up this process that you may have some of the 'spoils' that has you thinking like this and thus Satan has already won you over to being sinners before God. Change today! Ask God to melt your hearts of ice to ones of compassion and love and mercy and forgiveness and patience that are mentioned so often in the Qur'an, Words which you have obviously chosen not to see Amen.

To return to God, once you befriend Him and He allows you to get to Know some of His ways, you begin to understand some of God's Greatness, Might and Wonder and you start to see how insignificant and in fact useless a human or angel is without Him to Guide us. You see, God did not make us to be beings all on our own beside Himself - No! He Made us as beings dependent upon Him for all eternity amen. We can't function without Him. It is like a car without fuel, a driver, or even an engine - we just can't do a thing. In our time of Testing from Him, which is now in life, God Permits us our senses so as we can see and feel with or without Him. It is a little like a car that was given one full fuel load and the choice of a real driver or to go autopilot. If the car speeds off without a driver, it knows not where it is going or even the rules of the road. Some crash immediately; some drive around thinking they are so cool and in fact great and even pull up outside a reflective shop window to admire their own beauties, revving up their engines as they pose - "Wow! I'm brilliant!" and then, the fuel runs out. Panic! No phone, no helper, no spare fuel, no driver to go for more fuel or help. So, we are thus helpless, arrogant, opinionated, even insolent brats who are going to run out of fuel. The 'good' car who asks God to take him out for a test drive to see some of the country is very wise indeed, for God

can read when the fuel gauge is low, if the engine is overheating and needs water or coolant, indeed He Knows the rules of the road and on which side to drive and the geography of the surrounding country. Parked up, broken down cars go rusty and are eventually melted down in God's Furnace. The cars He Likes, He Maintains indefinitely as He has a full team of mechanics, bodyworkers, engineers etc at His disposal Amen.

Any power Satan has, God has Permitted him to have it for a set time and every temptation that Satan may try on us, God has already Orchestrated its permission Amen.

The strange thing is and many do not know this, for they have chosen blindness and deafness, even fear in falsehood and man's inventions and even these inventions of man are in fact only further traps or evil thoughts laid out by God for the foolish to stumble over as they go on their wayward stubborn ways. Well, the strange thing is that sin, evil and testing are all temporary and once the time of testing is up, which is life as we know it up to the Day of Judgement, well, God will then Destroy all of these bad thoughts, sin and evil, the darkness caused by sin and those attached to it in Hell's Fire. The good, those who were obedient to God and realised their own futility without Him, will revel in eternal bliss thereafter and God will Say things like: "All this just to sin!" and "All of this just to disobey and to see what life was like without Me!" You see people, we can never even be born outside of God for we are eternally attached to Him by a kind of umbilical cord. To try to exist without Him is truly only like cutting off this life-giving umbilical cord of your own. God is the very life within us and He always will be – so lose your ideas of folly by giving them back to Him Amen Amen.

As I edit and type today, I can't help but to think of the baby swallows and cuckoos especially who can find their ways all the way to Africa from Europe at every summers end. And then I think of Jesus' use of similar things from nature: "See the birds see how they don't worry about where tomorrow's food is coming from" (see Matthew 6 v 24-34) and the Qur'an itself draws many times from nature even hinting and reminding and invoking our senses into trusting God the One Amen.

This is why I say to you all, especially Christians, if you could only see yourselves and what you are doing and what you are missing out on this day.

This is why Christians, that some Muslims may look at you strangely in their astonishment at your apparent blindness towards God, the Creator and your reliance on saints, relics, etc. They see how you have totally missed the whole point of God and His Awesome Presence - His necessary and absolutely vital Presence Amen. They think, "How can they not see? How can they not understand? And those are supposed to be the people of Christ, God's Messiah!" It is strange how us Christians have no problem in seeing the folly of the Jews and their worshipping of the gold calf in the desert as Moses ascended the mountain of God. Yet, we cannot see our own forgetfulness of the same Great God as we, or should I say ye, rant out prayers to Mary, saints, Jesus, angels, etc, while God, the all Seeing, Omnipresent is forgotten. The angels of God see it and as God has also given them certain freedoms, they see the damage the likes of alcohol etc can do and is doing, even though God has permitted its use in His eternal Law to Moses. Thus, the Qur'an does not outlaw alcohol but strongly advises against its use pointing out its sinful and detrimental effects of which the most damaging is the actual forgetting and neglecting of God, the Most-High. They love God so much and wish to see His Name honoured and glorified above and beyond all else. They wish to see Him worshipped alone and Ruling alone as Lord and Creator and God of all. They wish to see His Name above all and immeasurably beyond comparison forever. This is the One they serve Amen. This is the One they want to see us serve – so, just do it! Amen.

I must also write a final note to the people of the country I was born into and the fact that our patron saint Patrick is the one attributed to having invented the use of the word 'trinity' as in the three leaved plant and our national emblem, the shamrock. In my youth, we were Blessed by God as one of the last Christian strongholds in the world but also because of my own presence with you – this is no boast for God has always Blessed those around His Holy people – at least initially but as God's Prerogative is to Test mankind (see Jeremiah 17 v 10), I assure you many will fail this Test as they turn to Godless ways. Christianity in my home country of Ireland is quickly fading into another legend as people turn to self-importance, opinion, status, and wealth and put themselves up on pedestals as if they could do so without God's Blessing. I tell you, just as you have risen, your fall will be all the greater and as you voice your opinions and boast of your great intelligence and status

among the modern nations and of your knowledge and skill, God is getting angrier by the moment. You have even turned the holy day of the patron saint on the 17 March into now the relabelled "Saint Patrick's festival" or in other words a Godless drinking bonanza. Even, if God Permitted the true St. Patrick to see this, he may get sick at the Godlessness of modern Irish people. Abortion has snuck in. Same sex marriage has snuck in when God abhors both. Personal opinions are all the rage as people vent off their 'ideas'. People have already turned to alternative gods and even if they do not recognise this, the facts weigh. To turn up at God's Great Judgement as an opinionated modern Irish person and when you are suddenly put in a smaller and lower place than you thought you were worth and as you get afraid, try telling the Living God how you just merely thought that God was a "trinity" like the shamrock. God may well show you yourself with a bunch of shamrock in one hand and a pint of alcoholic drink in the other shouting out in a Godless fashion of the splendours of modern life. "Did you ever even mention Me, the Living God, in your entire life; in your self-centred and independent of Me existence?" Many a modern Irish person will cringe as the truth comes out and even as a staunch Catholic priest may venture to assuredly speak out the Words of Jesus, "Sure, God, Didn't Jesus himself tell us to 'bless in the Name of the Father, the son and the Holy Spirit' (Matthew 28 v 19)? And God will Answer, "Did you really read and hear and see and understand My Gospels Given through Jesus? or did you merely read only enough to satisfy your ideas and traditions to uphold? For Jesus, in telling you to bless in the Name of the Father also said that his and your Father were also his and your God and he also said of Me "The One who alone is God" (see John 20 v 17, 5 v 44) and to bless in the name of the son, was he calling himself "the son of man" as he so often did or "the son of God" as I Myself Called him to fulfil Scripture? And to bless in the name of the Holy Spirit, did Jesus not tell you that he was My "helper" and thus My eternal servant (see John 14 v 26, 15 v 26, 16 v 13)? From this, how can you suppose and deem all three to be worshipped? You simply cannot, for you have followed the whims and traditions of others and in doing so, have led many other willing followers astray. You will all pay dearly for your lax attitude towards Me, the Living God."

# CHAPTER 60 T-SHIRTS AND SHIRT AND TIES:

Lately, I have been reading a copy of the Jehovah witness Bible and am browsing through it to see are there any major differences or interpretations of the Scriptures bar The omission of the Tetragramaton or four Hebrew letters in the original Scriptures depicting the Name of God as Given by God to Moses that's pronunciation is lost to man on earth today. The Jews pronounce this as "Yahweh" and the witnesses, "Jehovah" but they both represent the same Word. I can't help but to feel the isolation portrayed by the people within this group and indeed some other minority groups as if they are the 'only ones' who will be saved. They may not openly profess this, yet one can't help but to feel its oozing out.

A parable has come to me this morning in explanation to this charade and false pretence: a report once went out in a faraway kingdom that a party was to be held and all were welcome to attend. So, one day, a reporter set off to see if it were true and as he neared the kingdom, he saw some who were being turned away by its guards. So, from a distance, he propped his ear to try to hear what the guards were saying and he overheard the word "shirt" and as he had heard of the item of clothing called "T- shirts," he presumed this was what they were talking about. He turned around and headed back to his people to tell them that they must all wear T-shirts to enter the kingdom, as he had presumed. After a while a large group of them with the reporter got together and they dressed in their finest T-shirts and headed for its gates. As they arrived, they shouted out, "We are here and we have our T-shirts on, let us in please." The guards hardly raising their heads, nonchalantly retorted "Shirt and tie only, for the king expects a certain code of conduct and dress code within and he expects an effort to have been made by its entrants in compliance."

The group immediately turned on the reporter, "But you said 'T-shirts', you fool! How could you have mis-heard and thus misled us all so?"

Then, the king came to the gate hearing all the commotion and complaints and he asked them, "Were you not given your own eyes and ears and hearts to see and hear and understand with? Let me tell you my friends, I would let you in but a report has already come back to me that some of your group has already been telling those with the proper shirt and ties on that they were all

wrong and that they should change them for t-shirts like yourselves. Some of them have even heeded your misleading information and have changed and thus they too now will not be granted entrance either."

One may ask where I am going with this parable? But suppose God is not happy with the pronunciation of His Holy Name Given by Him to Moses that you so vehemently have been using and telling others to use also. Suppose it is different. Suppose God Says that you should have been more accepting of others and not to have secluded yourselves so into a sect, especially when you yourselves are wrong. It is thus suffice to use your eyes, ears and hearts to worship our One God and to love one another. God will tell us all the Name of Himself and its correct pronunciation at the Great Judgement.

Now, what of the next group who turned up wearing no clothes at all and taunted those turned away for them having been foolish with their T-shirts? God will Say, "At least they made an effort unlike you, you rowdy bunch of heathens!" And as the saddened first group turned away hands on hearts and in dismay at their own failures, the king felt sorry for them — "Come in you fools, I have some spare shirt and ties here for you all to wear — but I hope you have learned your lesson!"

One then shouted from the nude bunch on seeing their return, "What about us?" and the king replied, "You don't even have trousers or underwear; you made absolutely no effort and God is not one bit happy with you troublemakers, so you are still barred entrance."

So, I say to you Jehovah witnesses, be careful not to exclude others whom God may also Love; for, God does not expect you to know what He has not told you. Yes, He appreciates your efforts to worship Him alone as God and showing such reverence for His Name and Person and especially your efforts to understand His Oneness as God alone, above and beyond and far Greater than even His Messiah Jesus. He appreciates your looking and searching in your efforts to find His Truth and thus you have not been duped into believing the many misunderstandings of others but be careful not to take that step too far and think yourselves invincible. Remember, our relationships are eternal with God and indeed are necessary and not just some finite journey that we can get off at some point. Concentrate on the building of a personal true and everlasting relationship with God, your Father

and Creator who, yes, "alone is God," just as Jesus actually did say if we all would only see (see John 5 v 44, 4 v 22) amen.

I have not come to rebuke you Jehovah witnesses, nor you Muslims, nor any group who prays to God, having been born a Catholic myself and yes, I do see many of the faults in our church, no! but to strengthen you and to join and unite you together as true believers and to help you where God Shows me how. God Sees all your efforts to please Him and He Hates complacency and blind following of others when He Gave you eyes, ears and hearts to use yourselves and even if God has Blessed you with sight, hearing and understanding, in the use of His Gifts to you, be careful not to judge others for patience is the way of the Messiah amen.

God has taken me personally with the help of no other human being on earth and He has explained the Scriptures to me and what I need to know of them and He has also shown me the way many blindly follow others even in my own church. I have been shown by God how peace may abound in the Christian nations but He has also Shown me the forgetting of His Name, His Name as God the Almighty, who Created all things and who is their Continual and only Sustainer amen. This is also one reason why I have been impressed by the Muslims in their devotion to God but remember Muslims, God is the Living God who Sees and Knows all and He also Sees your devotion to your ideas of Muhammad and the Qur'an and He Sees how it is starting to surpass your devotion to Him alone. This is how it started with the Christians' quest for the material, the 'to only see' and the 'to only feel', their want and 'need' for something or someone tangible so as they could 'feel' close to it and slowly these things have been allowed to surpass God Himself and their love of Him. Yes, relics, images, reverence for saints and even worship of them as your souls come out to partake and your souls do not lie. In this, God is put to a far and distant place so that truly you can live as you please. God cannot be put away forever! He is "everywhere in Heaven and on earth" as He Expressed of Himself to Jeremiah and we must not ever forget this Amen (see Jeremiah 23 v 23-24).

We are but children in a schoolyard of varying ages and classes; so, does the young man in his final year turn to the toddler in junior infants and rebuke him for not knowing what he knows? No! – he cherishes and shows the

patience of his teacher – Glory be to God Amen! Does he take his three best friends and say, "We are the only ones worthy to graduate"? Well, if he does, he is a fool, for God Created all and He Knows all and who is and who will be the truly wise in His Kingdom. It is not our prerogative to judge or even to give opinion on the apparent weakness of our classmates, no! but to help them where we can, always of course praying to God for His Guidance Amen. The Will and Guidance of God is truly available to all and all we have to do to avail of it is to ask Him sincerely for it Amen. Much as we may try or even want to, we can never give this to another – no! not even our friends or family members – no! we can only direct them to God, for all must call God their Creator themselves Amen. Glory be to God amen.

Lord of Moses, I worship You. Lord of Jesus, I worship You. Lord of Elijah, I worship You. Lord of Enoch, I worship You. Lord of all your Own creation, I worship You amen.

People, people have always put the promised coming of Elijah and the Messiah as wonderful times to look forward to – so much so, as to forget all else that is happening around themselves and they allow themselves to drift into a sense of security that all will be well then. However, when both John the Baptist and Jesus came, were they received with welcome? Had their 'new' message changed anything? Or had the message itself changed one iota from what was before? No! my friends, their message was and still is one of eternal circle – a timeless message of urging us back to our Father God, yes, our One and Only God and Creator who alone is God amen. Jesus, when he was here before tried to get us to see this, not so as to break our childish hearts and our dreams in the waiting for and expectation of a wonderful everlasting Kingdom where all will be well, no but to teach us that we can have this Kingdom today and that this Kingdom today is a personal relationship with our God, our universal God. If we could only start this today in this unseen state of life, then, when God does come with His angels and Messiah in Heavenly Glory and Joy, we will be so much the happier and as I type and edit today, I add, all that remains to be said then, having believed before we had seen is "Oh God, it's all true, my God I Love You .... Thank You my God for having Given me the chance in life to have found You, even if it meant waiting ... oh Lord it's all true! .... Oh my God ... it's all true and Lord, if I may add one thing, it is far better than I had ever imagined it to be ... thank You God, thank You God..... it's truly wonderful ..... it's truly awesome .... Wow! You are truly Awesome my Father ... it's all true ...."

Thus, if Elijah returned or was indeed here already to reutter this same message and even if God Permitted miracles by His Own Power through him, we all still have to find God ourselves in the unseen state to develop our own personal relationships with Him, the Almighty. And even if Elijah and Jesus, the Messiah, were to come and make things alright, you would all still kick yourselves for not having availed of this opportunity in life and for not having done enough before their coming. That is why Jesus clearly said, "The Kingdom of Heaven is within you" (Luke 17 v 21) for it is spiritual and indeed must be righted before our God in His true worship so that such Words as "you must all be born in the spirit" (John 3 v 3-7) are not given by Jesus to break our hearts with non-understandable mumbo jumbo that no one can ever understand, no! They were also not given to break us into factions either no! but to urge us into reawakening our God Given souls, hearts, minds and spirits into their eternal direction and sole purpose towards God Amen. If we have tried before the Day, then, when the Day arrives, we will be so happy with ourselves for having done so amen.

Glory be to God Amen.

## CHAPTER 61 THE WORLD AND THE HUMBLE:

Yesterday 21 June 2019, God was with me all day long in a very real and personal way. I heard Him as a friend, as a Person in His Own right, beside me all day long. He explained to me that He had to do this so as the angels would see Him, so, He appeared beside me in the Red Light Heaven for the day. As a result, I did not hear any or very little angel activity yesterday and even little from the Devil. You see, I have come to recognise as normal angels, the Torshon and the Holy Spirit as constant companions as we fight Satan and his allies and their tricks to deceive me Amen. I did not hear a lot from God as I worked cutting hedges yesterday either but I felt His Presence and Knew He was with me in this very personal way.

Then, yesterday evening, He spoke and told me all about humanity's state, especially as to their lack of attention and response to the Heavenly Lights available to all up to the Day of Judgement. God even put this in terms that I could understand as to be so high as to be 95% of humanity or above fail or have failed to avail of God's Light. the Messiah Jesus is deeply worried and troubled about this as after all, God did charge him with the responsibility for the salvation of mankind (see Isaiah 49 v 6). When Jesus was on earth before, he brought with him and showed us how to avail of God's Light by the Gospel message. Yet, he knows, as God has Shown him, of man's neglect, ignorance and even rejection in all of this and he cannot still see a way around it – so, he is deeply troubled and worried for humanity's majority. He, himself works so hard to continue in God's Holy Spirit to help where he can, by God's Permission.

Then, yesterday evening, God reminded me how firstly, the wonderful idea pulled from Heaven by myself under His Guidance for the possible salvation of some by returning them to a childhood state of innocence in the Pink Light to remain therein eternally as a kind of angel like host of children praising God forever Amen.

However, for the sake of Jesus' sanity and appeasement, God came yesterday evening with a wonderful message: He basically Said, Picture the Judgement Day and only a small minority of humanity showing God's Heavenly Lights to be present in their spirit spaces and hearts. These are worthy of the Kingdom of Heaven but what about all the others? Technically

speaking, they are worthy of Hell, as they have remained in the grey light of the world that was made for animals and many in this light have permitted the weed seeds of sin to infiltrate their spirits, minds and hearts and thus have turned to evil. God however, Sees and has Seen your efforts and how many, even though they haven't taken up the Word of God in true Faith as the seed which germinates into a living plant of Faith (in the Green Light), never the less, some of you have tried not to be evil and have tried to avoid Satan and sin. You have become humble and have learned by life's lessons sent by God to you how to be so amen. Let me give you an example: I know a man who has tried to be wise all his life; yet, partly because of this, as a young man, he thought he had the right to condemn those 'lesser' bodies than himself as failures, so, he became very judgemental. For some strange reason, God still Loved this man - something about his sense of righteousness and strength of character and his ability to resist sin attracted God to him. So, God thought, "Because this man has not seen or heard My Word (even though it was often spoken before his eyes and ears and heart) and has alienated Me as a far off and unachievable thing, I will Teach him by life's lessons." And so, God did. Firstly, the man, as a shopkeeper, in a small town where everyone knew everyone and much gossip and news was carried from mouth to mouth, condemned the local charlottes - "Look at whose daughter is pregnant now!" he would say to the merry band wagon of news carriers and gossips. He pointed the finger in many directions until one day, his own daughter became pregnant in her late teens and then, the penny started to drop. The gossipers circled wide and he felt the scourge of now being in the middle himself with many fingers pointing at him. Later, however, his daughter married the father of the child as they had been childhood sweethearts and she became very successful herself even surpassing her dad in worldly aplomb and business sense. Being a fit and healthy man himself, never having drank or smoked, the man turned on the fat and lazy of the town once he perked himself back up onto his perch and his daughter had been married. "Look at those useless so and so's, good for nothing drinkers and on the dole!" he would say until, once again, his own son appeared as one who drank a bit, joined the dole cue for a while, never held a steady job, was fat and appeared lazy. And worse, he actually became a stay at home dad as his own wife worked. The man started to scratch his head a bit, thinking to himself, "What's going on here?" Unknown to himself,

the man's own personal change was already in progress as God Worked unseen – you see, the man loved his son and knew his son had something deeper or richer than himself, something that his wife also had, who had passed away still a young woman; yet, he could not put his finger on it – "Maybe it would require too much change? Maybe I would have to become exposed to the world and I know how cruel and judgemental that can be?" he would think to himself deep down without ever letting these thoughts surface; for, his son had true Faith and true spirituality and he trusted in God to Provide everything for him including His Will for his direction in life, whatever it may be and that he held no concern for what others said about him. The man decided to search for God a little but to keep Him at a distance, for he did not want to abandon totally the world and his love of it.

Then, the man died and as he passed over, he was brough to his son's house, where upon he saw the Heavenly Lights and a fantastic awe-inspiring sight as a pillar of Heavenly cloud and Light went up from his son to Heaven. An angel appeared beside the man and the man turned to the angel with his hand held over his mouth and pointing towards his son, "Oh Lord, Oh angel, I never knew! I chose not to see it - wow! My son - he is Holy for God! Wow! So, that's what it was all about! Oh Lord! I never got it! I have missed out on it all! Oh Lord!" Then, the angel, calmed the man down and said, "Put it this way, you were a slow learner but God Liked you and you have learned life's lessons by God's Patient Teaching and the lessons He Taught you through your willing children to have went through the fields of scorn for you. However, God has Blessed them all in other ways so that they were Given strengths to endure them." "What about my son - the one I thought little of in life? Look! See how he shines before God!" He is God's High priest awaiting the coming of God's Kingdom and he has already been Trained in full by God Himself, even in life as you did not see – God has Made him Holy for Himself - thus the world and wealth meant little to him." "But he never said a word about any of this Mr. angel sir to me or to any of us - I knew he was a little religious but this!" "Would you have understood him even if he had? No, you would not have, for you understood worldly things – however, God had told him all of this already that no one would understand him especially not his own family members but not to worry about these things and to concentrate on Him and the Heavenly things of His Kingdom Amen." "Wow! He is so

special! Wow!" replied the man. "Now, my child, you must await the same Judgement for you have no Light of your own to enter Heaven with. Thus, you will have to await God's Mercy but remember God is Merciful and He Loves those who have learned their lessons in life and who have shown kindness to others even in secret. And you did show kindness to many, visiting them in hospitals and feeding the poor and less well off, even though in secret mostly and most of all, even without the Light, you have humbled yourself before God Amen." With that, the angel handed the man his suitcase to examine his life's contents worth and happenings as he awaited God's Great Day of Judgement.

So, people, as God has shown in this example; even if Faith is not for you and you find yourself not fully understanding God and the afterlife, never turn to evil and sin, no! persevere, for God is Merciful and He may still save you at His Judgement, even though, you may fear and be terrified for your lives and existences as it approaches for you have not prepared for it. However, in life, it is never too late to call on God for Help up to the very Judgement Day itself. There is a hidden warning in all of this and it is: Do not be complacent and thus, wilfully neglect God and goodness, thinking that you will still have time to change before it's too late. You, in this, have already gone a stage too far, for no man or angel can outwit God and God Himself will not be organised, sorted out, or bagged and boxed and be put away until you choose to take Him down again, No! the sands of time are ticking and the Day of Judgement will come as it has already been predestined and chosen by God alone Himself amen. When you see it and some of God's Power and Greatness, you will then understand how small and insignificant you are by comparison and if you have done no work towards or for God and thus saved nothing in His Bank, then, how can you honestly expect anything to be there? It all makes perfect sense and it will all make perfect sense to you that Day even if you ignore it all now, I assure you Amen.

To return to yesterday evening, God has come to me with a Message so as to alleviate the Messiah's suffering and to his thinking that all may be lost – God may Take some of these who, even though they have no Heavenly Light, they have humbled themselves before God, and thus he may give them the grey light of the world once sin and evil has been taken away which is the darkness or black evil stain left behind by sin and He has Put it in Hell; then, God may

Permit these humble to live on earth in the grey light never to enter Heaven or a Heavenly state. However, on the very last day of all time, when God is bringing out His Heavenly people and beings out to Immortality, God may turn to these and also bring these with their grey light of the world as their mark, award or outer cloaks to be seen by all, just as those in the various Realms of Heaven will wear theirs in the Heavenly Light colour they achieved from life during God's time of testing Amen. The angels and Heavenly beings will likewise carry their awarded Light colours achieved on the Day of Judgement award to them by God as to their true merit and worth for Him Amen. Note: this may give you some explanation towards why the Qur'an tells of how the angels, even those closest to God, still strive to get close to Him," their Lord Amen. So, even if an angel was Created by God and placed in the Highest rank or order and he or she decides to go away from God as a proud being so placed by God in the highest rank, God may strip him of this place and place him or her in a lower place. Also, one Created by God and afterwards placed in the lowest rank of the ten troops of angels, he may be awarded by God the very highest honour if he pleases God and shows a willingness to comply with His Almighty Will for all creatures and creation Amen amen amen. Glory be to God Amen. "Glore iste vah" shout the angels in Heaven who have always sought to be honourable and righteous before God and may I advise you angels, even still to this day, you too are never too late in bending down before the Almighty and begging for His Mercy and His True Will for yourselves to be Shown you by God Amen. And I add, is God not Fair and Just and Righteous before all of His creatures and creation? Yes, He is and every living being on the Judgement Day, even those condemned will know and agree with this fact and truth Amen.

The Spirit of life itself will be brought out into Immortality as a giant spirit cloaked in the grey light interchanging its many faces with the sounds and songs of animals, birds, even the movement of the fish and all the lesser life forms, even trees and plants, flowers and their fragrances, for God Created nothing without reason and purpose — Glory be to Him — for only God Knows what He has Planned next. I do know however, that there will never again be sin or evil and none of it will exit to Immortality Amen. Glory be to Him amen. Thus, there remains no excuse for any man or woman not to try to have the Light of God which is Given by Him with every sincere call to Himself Amen.

Remember also, that those found to be still attached to sin or evil may find it very hard to give it up as God Calls for its placement in Hell. Any that Day to be found harbouring sin and thus evil before God will still be cast with their sins attached into Hell for no sin will enter God's Kingdom and His New Age after the Judgement. It will never be again — and thus will be kept in Hell until the last day in all time when God will fully un-Create it before we all, all those saved, enter Immortality Amen.

Later, God Justifies His Decision in this Judgement of those humans who have no Light, not that He needs to; for, unseen to us God also Sees and Feels the soul. On that day our Lights will be seen in our hearts and spirit spaces but not the soul unless God Chooses to Give a quick flash. Remember God has Given everyone, no matter where you are born or into what tradition or society or race, His Own Holy Light in their souls. God can See and Feel this all the time and He Knows who has habitually sinned, or who have sinned gravely resulting in the presence of evil and even Satan. He knows the soul so well and He can Feel it all through our own lives as part of Himself, when it is kept clean and strong and pointed in the right direction towards Himself alone in worship or when it has failed and has been allowed to sin, firstly through our minds down into our hearts and into our souls as either sinful thoughts, words or deeds. Remember, the heart is like a window to the soul on the inside and our spirits on the outside and is also connected directly to our minds for the receival of thought. Remember Enoch's words to his sons in advice, "The thoughts of man are before God at all times" (Forgotten Books of Eden, Enoch).

## **CHAPTER 62 THE TRADITIONS OF MAN:**

A SHORT PARABLE: The man who tries to bring tradition into Heaven with him is like the fisherman who caught a seal in his fishing net. He thought to himself, "Ah, sure, I will pull it in anyways even if takes a bit longer." When he pulled it in all his fish had been eaten by the seal and the man felt such a fool!

At the Great Judgement of God, the angels of God will turn to that very man who tried to bring tradition in with him, just as the fattened seal in the net, "You worthless fool! And just look at all the good fish your seal has eaten on its way," as they themselves are sorting through God's Own Nets at the Judgement (see Matthew 13 v 47-50).

ANOTHER PARABLE: To leave God out of our lives is like admiring an art piece or painting and paying no regard to the artist. It's like this with those people who talk of "The universe" as a powerful force in its own right – No! I tell you, never do this! God Hates it! To talk of the universe without mentioning its Creator is truly a gross oversight and in fact a grave sin. Glory be to God Amen

Even those deemed religious among us may know nothing of the Living God and draw us or try to draw us towards other ways and understandings and carried on traditions over the One true Living God, the Ever watchful, who Sees all Amen. So, Christians who draw us towards their ideas of Mary, the saints, even Jesus as God and the traditions of the church may be even inadvertently drawing others away from the Living God. God is not dead or way off in Heaven as the God of the dead only, no, He is with us Amen.

ANOTHER PARABLE: I know many Christians worldwide suffer understanding Jesus' Words about his relationship with God, our Father, when he said, "The Father and I are one" (John 10 v 30, 17 v 11,21). This is really like a man who is a trained Doctor in medicine who is married and thus has become "one" with his wife. In this case, not being sexist, she may dispense medicine on his orders but she can never do so by herself Amen. And again, this is not a sexist challenge but just a parable for our understanding of how God alone is the only true Doctor and He is the only One who will ever be. Jesus and indeed, we can become dispensers of His medicine but we can never become the

doctor Himself as God is. And again, this has nothing to do with the amount studied for those who may even think, why can't they become a doctor too? God alone Holds all true Power, Wisdom and Control forever and ever amen. And again, as much as we may learn, we can never be like God, for He is and will always be one step or More ahead Amen. To become "one" with God is only ever so on His Terms and thus, He can Make us one in spirit, by putting His Holy Spirit in us: for God's Holy Spirit is a being in himself but also as God's witness has free reign by God's Command and Will of God's Whole Spirit which encompasses and goes through all creation Amen Amen. But God Himself Chooses and Makes Holy those He deems worthy for Himself; thus He Sends His Holy Spirit within them to clean and purify them for God so that God, when He Chooses to, can walk right on into and through those Made Holy by Himself – He has become "one" with them – yet, they are never God for God alone is only ever God Himself. Jesus showed us "the way" to the Father, our God and strictly forbade any human praise of himself, telling us to only ever worship the Father Himself as the One and only God Amen (see for reflection John 14 v 6, 10-11, 28, 6 v 27, 5 v 30-31, 41-44, 4 v 22-23, Matthew 4 v 10, Mark 12 v 29-31). And remember people, just as in the labelling of God as "God is love" (I John 4 v 8), or "God is truth" or "God is spirit" (John 4 v 27), these are all limiting terms used by us humans for our understandings and are not limitations to God, who is limitless and beyond our full comprehension always. We can get close to God and even know Him but we can never be Him or become as Him. That is why Jesus calls Him our eternal "Father" for we are merely His eternal "children" forever who will never fully grow up, for we will always be learning from God as He Creates before us and Does wonderous things for His and our pleasure Amen. Let me explain a little further as to our limiting terms placed on God: John, the apostle said that "God is love" (I John 4 v 8), yet, God is Greater than this, for elsewhere in Scripture, we can see that "God Hates the wicked with all His Heart" (Psalm 11 v 5) showing that God alone is this Father Figure who has the responsibility for Judgement and Control of both the good and the wayward. This should be nothing new to any of us, for right from the beginning in the time of Adam God spoke of a Judgement Day and a dividing of the good from the bad Amen and that we should be prepared for this. "God is also Truth" but He also Created evil thoughts as like poisonous fruit that we ourselves have the choice to ingest or not to ingest as sin amen. He is far Greater than He has Permitted our minds to encompass and He only reveals what he Chooses to reveal to those who are attentive to and wanting of Himself. Thus, how can we learn about God if we expect someone else to teach us everything? In this, we already have taken a shortcut but there are no shortcuts to God for every man or woman before God has to answer to Him, himself or herself Amen. It is also God's Sole Prerogative to Test, as He Sees fit, all of His created beings, even those in Heaven amen (see Jeremiah 17 v 10, Proverbs 17 v 3, Isaiah 45 v 9-12). And thus, even as Jesus spoke, "God is spirit" (John 4 v 23-24), God is in fact Greater even than the Spirit because God is Immortal and thus He is Greater than and outside of time just as He was before all time was Created by Him and indeed the Spirit itself was Created by Him for also in Scripture God clearly States that He Himself "Created all things" Amen Amen (see 1 Timothy 6 v 16, Isaiah 44 v 24) and even in this Scripture Paul himself had difficulty in understanding it and thus added that "God can never be seen" but truly this is also a limitation on God, for God can be seen if He Chooses to reveal Himself to us and if we are Holy enough by His own Reckoning and Purification of us. Thus, we must be willing to be Purified and Made Holy by God. Now, what of those who ignore this valuable information? Well, as you see others who have put the 'work' in for God in life being called forward to see the Living God and when you are left behind, who do you have to blame? Yes, yourself! And to prove this, had Paul fully known the Scriptures, as he himself was and still has learning to do, he would have seen that Christ Jesus already had spoken about this, telling that "The Pure in heart will see God" (Matthew 5 v 8) Amen. You See, God has always Planned to bring us out at the end of all time to even see Himself in this Immortal State but time was Created as a purification system for God's about to be Created beings Amen and even within time, at the Judgement itself, those who are pure enough will be Permitted by God to see Him in the Light Amen. At the time of writing or speaking His Words, God had not Shown all or Permitted all to be understood by Paul or even Jesus and He still has not, for we, as created beings can only ingest mere morsels of information and understanding at any one time and indeed, once we understand something of God, we soon understand that we can never hold onto or contain all of these bits of information as intelligent as we may think we are, for only God can hold them all for us and thus Give them to us when we need them again and if we need them again. And this is one of the greatest tests

of all for all mankind especially those who deem themselves clever or wise or intelligent or mentally capacious, that even the mind rots or should I say the brain but God does not, thus if we trust God with our minds in life, then, they are there in the afterlife in readiness to continue on, as we have then shown God in life that indeed we did truly trust in Him even over our own minds and decision. You see many people today, value most of all their mental control and shudder to think of losing any part of it; yet, in this, they can never fully trust God. I tell you these things, for once you see them you will say, "Oh, so that's what he meant!" In all of this, we must come to accept that God alone is Wise and that He is in fact like a banker for our thoughts, emotions and indeed everything Amen.

And recently, I actually questioned God on this and the fact of king Solomon being the wisest man ever to be born and he was told this by God (see 1 Kings 3 v 12-13). However, God Answered me straight out, "Did it serve him well? Did all his wisdom and wealth do anything for him but bring about his own demise? For man was made not to hold onto wisdom but to trust Me with it as his God, for I can Hold all things forever. Man's dependence on Me is eternal and Solomon's life was a lesson to all those truly wise enough to know that they can never hold wisdom alone as beings." Thus, many Jews today who model themselves on the likes of Solomon and wish for his wisdom and wealth are shown to be truly foolish for they cannot see the demise it brings and has brought Solomon. So, if God was to Grant them their wishes, they would all be destroyed Amen. Solomon, in the end of his life was reduced to a mere skeleton; yet, God alone Knows and those to whom God wished to share it, of Solomon's own confession and repentance. This repentance may have been the greatest and wisest of all Solomon's achievements for it may have saved him eternally Amen.

God has Given me many more things than were Given before but as soon as I receive them, I hand them back to God, for I know that I can never hold onto them alone. As I write, a parable to explain this, comes straight down from the grapevine to me from God, who alone is God and this is the secret to all advancement towards Him — knowing that he alone is God and that we, including Jesus, are all but Created beings for His Pleasure Amen. The parable is this: Can a pint glass hold a bucket of water? No it can't, at any one time it can only hold a pint but if we permit God to circulate our water for us, it is

always new, fresh and changing within the same glass for He can take some out and put some more in – Glory be to Him forever Amen.

It is also like this when Christians try to limit God's "Word" to the person of Jesus and say things like "Jesus is the Word of God." Well, I say, under God's Guidance, how then did Jesus himself say that he depends on every Word given him from God and that this was his "food" - "to do the will of God" by "obeying His Word." And think about this people, how could Jesus openly converse with God, the One he calls "Father" if he alone was "The Word"? Truly, if Jesus alone was the Word of God, then, every Word that God Himself has ever Spoken would have had to come from Jesus – thus, this would make Jesus God over God, but no! Jesus depended on every Word and Command from God Himself, "the One who alone is God" (John 5 v 44, see also John 5 v 30-31, 8 v 28-29, 12 v 49 and especially John 8 v 54-55 wherein Jesus himself says clearly, "I obey His (God's) Word"). And Jesus says in another place, "I have food that you know nothing about; the food I have is to do the Will of Him (God) who Sent me and to obey His Word." Thus, people, a piece of scripture that has always confused me and indeed is indoctrinated into the Christian ethos is John's opening words in his Gospel, "In the beginning was the Word and the Word was with God and the Word was the same as God" (John 1 v -1-2). In one Christian Bible, it says that "before the world was Created, the Word was with God and the Word was God" and in Christian teaching we are led to believe that this Word is and was Jesus but Task, once again, if this was so, how could God Himself converse with Jesus if all words came from him? in the Jehovah witness Bible, they have not this included about the world and its creation and merely state that "In the beginning was the Word and the Word was with God and like God" or "a god" or "divine" and Jesus himself tells us "before Abraham was born, I am" (John 8 v 58) lending to the truth that he was indeed around at the beginning. Now some teachings would have us believe that Jesus and Michael, the archangel, are indeed one and the same and confirm these with Scriptures such as Daniel 12 v 2 and indeed, Jesus himself does tell us that "God Chose him" (John 10 v 36) leading to the belief that he was in existence already and was chosen to be "the first born" or adopted son of God which would explain Psalm 89 v 26-28 where God Himself says, "I will Make him my fist born son ...... And he will call me his 'Father'" and the Qur'an subtly hints at this in places about

the differences in being an actual son or an adopted one. These are only thoughts being teased out, for God will Explain all to us at the Judgement of course and one may ask me, "If you know God, why can't you just ask Him the direct answer to this question yourself now and 'have' Him answer?" and this is a fair question in part, for no one can 'have' God do anything against His Will and all I can do is ask God, if it is His Will for me to know this truth? and He can Answer quite easily, "Do you really need to know? Does this change the way you live in servitude to Me, your God? No, it should not change the way you live for Me." Thus, do we really need to know all these Heavenly things when all that is required of us is to worship God alone and to love our neighbours as ourselves?

To get a little closer to the truth of this, we must turn to Enoch, who tells us clearly as God Himself once Told him: "I Am Self-Eternal, not made with hands and without change. My thought is My counsellor, My wisdom and My word are Made and My Eyes Observe all things how they stand and tremble with terror. If I Turn My Face away then all things will be destroyed" and to even further understand God, we must go back even further to before the beginning, before time itself was Created by Him: "For before all things were visible, I alone used to go about in the invisible things, like the sun from east to west and from west to east" (see Forgotten Books of Eden, Enoch xxxiii 3-5, xxiv 4). This gives some understanding as to God's Being before the Creation. Would He have needed the Word or indeed Wisdom if He were alone? So, as God Turned to Create the creation as we know it and even the unseen Heavens, He brought both Wisdom and the Word out of Himself to envelop what he was about to Create as firstly one gigantic spiritual force which could be seen as He Called for "Light" as the Glorious Realm of the Highest Heaven in Holiness and Wisdom was Sent out, then the Yellow or Second Highest, His Realm of the Word known also as Love within and below this which was later to be Given by God to the Messiah as his Realm below that of God's Own in Glory Kept for Himself and those whom He was to Make Holy for Himself in time to come. The other Heavens were brought out one by one below and within the outer ones, the Red in Joy, the Blue in Truth, the Purple in Royalty, the Pink in Innocence, the Green in Faith. These are the seven Heavenly Lights. As a Control, God also Placed a circle around the outer rim and through all else as His Immortal Realm wherein He alone Stands as

the Immortal. As God Made the angels in the Red Light and the Holy Spirit in Orange and yet God Placed him in Blue, his own realm and the Messiah in Yellow, God then placed the angels in their respective realms and ranks and they, not knowing their own Creation by God as there were no witnesses only God Himself, they struggle to understand their being and thus the Messiah can say in all honesty "Before Abraham was born, I am" (John 8 v 58) or the angels can speak, by God's Kind Permission as "We" as in the Qur'an or included by God as "We" as in Genesis 1 v 26, for they were with God and witness to the majority of Creation by God except their own. Things like the plants, fishes, birds, animals and even mankind. So, when the Qur'an speaks of God Commanding Jesus to "Be" (see Qur'an 3:59), well God did Create him in the beginning but he was later made into man by being conceived by God's Own Power through His Spirit into Mary amen. Thus can God Himself, in all honestly Say, "I the Lord am the Creator of all things" (Isaiah 44 v 24) and include Jesus, the Holy spirit and the angels in this and not confuse or lie by it and thus Jesus' own Word's from God about the Scriptures are also true, "We know that the Scriptures are true forever" (John 10 v 35). Remember, by these same Scriptures, believe it or not but I am he who was "sent to get everything ready" (see Matthew 17 v 11) Amen. So, here I am preparing you all for the coming Judgement and the imminent return of God with Christ as ruling Messiah at His Right-Hand-Side Amen.

Later: Thus, what can we compare the Word as to Jesus? Jesus, as the Messiah, is entitled to live in the second highest Heaven in the Yellow Light since its and his Creation by God – yet, he is a being within a Realm. When Jesus was on earth and Teaching God's Word it was like and still can be like this: Jesus himself on earth was surrounded and pervaded through by God's Holy Spirit and is thus, purified enough to receive God's living Word. So, God Conceives a thought as He Resides in the Highest Heaven, His Realm of Glory, Holiness and indeed Wisdom. God then takes this thought or thought package and bends down to the second Heaven and as if, wraps it in His Word or the Yellow Light and Sends it down to Jesus on earth. So, just as in the Scriptures, God Says, "My Word will not fail in what I send it do" (Isaiah 55 v 10). The Holy Spirit surrounding Jesus recognises the Word of God and permits its entrance to Jesus' own spirit where it enters his mind and heart, so as, it is unwrapped, Jesus can speak it, to those who will listen and hear as

the Word of God and thus His Message to the world. This was also spoken through the prophets Amen. These Lights of Heaven are in effect alive and Emanate out from God in their various degrees and carry with them living feelings and emotion, so, can be felt by us as thus. And so, Jesus in doing God's Will in this is truly like the sower in the "Parable of the Sower" (Matthew 13 v 1-9, 18-23). He is truly like a farmer with a bucket of living seed in Yellow Light and as he scatters it, some take it down into their hearts to grow on up into little plants of true living Faith in the Green Light watered by the Holy Spirit of God with His Blue Light. Thus, the Word and the Spirit work in conjunction with one another and need each other to perform for God. Some alas, hear the Word but allow the troubles, worries and temptations of the world to cloak in around them and thus their little plants die of neglect, dehydration of the spirit and overshadowing and thus they do not advance. Once the true Word of God is felt, it is recognised by our hearts and very souls (remember that the soul is in God's Own Holy Light as a Gift from Him to us before even our births Amen) and more of it is hungered for as a form of feeding and the water of the Spirit is also thirsted for. Remember, Jesus compared the Word of God to "the bread of life" and the spirit as "the water of life" (John 6 v 25-65, esp. v 63) and he even furthers this in parable form as "the manure or fertiliser given to God's fruit trees" (Luke 13 v 6-9). So, the Word of God is like our spiritual food or growth enhancer as well as being the initial living seed to start us off in true Faith Amen. And that is why Jesus wanted his Gospels "spread to the ends of the earth" for all people to have a chance to be born in spirit as children of God and this is also why a Muslim who argues with the Gospel message even today, after the sending of the Qur'an, is a complete fool and against the Messiah and the Will of God amen. And for a Jew to argue with its global message from God Himself, I ask you, how do you to propose to tell the world about God? and how do you propose to bring them close to God even in their gentile state especially in an environment where unclean foods are a necessity for their survival? Well, is not God's three-tiered system not the best, 1. Worship of Him alone. 2. Love of others as one would like done for oneself and 3. Ritual purity before God, in descending order of importance? I assure you Jews that some of you will writhe in jealousy as you see what you think to be unclean gentiles enter the Kingdom of God, for they are clean

in their hearts and spirits from sin and this will be confirmed by God's Own Holy spirit, His Witness, as true Amen.

Then, when Jesus' time on earth was near an end and he had to fulfil Scriptures by his sacrificial death so as the sins of many may be forgiven (see Isaiah 52 v 13 – 53 v 12) and Resurrection and later Ascension to Heaven to be with God at His Right-Hand Side, Jesus returned to his own Realm in the Word or Yellow Light but now with God's help, in the Holy Spirit, Jesus can send God's Word to a far wider audience indeed "to the ends of the earth" Amen. Thus, God's Word started out as being Given to His beloved Jews, then, was sent to the gentiles via the Holy spirit in the apostles and indeed all who are to this day willing to take in and spread God's true message Amen. In all of this, we can become confused and think, what is the original message? And it is this to return to God with all our hearts, souls and strengths seeking His eternal Guidance and to worship Him alone and to love our neighbours as ourselves and Christians, no Jew nor Muslim can ever tell you any different, including the Messiah Jesus himself (see Mark 12 v 29-31, Deuteronomy 6 v 4-5, Leviticus 19 v 18, Qur'an 39:11, 103: 1-3). Actually, once we heed God's Guidance, He Teaches us all else, even how to love our neighbours and to treat all as we would like to be treated so as we can understand others and their differences. And remember God "is Spirit" (John 4 v 23-24) (and more!) and thus, He Himself can come right beside you in Person unseen and if we are Holy enough by His own Purifying of ourselves, He can come right inside of us. All we need be is willing and open to Him Amen. Remember also that even their beside you, He is also Omnipresent and thus can feel all else in all creation as He stands inside of you momentarily as He once Told Jeremiah, "Do you not know that I am everywhere in Heaven and on earth?" (Jeremiah 23 v 23-24). For remember, in the beginning, God laid down His Own Presence as it were through all of what was to be Created by Him and indeed what was then Created at the very creation in that first week Amen. He thus had all of creation enshrouded and planned out and pervaded through before He brought it from chaos into being and beauty, Glory be to Him and He will always remain within and through it until He Decides that time is up and that He will bring what He Chooses to bring with Him out to Immortality to be with Himself as He was before time began Amen and all I can say is, What a God! You see His Own

Light is through all creation as a kind of foundation for all, that Holds all and continually Sustains all as He so Wills Amen. God is truly so Wise and He had all these things pre-thought before He Made a single thing: for God Makes no mistakes, indeed, He is Perfect (see Matthew 5 v 48) Amen.

This whole story, for want of a better word, is the fulfilment of God's very Scriptures as Himself, firstly, coming to the Jews, then the Jews led by the Messiah as a "Light to the nations" (Isaiah 49 v 6) so as they could have a chance to return to God from their gentile wayward pasts. Thus, Jesus can and has already said, "There are other sheep which are not in this flock (Israel) that belong to me (as God's shepherd (see Ezekiel 34 v 23-24)), I must bring them (the saved gentiles) too; they will listen to my voice and will become one flock with one shepherd" (John 10 v 16) which itself is fulfilling another Scripture (Isaiah 56 v 7-8). Thus, I say to all who wish to be part of God's flock - there is only one way and when Jesus returns as ruling Messiah, you may all have to change your ideas and attitudes to become part of it. Christians will no longer worship a trinity or pray to saints. Muslims and Jews will be made to know the vital role of the Messiah Jesus and you will appreciate him and have great admiration for his efforts in serving God, many of which you still do not see. So, Muslims who argue over their opinions that Muhammad is more influential and important than Jesus will get a major shock when they see the very subservience Muhammad himself holds for the Messiah. And I tell you all, why wait for his return? His Gospels from God are still the same today as they were when he was on earth. They will unravel and simplify the Qur'an for you and indeed the Torah for the Jews so as the true love and kindness factor are lived to the fore in the Light of God Amen. Just take one surah for example, a short one and live it, Surah 114 and this, having read the Gospels will make perfect sense to you Amen. You still have your One Same God to worship, so, never feel threatened that the Gospel has come to lessen or reduce your love of God, No! but to show you how to improve it by being truly living spiritual beings in God's Lights of Heaven Amen.

I tell you all, as I have experienced the Word of God come to me first hand, sometimes on a daily basis or even many times daily — I write at a terrible pace as it is unravelled before me to try to get it all down. But I know I need not be so hasty, as the Holy Spirit is with me and he remembers it all for me

and indeed he edits any of my minor writing errors and mistakes as I reread them back later. God has sometimes Tested me in this so as I had to rely on the Spirit for its remembrance and recall, which can sometimes take up to a month but alas, he never fails and anything unworthy, even if I were to think it worthy of writing, is edited out by the Holy Spirit. This is why Jesus says about the Holy Spirit "He will not speak on his own authority but only what he is commanded to say from God" (see John 14 v 26, 15 v 26, 16 v 12-15, Matthew 10 v 19-20) Amen.

This is also why I worry deeply for some Muslims today who have taken these above Gospel messages about God's Holy Spirit's coming upon Jesus' disciples, which actually happened at Pentecost and is documented in the Acts 2 v 1-42 and thus it is not written about Gabriel and Muhammad's coming. Look, Gabriel himself speaks of this same Spirit in Luke's Gospel (see Luke 1 v 1-35) and in this, he clearly states that he is not the Holy Spirit himself but a servant of the Most-High, God. Thus, the Qur'an is a reminder to all people who have waywardly turned away from worship of God alone and this is what Jesus and all the Biblical prophets have always professed anyhow if you would only see. To try and authenticate Muhammad Biblically is a totally unnecessary thing to even dream of doing and is surplus to the requirements demanded of every loyal and true believer which are to worship God alone and to do good deeds for others Amen. Your own Qur'an tells you this very thing – "Who could me more wrong than the person who makes up lies about God?" (Qur'an 39:32, 41:40). Remember, God will "sort out all our differences at the Judgement" (Qur'an 3:55) and He will Tell us all we need to know about things that we always wanted to learn about. God Knows our weaknesses and desires already but in life to worship Him alone and to do good for others is suffice and all that we really need to do to pass His very Judgement in the first place – so, do it! Christians do it! Muslims do it! and Jews just do these two simple things and thus heed the reminding of the Qur'an and in telling us these very two apparently minor things to remain focused on i.e., to worship God alone and to do good deeds are what confers Muhammad a prophet in his own right as Muhammad lived these two basic rules; for, Jesus already said "he who is not against us is really for us" (Mark 9 v 40, Luke 9 v 50) regardless of what we may or may not believe as to Muhammad's authenticity and actually in saying these things, Muhammad is

only confirming Jesus' own summary of the entire Law of Moses and Teachings of all the Biblical prophets amen (see Matthew 22 v 37-40, Mark 12 v 29-31).

Indeed some of you have tried to say that Scriptures written about the coming of Jesus by Moses in Deuteronomy 18 v 15-20 and confirmed by the apostles in the Holy Spirit of God in Acts 3 v 11-26, especially v 23, and Acts 7 v 37 were, in your minds, written about Muhammad. Who told you to do this? I assure you it was not God and you have gone across a line of no return unless by God's Own Forgiveness amen. If you try to fight me or what I say, you have already become just as the Pharisees at the time of John the Baptist's and Jesus' first comings Amen. You will be punished for you have tried to right your sinful ways by twisting God's Scriptures to suit your own whims just as they did and Jesus indeed warned them against it (see Matthew 23 v 1-36) as did John the Baptist as Elijah's representative (Matthew 3 v 7-10) as I am this very day in fulfilment once again of God's Scriptures (see Matthew 17 v 11) amen.

Imagine what it must be like to be turned away by the very one you had put your faiths in before you even get to see God. I tell you people, just as Jesus warned the staunch Jews who would not accept his message that indeed Moses whom they had put their faiths in would be the very one who will turn them away at the Judgement and even condemn them before God, so I tell you that Muhammad will do the same to every one of you for your utter neglect of all that is truthful. Cry as you will and cry as you may, who will save you then? We must all hold fast to the truth always and when in doubt with anything, present it before God for His Inspection and do not further act on it until He Makes it known to you that it is indeed truth. This is not putting God to the test, no! but inviting God into our lives in a very real way as He indeed Wants to be and always has Wanted to be Amen. Remember what he said to the Prophet Hosea in 6 v 6, "I would rather have My people know Me than burn offerings to Me" Amen. And again, remember that He is the God who "is everywhere in Heaven and on earth" (Jeremiah 23 v 23-24) and He Sees and Knows all things Amen. He can do this! He truly can do all of these things amen.

Let me tell you all then people, that the living and true Word of God, when lived properly as Jesus himself tried and still tries to teach us, becomes an invaluable resource in which, guided by God's Holy Spirit, we can fight the evil one Satan daily and win easily; for, the Spirit is stronger than Satan and all his allies combined and having God's Wisdom available to Him, under God's Own Personal Guidance, gives us the precise Word needed to conquer all the tricks wiles and untruths of the evil Satan, when it is needed. Thus, trying to be wise and strong as individual humans is futile and senseless when such an armoury is available on tap – just call God and all is provided – Glory be to Him, our God Amen.

## CHAPTER 63 TRUE COMMITMENT TO GOD:

Today, at Sunday Mass, the Scriptural Readings and indeed the Gospel, were directed at those who are not prepared for full commitment to God's call, be it through Jesus' own Words (from God, see John 5 v 30-31, 8 v 28-29)) at his time on earth or his gentle calling at the doors of our hearts to this day in the Holy Spirit or indeed, God's Own Call Himself to us or using one of His angels or the Holy Spirit, a prophet, Holy man, or any who have already listened to God and are thus in tune with Him, even a simple child, can pass on God's Message. Jesus remarked that those who are not committed to God's Call are like "the oxen that turns back after starting to plough is no use to the Kingdom of God" (see Luke 9 v 57-62) and indeed, many did turn Jesus away for the call of the world, as in, "first, let me go back and bury my father," to which Jesus replied, "Let the dead bury their own dead" (see Matthew 8 v 18-22). And this is basically telling us all, even today, that those who are spiritually dead or asleep are still in darkness and have still to be awakened to God's Heavenly Light and thus true Faith Amen. Thus, these prefer the world and things of the world and God is always kept at a distance or as the saying goes "on the long finger," or for "another day." To ignore God, as so many do today and I add, many of these people may think themselves religious and think that they are "doing enough" to please God, is a grave mistake. For, God in Person Hates to be forgotten, as do we - think about this! For, as much as we tell ourselves that by upholding our own religious traditions that this "should be enough!" well, one Word from God at the Judgement and you will realise that you have indeed totally left Him out of your lives and you will not have any excuses or ways to contradict and nullify this grave, startling and indeed awakening truth Amen. That Day, the worlds distractions will already have been removed from your directing yourselves towards them, as you did in life so as you could hide behind them and indeed enjoy their comforts. Remember, also that God never meant life to be impoverished or miserable in any way, no! only to always have Himself put first and foremost in all things, yes, even above Jesus himself, Mary, the angels and whatever other backups and covers you have used or still use to hide behind. When you are shown the various charades that you played to avoid God in your lives at the Judgement, you will see how foolish you had been and will cringe in embarrassment and shame. And should we think as

spoiled children so often do as they use the undying parental love to their own advantages, God Needs no one to survive, it is us who need Him and remember, as Loving as God is, He Judges righteously and fairly and indeed has foretold all souls even before birth of this imminent Judgement Amen. God was already in Existence before the entire creation and thus, He is totally Self-sufficient and He is indeed so Great as to be able, if He Chose to, to blow every human mind away if they tried to contain Him, even mentally. We are at a colossal loss to not have found God in life, or should I say, not to have re-found Him, for we knew Him at our soul's creation Amen.

Many religious leaders or groups try to sell God, maybe the way they see Him or understand Him to others. Many who have still chosen to remain asleep or "dead" as Jesus termed it, often remark on these as "tricksters" and they say things like, "They didn't get me – I was too clever for them!" But the fact remains that it is you who needs God and not Him you. You all will clearly see this at the Judgement as God Reveals some of His Awesome Power and you will realise how foolish, silly and childish you were in this neglectful attitude you showed towards God, your Creator. Jesus did portray God as the Caring and Forgiving, even Doting "Father," who Cries and Pines for His lost children when we go away from Himself, as in the parable of the "Prodigal son" (see Luke 15 v 11-32); yet, God is also the One who Tests and Tempers us in life as He also plainly tells Jeremiah (Jeremiah 17 v 10). Now, even if we choose to ignore this and pretend it's not happening, busying ourselves with work, wealth, status and prestige, we still remain fools.

Today in church, as the priest gave his sermon on the Gospel readings, God showed me a mind vision, which also incorporated Jesus, His Messiah, as the "Gatekeeper" (see John 10 v 7-9, also Matthew 7 v 13-14). In this there was a large field with a fence running around its perimeter and one gate only. The gate was open and Jesus was shown to be running along the fence or ditch calling out to all on the outside to "enter by the gate." Most, in fact, just ignored this call as they would rather play the games of the world outside. However, any who entered by that gate, were immediately introduced to the Father, our God, and were left in His care, who Himself remained inside in the unseen pastures Teaching and Relating openly to all within. Then, God showed me this same mind-vision except in the Heavenly Light terms: the wall around the field was in Blue Light, the Light of the Holy Spirit. The Gate

opening was in the Yellow Light bright and inviting; yet, immediately within that was the Glorious Light of God the Father in Orange all through the field's interior. Outside was dull grey and its people remained just the same amusing themselves as they pleased. Then, God Showed me the hypothetical situation of one actually responding to the Messiah Jesus' call from the wall or fence - immediately the Light of Blue from that wall went out from the wall to touch and embrace that person. Thus, the person became as it were, without moving, a very part of the wall itself and thus now being in the Light of the Holy spirit, Jesus could walk across in this Light to talk to the person and urge them towards the Gate of God's field amen. Today, as I type and edit, it comes down to me that those who remain outside willingly ignoring the Light survive without the grass of the interior field from actual hand-outs of hay from God from within in His Mercy and in answer to the prayers of his Messiah Jesus. However, God has already told Jesus that a day will come when He will stop Giving out this free hay and that all that will remain to eat are those already inside and only those within will be able to avail of its nourishment Amen.

People today and yesterday, in days gone by, still think and have always thought that they can elude God altogether, or by half-heartedly turning an ear towards some of His Calling, they think that they can 'bag and box' God into the 'sorted' pile of things to be organised in one's life. How wrong they are! For, only those who are truly on the inside will enter the Kingdom of Heaven and in fact not only enter the Kingdom of Heaven as in seeing its beauty on the Day of Judgement in a physical sense; for, they are already within its walls by God's Heavenly Lights shown to be Shining in them even in life Amen. The Spirit of Light never lies Amen. God wants total devotion to Himself, with all others, including Jesus and the angels as mere devoted and willingly cheerful and happy servants of His. Once we devote ourselves to God, He Gives us back our talents and likes that we can now, today, often try to place above God, thinking that He may Desire change from us. By the way, God's Changing of us, if needed, is always for our betterment and indeed if we do need to change something within ourselves, it only shows how far away from God and His Preferred Plan for us that we have gone. Once we recognise this, we actually realise that in God and living by His often simplified and untangled purpose for ourselves that we are indeed happy.

And at some point, all believers actually remark, "Yes God, now I am truly happy and thanks to You for showing me my faults and failings and for redirecting my life towards You so as I can remain forever in Your Protection and eternal Guidance Amen" So, let's say for me, myself, if I liked plants and animals and wildlife before I became sincere with God: yet, if I put them before God, then, I would always thirst for something that was missing. However, having found God or indeed simply having opened my heart and senses to His ever-Present and open Arms awaiting my slightest call for help to Him, I find today, that I still like plants and animals and wildlife, yet they are in their proper place, below God as Created things by Himself, thus, I worship God and thank Him always for Creating these wondrous things. I actually chat to Him today as I look upon the beauty in a leaf of a tree as beautiful as a Japanese Maple and I say to Him, "God, How did You Create or even Think to Create such beauty my Father? Wow! Thank you God and thanks for being with me to See this and for my actual talent or liking and appreciation for your beautiful works," and I can actually feel God's Smile beside me and this is not to be ignored or mocked or made little off as something childish, for God is Omnipresent and "everywhere in Heaven and on earth" as He did once say to Jeremiah (Jeremiah 23 v 23-24) and we are reminded of this amazing fact in the Qur'an (see Qur'an 57:1-6) almost constantly. Thus, I worship God above all created things and I do not let my soul come out to worship them in place of God. Many, many people today are making gods of wildlife, nature, trees, plants and animals as well as wealth and sinful things but because they neglect to acknowledge or mention God or worse, blatantly and flagrantly say that He doesn't exist, you are putting these things before and in place of Him and in His absence, you are allowing your souls to worship them as gods, not in a historic state as actual idols but never the less, you are permitting your souls to come out and worship them and in public others can feel this and this can build up into a frenzy where other neglectful of God people can release their souls into worship also. God Sees all of these things and you cannot lie to Him or tell Him otherwise or even excuse your ignorance because your soul's conscience is screaming at you not to do this and you in effect are turning down its volume or deliberately ignore its call. The conscience of the soul calls all to God worship and Him alone not including any other deity be it religious or other Amen. My late mother once told me as I was a child that in the end times, it will be: as mankind actually apparently turn back to kindness, care and goodness it will be all too late. The Scripture of Christ's apostles, guided by the Holy Spirit, somewhat verifies this and say somewhere that it will be like a storm after the calm. I always struggled with this thinking how would God be so unmerciful towards those who are kind, caring and good? Yet, today, I understand that people can be apparently kind, caring and concerned for the state of the planet and indeed wish for all things green, but they neglect God, thus, God is still very angry because not only has man destroyed His beautiful planet but they still have not learned their lesson that without Him nothing can ever work Amen. And those who deem themselves religious and gloat across at those who are trying to green up the planet even in a blatantly and obviously Godless way, should not gloat; for, even though you mention God and tell yourselves that you believe in Him, you still hold your cold hearts closed to change, kindness, true care, respect and love of others including all of God's creation Amen. Money and wealth have become your gods, as your souls will vouch for, even as you chastise the godless yourselves Amen.

At the coming Judgement, all of this will be revealed by God and you will have nowhere to hide. Even this very evening, as I watched another wildlife programme on tv, I couldn't help but to see the sheer worship shown by the presenter, a woman and the local guide, also a woman, at the sight of a hornbill bird in India. One exclaimed how, "The hair stood up on the back of my neck" every time she saw them fly and the other remarked, "Sheer glory!" I tell you people, the "Sheer glory" belongs to the One who Created the bird and not the bird itself. Thus, as you follow even 'childishly' your 'harmless' naturally God-Given talents and likes, you 'inadvertently' are turning other young children into pagan practice by not mentioning God, the Creator and the Splendour of His Creating of all things Amen. Sometimes, this is all it takes - a simple remark like, "Wow! Glory be to God for the beauty He has Made in that gorgeous bird" and then, the enthusiastic child watching tv, who also likes birds, goes, "Well, I must remember to find out more about this God Fellow!" And as I type and edit today, God allows to be added that He would then, at a later date, Permit His prompting angels to guide this child to recognising this wish of his as someone talked about God somewhere, somewhere enough to rouse the child's interest in learning more about God and this could be as far off as later in life when he is a grown man. He may suddenly one day think and remember his own words to himself that he must look up this "God Fellow" as he in reality is roused by the Word of God spoken by some religious person. Thus, the child who was once watching a tv programme has learned by this 'simple' remark, life's whole lesson to find God. You can try to teach a child the whole Bible or the Qur'an but he or she learns best from unadulterated non-hypocritical truth shown openly in life Amen.

God does not try to sell Himself cheaply but He Offers us openly and plainly salvation for eternity, if we would only accept Him sincerely Amen.

Later on after mass, when at home, I had a little argument with my wife and son. Now, normally, God does not allow me to talk of Him to them and Tells me simply, "They will not understand." However, today, He let me speak and I said to them, "I know God" and then, the little argument followed and as I explained to them that even the words they were now speaking against me may not be their own, the argument really heated up, as they said things like, "You sound just like Jesus on the cross – who do you think you are?" and without me adding anything, "So now, we are under the devil's influence." I did not say any of these things and I told them to stop talking that they were only further incriminating themselves. Finally, I openly and publicly invoked God as My Witness in Person. Then, God calmed me down and I prayed that He might remove all of these thoughts of tempting and testing from them as I understood how they just did not and could not see and understand me and God Amen – you see, God is very real for me, He is my life. For many, God is simply someone or something to be talked about in the distance. Even, Jesus is pushed way back to two thousand years ago - when he himself invited each and every one of us to heed his calling, by his own example, to take God seriously and to try to have a One on one relationship with Him, the Father, as he did and still has today, so as we could live God's true Will for us – who heeds his call? (for reflection read Matthew 7 v 21-23).

I have personally noticed many times in life as people leave churches or reenter their own homes afterwards, arguments ensue as if the devil is Permitted by God to snatch back whatever gain has been learnt or gained in church and people, this is the very living out of the "Parable of the Sower" (Matthew 13 v 1-9, 18-23). God Sees and Knows all things Amen. Childish cries at the Judgement like, "I did not know! I could not see it!" will not work before God, for you could have known and seen quite easily but you chose not to — in fact, you chose darkness over Light Amen. God is indeed Merciful but you are foolish and have so, so underachieved your simple and uncomplicated potentials amen.

To touch a little more on the absolute necessity Jesus had for God, I am reminded of a very subtle example: The time when Jesus told his apostles that he would not be going to the festival; yet, he later did go (see John 7 v 8-10). This was not Jesus telling a lie, no! but him expressing his own human wish not to go. Later, when God Reminded him that he must go by His almighty Decision, Jesus obeyed and went. You see, Scripturally, Jesus by Isaiah's prophecy of him could "never even tell a lie" (see Isaiah 53 v 9) and thus, even though tested, he never did amen.

Ten or so minutes ago, as I was watering my plants in my polytunnel, I was reminded by an angel of something. I have told you all before that I have on occasion being stabbed with a lance right into my very soul by Satan and how it was one of the most awful, hurtful, even hard to describe pains of soul loss that one could feel. It is almost like losing a loved one to death, a child, a parent – it's horrible and one feels so lonely as to be even without God for a single moment. The angel tells me before I start to write that this is very important, i.e. what I am about to write now and have never done so before: God has Given subtle hints of this before in His original Law Given by Him to Moses. In payment for sin, God did Say that He could if he Chose to Punish the children down to the third and fourth generations for sins committed by the fathers. God later in Ezekiel 18 v 1-32, Says that the children would not suffer for the sins of their fathers but for their own sins committed by themselves. Now why would this apparent Scriptural hypocrisy appear? The angel with God's eternal Word explains: (Note: even as I write, I do not know what the next Word or Sentence will be but I can feel, the Word of God close by and it unfolds as God Wills it amen.) You see, God Being Wise, Knew that man's sin must be repaid in Hell's Fire and He Knows how painful this is for us – thus, God, since the very beginning, has always been on our side and He has tried out ways to pay the balance due. Thus, He Said that He could Take certain payment for the sins of a man via his children, grandchildren and

great grandchildren but not necessarily, so as Ezekiel's prophecy is also fulfilled. Let me give an example: If the son of a very evil unrepentant man is good, do you think that God is going to make him pay back for all of his father's sins when the father remained unrepentant, and remained arrogant, selfish and insolent all through his life? No, God will not: He will Bless the good son all of his life bar what Testing God Himself Decides to Give the son personally in his own life and thus, God Prepares the good man for Himself, for Heaven and the Hereafter. God will punish the father in Hell for his stubborn rejection of Himself and his non-repentance amen.

Now, if another good son has a dad who was sinful in his life but who later repented, then, yes, God Forgives him - but there is still the outstanding balance due for his past sins. So, how is God going to pay back this balance without sending the man, the dad, to Hell for a while? He can take part payment from the son of the man or indeed his sons or grandsons. God Knows at the Judgement that the son will gladly say to God, "Oh so that pain or hurt in my life that I could never figure out was for the forgiven sins of my dad – well God, both of us are now safe – how Wise You were God! – I do not mind one bit and thank You God for your Presumption of my future agreement." God Nods and Says, "My child, you actually agreed to this yourself before you entered life into that family, as a soul in Heaven before your birth. You see, I Made all souls out of Adams at the creation, so, you are all one and the same, male and female, in soul. Your talents, likes and dislikes are Given in spirit as you enter life, thus do you differ from one another but in soul you are the same Amen." "Wow!" say the masses of the saved as they applaud God's Great Wisdom Amen.

Now, the fact remains that sin got top heavy and the balance was so tipped that God could no longer take full payment from even the children of the forgiven, grandchildren and great grandchildren. When God introduced blood sacrifice in the Law to Moses, this partly reduced the balance but not all, so, God needed a willing volunteer, the Messiah Jesus and this was all foretold, once again, by God's Great Wisdom, through the prophets, especially Isaiah 53 v 10-12. Now, where do I come in with my being lanced by Satan? Well, Jesus said things like, "The greatest love a man can have is to lay down his life for another" (John 15 v 13) and "whoever shares my suffering will share in my reward" thus, this is an open invitation to all willing

to follow Jesus that those who join in his suffering and are united in his brotherhood via God's Holy Spirit, will indeed share in his reward. Thus, Jesus will be rewarded at the Great Judgement and so will we. So, if I have preagreed with God in my soul before my birth to give my life in service to God, as Jesus did and later in life, as I responded to God's Call to fulfil this and began His Training and Purifying of myself in Christ's brotherhood, then, God can take sacrifice for the forgiven sins of myself and others through me in whatever way He Sees fit to. For some early apostles, this may have been as gruesome as crucifixion, or torture and death. God has always, since I answered His Call to me, told me that I will be taken up to Heaven body and soul when His time is right and that I would never die – a little like Elijah did before. You see, God Knows that I would willingly die and even take crucifixion for His Will and He has Told me so many times, even as I say, "No God, I think I would run away from it!" God Assures me, "No, you would not, for I Know you and who you are." Thus, God takes payment for the sins of many through my soul by having it stabbed by Satan and in this, God has also hoped that someday Satan may desist and soften and open his heart to his own forgiveness. Alas, God has also Prophesied Satan's stubborn nature and pride and thus, his ultimate demise in Hell's Fire for all time Amen (see Matthew 25 v 41). God can do all of this unseen to us every day as He Busies Himself in His Love of us. Thus, one may not know but your very neighbour may be suffering much for your salvation, some in the name of Jesus, the Messiah and others, directly to God. God Knows His Own Business and He may take payment for these forgiven sins from kind acts, self-restraints like fasting etc – He Knows Himself who does what Amen. And the reason I say that this sacrifice is for the "forgiven sins" is that God never Wastes precious sacrifice on the unforgiven who are thrown in Hell with their sins attached Amen – Why would He? He is Wise! Amen. Thus, there is no room, absolutely no room for complacency and cheating in any of this. One that thinks, "Oh, sure I will be forgiven no matter what I do. Didn't Christ die for me?" and then continues on sinning as he pleases will get a very nasty shock on Judgement Day as God Disowns him Amen.

Glory be to God Amen. Even every tear poured purifies souls for God can Remove the stain of sin at His Request Amen.

# CHAPTER 64 LISTENING TO THE PROMPTS OF GOD AND HIS ANGELS:

Today, as I went to the funeral Mass of a person whom I have grown up with and known quite well, I stopped to talk with a man I haven't seen in years and even though I had much to say and catch up on, I suddenly turned around and looked around the corner beside me and there was another man holding up an old man who had fallen and hurt himself mildly but as the man, who had helped him having jumped out of his car on seeing the incident, was now holding up traffic, I took over and linked the old man into church as he was also going there. As I passed my two acquaintances, I bid them farewell as I was now doing something more important. You may ask, why am I writing this story down? Well, the angels of God have urged me to do so and indeed it is of such importance that God has Made a little parable out of it: here it goes: If three men are standing at a corner and just around that corner an old man fell down. If one man suddenly, for no apparent reason or worded message even in his mind, just got up and looked around that corner to find the man in need of help - who was listening to God and His angels among the three?

Well, the fact is that all three could have been but one heeded the 'tap' or 'prompt' to just do what he did. Had he not and all three remained talking and the old man was seriously hurt, he could have bled to death unknown to all three men, even though they were within a few steps of the man. The fact is that we can learn to heed God's Prompts to us via His angels without hearing any words as such, for it may be the merest of spiritual touches that gets us to obey or indeed to have God's Holy Spirit awaken us into immediate action. The point is: so much goes on unnoticed by us humans daily that it warrants being called another world merged with ours, unseen as it may be, in which much spiritual activity both good and bad happens Amen.

We indeed can remain asleep to all this and constantly doubt as we keep ourselves busy in work and play, wealth building and the things we like doing or we can actually become very vibrant and willing workers for God and living as part of God's team. And once again, how do we do this? how can we become a part of God's team? Just ask God and He will Teach you everything. And when I say everything, this includes knowing such things as the Creation and formation by God of the entire universe in truth and these things if not

all revealed now in life, will all be told to us after the Judgement of God and indeed when life's Testing by God is over forever Amen. For, then, we will know and converse with God and His angels on a more open basis. You see, today while we are still in this testing period of life, it is most important to firstly find and get to know God and then, to become one of His fully aware helpers. After the Judgement, there is no more testing; you are awarded your respective Heavenly Light colour achieved in your own lifetime's testing showing your individual response to God and your closeness to Him. After this will be all enjoyment and learning; in fact, as is Scripturally written, "The world will be as full of the knowledge of God as the seas are full of water" (see Habbakuk 2 v 14, Isaiah 11 v 9) and what did Jesus' disciple Peter, under the influence himself of God's Holy Spirit, tell us about the writings and teachings of the prophets? Yes, "They are as lights shining in the darkness until the bright dawn of Day comes" (see 2 Peter 1 v 19).

## CHAPTER 65 SUNDAY'S SERMON AGAIN:

As has become customary to me and what I write, I must turn back to Sunday's sermon again (chapter 62) as a point has to be cleared up. Jesus tells me, before I start to write that I have come to get "everything ready" and this is exactly what is being done as I write and as you read. You see, last Sunday's sermon about Paul's summary of the entire Law of Moses into one commandment "To love your neighbour as yourself." And here and now, I challenge any Christian or other to add what is wrong with this apparently harmless statement by him? Most of you accept this as vaguely or partly resembling, even confirming Jesus own summary of the Law of Moses (see Mark 12 v 29-31). Let me tell you so as you may see a little more clearly yes, It lacks the first and most important part of Jesus summary and that is "Listen Israel, the Lord our God is the only Lord, you should love the Lord your God with all your hearts, with all your souls and with all your strengths and minds" taken directly from Deuteronomy 6 v 4-5 in the original Law itself. To omit this is a grave error, maybe not seen by Paul in his time on earth, for he already was a Jew and dealt a lot with Jews and it was unheard of that a Jew would not take this as paramount and as the highest and most important and necessary part of the Law. However, Paul was not to see that even by his own omission in this that he has part helped in the gentile mass neglect and even complete forgetfulness of God, the Father, our Creator.

One may even ask how could Paul have omitted this especially since he was under the direction and guidance of God's Holy Spirit? He should have been infallible in this in all he taught. The amazing thing is that this may all have been part of God's Plan all along so as the Day of Judgement approaches the mistakes, even of the saints, are revealed so as any pride, even if in Heaven as spirits, they too may have a chance to see the error of their ways and to understand that God is All Powerful, All Wise and that even now, they may hand them up to God for complete Purification. Remember that God's Holy Spirit only ever says what God tells him to say and completely trusts in God's Wisdom and Timing of its sending Amen. So, even if the Spirit had himself noticed this omission, he would merely have offered it up to God and trusted Him Amen.

The reason Paul's summary is incomplete is just as simple as trying to climb a one-sided ladder. It just can't be done and all the individual rungs will bend down as soon as one puts weight on them.

The reason the first and Most important Commandment as Jesus says is so, is because once we call God, once we begin to know, love and worship Him alone, then, He teaches us how to love ourselves and others. So, in fact, it is true to say that one cannot love another or even himself truly without first loving God and to love Him, we at least have to try to sincerely find Him and how can we do this? Yes, call Him and He will do all the rest as He Unfolds and Reveals Himself to us Amen. He Teaches us to love ourselves as He in fact Shows us the good things that He Himself Made in us and how He wants us to use them for His Glory and our Joy. He Teaches how to love one another by sometimes placing us imaginatively in their shoes to see how they might feel. He also leaves all possible worry of how we may want and try to please Him aside, as we learn to live the simplicities of how He wants us to live for Him and not how we conditionally may try to please Him. He shows us what He wants from us and to try to do more is unnecessary and in fact a human trait. Once we do what God asks, this is quite sufficient and all He expects of us. Life becomes easy and no longer a worry and plan of our own.

Now, if we obeyed Paul strictly and to the letter of the law so to speak, Jesus could actually condemn him for his omission of the greatest Commandment. And why? Because Jesus told us all in the Gospel that our "words will be used to judge" us (see Matthew 12 v 36-37). And the reason Paul's omission is so important is, if the sheep heeded his words as Gospel, they may forget God the Father and Creator, the God of Jesus, the God whom Jesus prayed to and relied so heavily upon for indeed everything Amen. If Paul and all of these blind sheep turn up at God's Judgement expecting honours and then, they find Jesus unhappy and saying, "How could you have forgotten Him - our God? How could you? every Scripture ever written points to Him and His importance and in one summary, you have omitted Him, our God, from existence." Paul and the blind sheep may well be shocked to the very core and as God Reveals His Own Glory at the Judgement, all will feel complete fools for having allowed themselves to have lived in blindness, deafness and lack of understanding. God himself could just as easily shout out, "I Gave you eyes to see with, ears to hear with and minds and hearts to understand with

and here you are, praising one another for the attributes of love. Did the very pagans I destroyed in Noah's time not love and praise one another? - what sets you apart from them?" (see Matthew 5 v 47, Luke 6 v 32-34). (Note: let me tell you what should set you apart from all other people: your love of God and your dedication to Him Amen.)

You see people, the local priest did agree with Paul's summary and they continue to rant out this message of loving one another, yet all the time God is forgotten and very often is not even mentioned. This is no omission my friends but flagrant paganism, for to put even the Catholic church and its present ideas before the Living God is a grave mistake amen. We cannot even exist without our God - the Father, the Creator; yet, every Sunday, He is pushed further and further into the outer realms of Historic Judaism, as Jesus and the very saints are glorified in His Place. People, I am not a Christian gone mad, or a convert to some new wave cult, no! but God and Jesus have charged me with pointing out the flaws that will be rectified on their return, whether or not you agree or like it or not. Get it! Traditional upkeep will not wash with God – it will be found out and found out to be very short on truth and it will be thrown into Hell with its keepers if they choose to hold onto its fallacy, especially when God Himself, our Lord, the One Jesus prayed to everyday, is forgotten amen. A true and devoted Muslim must surely scratch his head at this omission. However, the Muslim cannot gloat either; for, I feel that most Muslims today, if given a choice between Jesus and Muhammad, would choose Muhammad. Likewise, the Jews, if given a choice between Jesus and Moses, would choose Moses over Jesus. You would all be wrong! The Messiah has God's final say at the Judgement, bar God Himself, if He Chooses to add anything, for Jesus will already only be carrying out God's Own Instruction as he did on earth before (see John 5 v 30-31, 8 v 28-29, 12 v 49 see also Isaiah 11 v 2-5). Like it or not but there is only one Messiah and both Moses and Muhammad, if they have any sense, will obey his instruction from God and remember as Jesus said already about the Jews and their faith in Moses above him that it will not be himself, Jesus, who will condemn these very Jews before God, no, but Moses himself (see John 5 v 45). It thus makes sense to add, God Willing of course, that Muhammad will do the same before the Throne of God in condemnation of some evil Muslims – yes, he will condemn you for your evil practices. God is Merciful however and He is

Gracious, forgiving and Understanding and He Loves us more than we know but He did Give us eyes, ears and hearts and minds to see, hear and understand with. Thus, if we use them, even if God Permitted, even a mistake by Moses, Muhammad or Jesus to be made as a test to us, we should see it and be able to point it out to God amen. And thus, again people, we cannot use Muhammad, Moses, Paul, the apostles, the saints, even the angels as a crutch before God - no! And I add, how do you think God has Trained me to find out and defeat the false prophets and the false messiahs that would, if God permitted their entrance into the world, defeat a lot more of you by your very allegiances to tradition than you care to think of Amen? Yes, by my using of my God Given senses before God and the Truth Amen and I must never forget His Guidance and that Given through His Holy Spirit Amen. God Wants you all alone as His created beings having used your eyes, ears and hearts and minds to find and to know and to love your God in truth amen. Thus, we can use the example of God's prophets and Holy men in the past but we can never lean on their names alone, for they too were made human Amen. And in fact this is what is meant when Jesus called and still calls us to brotherhood of himself obeying God's Will for us forever (see Matthew 12 v 46-50) because in this, even the lowest born human can become an equal of God's Messiah and this is shown to be true by the Heavenly Lights of God showing in him or her at the Judgement amen.

The reason God Placed the very Messiah Jesus as our "one leader" is because of his willingness to comply with God's true Will (see Matthew 23 v 8-10) even unto his own death (see Matthew 26 v 39). Thus, God has Placed him above all creation including all the angels and Heavenly beings because of his total subservience to God Himself as "the One who alone is God" (John 5 v 44). If God wanted to permit Jesus to sin and thus mislead many, God Himself could and would still intervene, for God alone is God and above all creation Amen. Paul agrees with this principal elsewhere, so we know that Paul within himself, he too understood the concept of God Himself Being alone as God above Jesus and actually explained this most thoroughly, if those same priests in the Catholic church would only have the sense to use both of these Scriptures in conjunction with each other (see Romans 13 v 8-10 ( same as Galatians 5 v 14) & 1 Corinthians 15 v 24-28) and not forget Jesus' own Words from God Himself (see Mark 12 v 29-31, Matthew 22 v 37-40).

Jesus' greatest fear was the sending of a false messiah, especially one who could be given miraculous powers, God Willing of course, for God Overrules all Scripture and Prophecy Amen and one who would dirty the name of the real Messiah, Jesus and the Living God and whom, he feared, would pervert and cause the ruin of many, even those deemed religious, for they are still blind and heedless to it all. Thus, this is why God in His Mercy and as an answer to the prayers of Jesus himself sent me ahead of Jesus, His Messiah, to defeat those false messiahs and false prophets one by one in the spirit before they were allowed to be born into the world with God's Own Guidance, available to all, may I add amen. I have already done all of this as the Holy spirit of God will vouch and witness for Amen, as will God Himself. The "wicked one" who is to come and is now already born but not yet given any power will not be a false messiah or false prophet no! but a very evil man with Satan through and in him and he will be so full of self-pride, arrogance and insolence that he will claim that he is above all including God, the Creator. By clever guile and weaponry and basic human power, he will defeat world powers and as many in wealthy positions that love money and status will stand by him as their interests and possessions will "have to be protected at all costs" and he will be someone like never before who will "get things done" and thus by his doing, not over talking and consulting, as present powers tend to do, he will send fear through the entire world. Your only strength will be in your true faith in God and those who have it will annoy him for they will show no fear at all and will in fact laugh in his face at his insane folly, as God Protects and Guides them amen. His soul is already dark and he almost believes his own sense of pride that he may hold some divinity and right to rule the world. A fool is a fool and he will be burned by Flames from the true Messiah Jesus' mouth using God's Own Power, just as he did with the miracles shown through him before on earth at his first coming. The believers will rejoice that day for they will know that their salvation from God is near as the Holy Spirit fills them with Joy, Hope and a deep sense of love and belonging from the Messiah himself. The disbelievers in God, who had sided with commerce, un-Godliness, selfishness and the evil one's short term rule, may half-heartedly attempt faith themselves but alas, it will be too late for their repentance, for they have already crossed a line of no return – Glory be to God amen.

Lord, Protect us amen. Lord, Strengthen and Unite all your true believers in You, regardless of their birth rights or traditions – please God, Strengthen them amen.

Remember people, a snake sneaks in and is often beside you and in a position to bite you before you realise it – thus keep vigilant by calling God sincerely for everything Amen. Thus, will God keep you safe. As I speak, these very ungodly things are sneaking in and have sneaked in past the sleepers – Beware! – Call God! Amen.

Remember people, there is absolutely nothing to fear when in God and when in good practice in calling Him for all, for He Created all things, Knows all things thoroughly and is in full Control of them, Holding all Power over them at all times — they only exist by His Will and all is a test in life so as we may enjoy eternity or the afterlife as some call it all the more. All your efforts are seen and will be rewarded but remember your greatest personal efforts can never compare with the simple doing of God's true Will for yourself — so, seek it! Amen Amen.

Much as we may think that the world is a children's playground, it is not, but it is a stepping stone to finding God or in rejecting Him, as He has already foretold from the very beginning in the time of Adam, that "Some will believe in Me and obey Me and seek to please Me, the Almighty God - these are the good seed and some will reject Me and live by satisfying selfish desires and arrogant, insolent and sinful behaviours — these are the worthless seed. I will reward the good with re-entrance to the Garden of Eden but those who have practiced evil will perish in the Fire of Hell."

And the truth is that not alone will God re-open the Garden of Eden as like a doorway between Heaven and earth, but many will actually be permitted entry into Heaven itself in its various Realms of Light, as shown by your lifetime achievements towards God. This was to be your bonus at the Judgement; your extra surprise; your reward in the seeing state for your efforts in the unseeing state of life and testing. I am not trying to spoil your surprise for God may Have more, much more than these things already Prepared by Himself for those who have pleased Him; for, God Loves to please — think about this! — He can Provide continually and unimaginably before us satisfying things that we can't even imagine yet — He is God — there

is no other god Amen. People, your times have come to understand the Light of Heaven Amen.

As I ponder over the things God has Revealed to me and through me and how soon, within five years by the angels calling, if God Wills it, I will be taken up to Heaven as my work here will have been completed – then, the wicked one will come to Power but chaos will still not be completely unleashed for the Messiah is still with us in God's Holy Spirit in time travelling around doing God's Will unseen for the most part, calling those who are willing to listen, see and understand God's eternal Message to all, to open their hearts to Himself and His Will, the One and only God Amen. Before I ascend fully, God may permit works through me to strengthen you believers especially in Jerusalem and the rebuilding of God's Temple. It will be done peacefully and I will unite you true believers, yes, you Muslims, Jews and Christians who pray to and believe in God. I ask Elijah in person, "How can all this be so? me doing works in your name as John the Baptist did before me also under your name even unknowingly to himself?" And he answers from Heaven, "If God needed me, a man who could lift 30 Kg the first time as I lived and I did; then, the next time, He needed a man who could lift 40 Kg as in John the Baptist and now, finally, God needed a man who could lift 70 Kg. I could not have done this - I was simply incapable but still Scripture is fulfilled and witnessed and God is Pleased Amen."

I write on. Many times before, like in finishing the above verse, I think that my writings are complete but later find that more comes from Heaven. The more I write for you, well, the more it will help you or even help one soul to return to God.

Anyways, since the last verse, I went outside in my garden to air-layer a few trees – this is a way to propagate them, especially the much-valued Japanese Maples. As I worked placing the sphagnum moss around the severed wounds, certain prompts came to me of a young man who is now wheelchair bound and who had asked me to do a little gardening for him. Normally, I would fly to aid someone in his situation but something held me from it – so, I offered it up to God and lo and behold, God answered, "Just because people ask for charity does not mean that you should automatically give, as in the much preached 'Christian' message, for what about Me, the Lord your God

and My Will for both you and him? Suppose he is a swindler or a user, even though wheelchair bound! There are lessons to be learned every day that only I can Teach and I am Capable of Teaching every single human ever born all at the same time and far, far more along with it; for, I am the Almighty God and I am Mighty."

You see people, suppose this young man has denied God in life. suppose he has rejected God and is a firm disbeliever. Will all the kind acts in the world change him to returning to God? Then, there are others whom God may will a kind act to be done unto and it may be as simple as a kind word or deed and that person is so shocked by your kindness that he or she prays there and then, saying to God, "God, does such kindness still exist in the world? Lord forgive my sins and Teach me Your Ways Amen."

God Permitted a mind vision of the first man who has a close friend and helper and both of them were seen in it to be mocking me as a 'Supposed Christian', saying, "Let him try and tell me that he is a true Christian and a man of God, when, he wouldn't even do a little gardening for a cripple – hmm!" And God Says, "Who gave him the right to judge who is a true Christian and thus Mine? For, I did not. I tell you he would declare at the very Judgement how 'un-Christian' you were before the masses, instead of actually calling and praying to Me for Help and then, I would have Sent you. I will show him who is a Christian at the Judgement and who actually responded to My Call and Will and I Tell you, he is not one. He thinks that because he is wheelchair bound that he has some special rite – but no! all are equal before Me and I Decide who has pleased Me or who has not – sickness and pain are no excuses for neglecting and rejecting Me, the Lord your God."

Thus, I must add, if we were to even heed the very Words of Jesus, or a priest repeating them, "to love each other as oneself" then, we may inadvertently be omitting God from our lives and Jesus did not do this – thus, we cannot take one part of Jesus' Teaching which came from God without the other Amen. And I tell you, it is for this reason that God has Given me the simple and uncomplicated parable of the two most important Commandments of God as like the two uprights of a ladder with the individual Commandments and indeed true kind acts as the individual rungs or steps between them. For

those who have just opened on this page and thus have never heard of them, well, I will use Jesus very own Words when asked what was the most important Commandment of all? He answered, "The most important one is this, 'Listen Israel (and all believers)! The Lord our God is the only Lord. Love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your mind and with all your strength' (see Deuteronomy 6 v 4-5). The second most important is this: 'Love your neighbour as you love yourself' (see Leviticus 19 v 18). There is no other commandment more important than these two" (Mark 12 v 29-31). In Matthew's version of this summary of the Law by Jesus, he adds, "The entire Law of Moses and the Teachings of the prophets hang on these two commandments."

Jesus did not come to replace God in any way but to show us the way to Him Amen. And thus, I tell you as you make your ladder to God, with these things in mind, if you put God first in all things, then, as you attach the steps to your two uprights, you must always nail the steps firstly onto the first upright, clearing all things with God. Then, and only then, do you nail it to the other side or upright which is "love of neighbour." Thus, all the rungs on your Heavenly ladder to God will come out firstly from Himself and His upright and then will be united by His Will as a Commandment and the actual living of it and doing it as a good deed for others to finally join the other upright. When the ladder is complete and strong, you should be fit to almost run up it into the true Heaven to be with God Amen.

Thus, going all the way back to last Sunday's sermon on how Paul said that all the Law of God could be summarised in one Commandment "to love your neighbour as yourself" (see Romans 13 v 8-10, Galatians 5 v 14), well, this is incomplete by a long way and could never last by itself. Think, can a ladder with one upright hold up all the steps? Well? It cannot! I tell you without God, nothing is possible never mind being good or being enough by itself.

I once even heard another priest go off on a tangent about how to love others at all we must firstly learn to love ourselves; yet, still he has omitted God. Presumption, if included, is not enough! No! for God Loves to be mentioned often, in fact in our daily speech and doings. He should be on the tips of our tongues always and thus never, ever forgotten amen. What person today in our modern world talks all day long about God and His Kingdom? Think, Did

Jesus not command us to do this very thing? "Put God and His Kingdom first!" Imagine if you were able to create a universe and then one of your creations decided to forget you — would you be happy? I think not! So, truly, in a constructive fashion: firstly, call God — it all starts with Him. Talk to Him as your God. Ask for His Help and Guidance in every part of your lives. Then, and only then, does God Teach you to love yourself as He Created you and for the talents He has Given to you and your very likes and dislikes. Then, He Teaches you to love others truly and Teaches us how to treat them as ourselves and how we would like to be treated Amen.

Muhammad gives a good example of this very thing in his sunnah, when asked by a man could he use a prostitute? Instead of Muhammad saying, would you like to be a prostitute yourself? He said, "Would you like your mother or sister to be one?" showing his true understanding of God's Reality Amen.

And remember Jesus often overlooked Words about his adversaries "They have no love for God in their hearts." So, even if you do convince yourself that you do love Jesus and even if you convince yourself to love everyone else in the world, do you still have love for God in your heart? Jesus had and still does love God with all his heart, with all his soul and with all his strength amen. So, how can you turn up at the Judgement and say, "Jesus, I thought you were God!"? How can you say, "I thought it was enough to love everyone including you Jesus as myself,"? You have, in fact, omitted the very Almighty Creator of all things from existence in your mind and worse from your heart and replaced it with folly, tradition and the worst of lies, ones that you almost believe yourself.

There is a way to rectify all of this very simply and it is to call God! Call Him openly, even calling on Jesus as your witness, if it makes you feel better. Call Him as Jesus himself called Him every day, in every Word, thought and action. Jesus asked questions! Remember, "Father, why?"

Life thus lived become an individual relationship between man or Heavenly being and God, his or her Creator forever Amen. Jesus said, "I am the way." This was not some deeply profound theological speech for future debate, no! but a simple reminder to heed his example in his short earthly life with us amen. "Father, why?"

Later again, Just as man and woman are levelled in the soul, Given us by God in equal proportion — so is both man and angel levelled in the spirit, for the Holy Spirit is witness over all beings Created by God and how they may use it (the Spirit) or indeed not use it Amen. Thus, a great and powerful angel in Heaven could be lower than a humble farmer in Spirit before God; for, the angel may not have used the Spirit as he should have and the man may have used it greatly in such 'simplicities' as loving God, obeying His Will and loving others. The same spiritual farmer may indeed be highly spiritual and responsive to God's Call and Will and he may please God immensely in what he does. The angel may have control over a star in the physical heavens but be relatively cold-hearted or non-spiritual. Thus, God can reduce him to a lower state than the man if He Chooses to amen.

Later: As we leave sin behind: As we leave sin behind and develop as children of God in true Faith, relying on God's Guidance and Will for our lives, sometimes, God Permits our looking back at our old selves, so as we can see our advancement towards Him. However, in doing this, we can sometimes see our old friends who may still appear unchanged and still asleep, as it were and continuing to live sinful un-Godly lives. We long to help them or to tell them about God – but this is often where God Tests us again – for, we can now only ever do His Will and more than often, He Tells us not to tell these people anything for they would not be ready to hear it. They are unprepared and incapable of hearing it and if you were to 'go with your feelings' and tell them anyhow, regardless of first asking God, you may find their very answers to your attempts to help them as nasty, insulting and hurtful as they retort back at your new found faith in God. You may then find yourself saying, "I should have listened to God and His Prompt to say nothing" Amen. God has Told me that if the Judgement were to come suddenly, that many of these so called friends of our old selves would try and drag us into Hell with them if they could, saying things like, "He is one of us God, why are you letting him off? - I could tell you stories about things that fellow did in the past." God will Answer in your defence, "Be quiet you! I Know well enough who is My Own and who has remained a sinner in neglect and rejection of Me. This man's sins are all forgiven and forgotten, for I am God and he has changed under My Own Instruction – Be gone with you lot to Hell!"

I tell you people, be not afraid of past sins or even friends who you may still fear, for God is Greater than all and He already Knows all. He may even Test you to the contrary in a situation where He actually wants you to Teach a little lesson to someone else and then, in doing this, as you do it, you may feel exposed and even almost naked to the whole world as if you were a prophet of God or even the Messiah Jesus himself or one of his disciples as you deliver God's Word - and you are! You are now all of these things, for once you speak the Word of God from God you are a prophet, for the Spirit of God has and is working in you. God may be showing you how the prophets lived yourself, so as you can understand how they suffered in the face of such adversity and in fact, you do actually feel that sense of brotherhood that comes in being a child of God. I add, this is all regardless of race or creed or the traditions that you were born into Amen. He may even Test our hearts and spirits in dreams as our souls with conscience are removed as we sleep and in these, we my even feel very little progress as we fail and blunder in their conditional scenes. God Knows what He is about and what He is doing with every part of you; so, don't worry, you are in Safe Hands amen. Remember also people, that the spirit and hearts and minds within us are really only tools in the perfecting of our souls, for we are judged on the state of our souls Amen. The Light states of Heaven within our hearts and spirits are really only bonuses and signs of our development. For, God takes the conditional tense of a being into His Judgement and He alone Knows how our souls, trained or not, would react in differing circumstances amen. When sin, temptation and Testing from God are all removed, then we rest easy, our spirits, hearts and minds rest easy alongside the soul in the Light of God Amen. Yes, we can reach differing Light Heavens by our heart's and our spirit's (with minds) advancements towards God but our souls are always in God's own Light, be they stained or not and He Knows our conditional weaknesses and we all have them, until the Day when God Removes them forever Amen. Glory be to Him forever Amen.

## CHAPTER 66 THE OPINION OF ANGELS:

As I am editing this Book today, I was looking up a Scriptural Reading in Paul's writings and chanced upon a section on how Paul voices his opinion on women and the covering of their heads (hair) in public worship so as to show subservience to their husbands. He tells how this indeed pleases the angels of God as they look down from Heaven seeing the humble woman and indeed the arrogant one (see 1 Corinthians 11 v 10).

How many Christian women today heed or even know this Scripture? Yet, these same women can opinion-ate their lives away on the wrongs of submissive Muslim women. Now, Christian women, if you try to enter the Kingdom of God and Heaven under the guise of Christianity at the Judgement, are not the angels within their rights to hold you back for your very dismissal or over-looking of these writings of Paul?

The fact is that God is not as strict as we may think on things like this and this is why He, Himself, never included this in written Law Given to Moses. Thus, this is handed down to him as angel's opinion, which in fact, is an extra guidance or helping that God Permits but does not enforce as Law. Thus, has Muhammad uttered some of his sunnah and hadith, by the angels' guidance. We must remember though, as these things are handed down as traditions, they are still not the Law of God Himself Amen.

God has Given angels and Heavenly beings opinions and ideas as He Gives man thought; yet, angels can also learn from man in this, that God indeed has already pre-Created all of these opinions and ideas as thoughts even above the angels. Thus, truly, no angel or Heavenly being can ever truly advise God on what do, much as God Permits them to act and sit in the Heavenly Council of which God Himself is part off. For, God is so, so Wise, He has already left even these thoughts about the angels' heads (minds) in a form of Testing of them. They may not even know or understand this fully but alas it is true Amen.

Thus, there is no room for pride or arrogance in angels as was shown by Satan in the early days. For just as God Tests man with good and bad thoughts, so, He can Test the angels even in Heaven. God may Choose however, to keep sin and thus evil from Heaven's doors – however, He Knows the conditional

and indeed what all of us, even angels, would do in differing circumstances Amen. God is Merciful and Kind hearted and I thank Him for this, for He could be a Tyrant and use far harder scales of true justice upon us and find us all to fail. He Loves us and He Helps us but we must always acknowledge His Greater Wisdom and Power Amen.

Remember also people that God Himself did Place these very thoughts of opinion before these same angels and He Respects them for their use of them. Thus, God has always Given little hints, helpings, even promptings via these same angels in everyday life to aid us and to smooth our paths. The angels of God love us very much and those who make the effort to please God, their God too remember, please them very much. It truly is like aunts and uncles of children as they come to visit - they notice the kind and respectful child of his or her parents just as they also notice the cheeky and disrespectful one. They, in the same vein of thought, can call the parents aside, who are their brothers and sisters whom they hold great affection and love for and they point out certain things to them that the parents in their 'blind' love for their children cannot see or indeed overlook. What aunt or uncle hasn't voiced opinion on the behaviour of their nieces and nephews? And it is all done in a spirit of caring with no spite or malice attached. Thus, did God Make these very angels as His advisors by His Own Choice at the Creation by Himself. One could say, "Does God actually need them? or their advice?" But just the same, we could also say, "Did He need us?" But God did Chooses to Create both them and us and that was the way He wanted it to be – we must respect this Amen.

And I add, just as a parent does not necessarily act on or even heed the aunt or uncle of his or her child, so does God Listen to, Ponder upon what they have said or advised; yet, He Makes up His Own Mind on what decision He arrives at if action is needed to right a certain behaviour or indeed encourage another.

God Tells me also, as I apprehensively ask Him, "Lord, will angels be as beautiful as I hope they are? Is Heaven as nice as I hope?" "Alan, Heaven and the angels are far more beautiful than your human mind can even imagine and it is a human condition to be apprehensive to what may or may not be just as when you look forward to a worldly sight or experience, it rarely meets

expectation – However, Heaven and the angels and other Heavenly beings that I have Created will not disappoint you in the slightest – you will indeed be truly overjoyed and awestruck and to behold such beauty, a non or a disbeliever would explode for he or she has not yet learned to hand this awe you feel up to God in worship, so as He can take it from you. For a human cannot hold onto Heaven or Heavenly things for they are too powerful and awe inspiring as to crush the disbelievers beneath them, who have not called God – thus, must a human learn to praise and worship Me, your God, in life so as one enters Heaven the natural transition can be tolerated by your already practiced routine in having praised Me in life Amen."

# CHAPTER 67 PUTTING GOD TO THE TEST:

This is a very special day for the real Elijah of old (July 8/2019), who has up to this resided in the Third Heaven in Purple Light as like an angel in God's service. He helped and guided John the Baptist before and me, myself, in my life today. Today, this date, because of something that I have just done, by God's Own Guidance, Elijah has been released from servitude to enter the Fourth Heaven of Joy in God's Presence in the Red Light as John the Baptist and Moses already have. If I hadn't done what I had to do, he would have had to wait until the Judgement Day to enter this by God's Grace – I tell you! I assure you that I cannot make this up – this is the Word of God Amen.

Let me explain: You see, the Patriarchs of old, even some of the prophets, as they were being Tested by God, put Him to the test. And an example would be to say something like: "As surely as the Living God exists x x x x will happen." For, God, to now make this x x x x happen, so as the prophet will not be exposed as a fool, He has now to have it done and He has to organise everything else that goes along with this change in time, maybe even sending His angels into action to having some task done. This is not just a simple matter, for God to change things in time to suit the word of the prophet; He has to change all the other things around it but God does not like to 'have to' to prove a prophet right. So, for example, if I was to say something like, "My son will be home in half an hour as sure as the Living God exists," to prove a point to some doubter and even if I knew my son was only a half a mile away and that it would only take him ten minutes to walk home; well, God would have to send a team of angels to get him to heed the prompt, drop what he may be doing and go home, even if he did not understand why he felt the need to go home. And this is only the boy's involvement. What about if God's previous plan was for the boy to meet someone important himself at that same time. God has to change and rectify all of His Plans so as to prove His prophet right.

One may ask, "Would the prophet not have been heeding God's Will all along anyways?" And this is a very good question, for God does Guide when asked but He also Tests everyone, including His prophets and He Gives us all opinion and choice. Thus, if the prophet, in a fit of rage or temper, said this out quickly, God may do it just to cover his tracks, so to speak, but technically

speaking, the prophet should have handed the thought back to God for inspection before he uttered his prophecy, even as 'simple' as it may have seemed to himself at the time. However, as we now see, it is not just as simple as that and in reality, as soon as the prophet had spoken these words in haste, did he feel a certain regret for his sin – he felt bad in his heart and soul and why? Because God had Tested His Own prophet with a devil or even Satan himself and he failed. And God does Test us to see what Level we can achieve in Heaven. If we fail ourselves, we would not even accept this then, even if God was to hand it to us, not until the Day of Judgement, when it is all talked out, truly forgiven and all future possibility of temptation and sin is removed Amen. Yes, God Guides and yes, God Saved His prophet but the prophet himself knew of this failing and sin as he had put God to the test as a devil had prompted him to do so.

People, this may go some way to explain why Jesus said not to use oaths or swear things and that "Yes" and "No" suffices and that indeed "anything more than this comes from the evil one (Satan)" and indeed this is true (see Matthew 5 v 33-37). You see, even though God Loves us so much, He Does Lay out the Tests of Trial on the field of play for us to try to succeed and learn and indeed to get closer to Him. It's like, God Puts out seven jumps at increasing heights for us to jump over and these are not beyond the reach of anyone if we train hard with God, who becomes our Personal Trainer. With His simple training, when heeded, we can leap over these jumps with flying colours for God. The problem arises when we take God for granted, look at the jumps and say, "These look easy" and instead of training with God, we sit down until it's almost too late; then, we get up and jump the first and then, we may start to look around ourselves and start gloating of our success, forgetting the other six jumps in the process. If time runs out, it is then too late! If we do not further train with God, never forgetting Him, we can fail at jumping the next jump. Then, we fall and hurt ourselves and we can feel miserable and indeed foolish. In the midst of all of this, taunting devils can join in as we fall telling us how stupid we look now after failing. If you think back, you may recognise their very voices as the ones who guided you away from God and His Constant and Serious Training regime. Amen.

Today, I felt strange, almost depressed, sad and removed, even far from God, all day long and even though I asked God, "What's wrong?" when He did not

explain, I left it with Him, for I have learned to trust Him. then, as I sat down to my dinner, a devil tested me and I defeated him with ease, as God has shown me how to so with His Help and His Help alone that He Gives through the Holy Spirit Amen. So, as I normally do or have become accustomed to dealing with these devils daily with God, I did not think much more of it and began to eat my dinner after my prayer of thanks to God for the food and all His Help, especially in defeating evil Amen. Then, God Spoke via an angel and with Elijah, "This day, you have defeated Elijah's personal devil for him, so now, he can enter the Fourth Heaven of Joy in God's Presence in the Red Light." I wondered; yet, it was all explained to me in a matter of fact way, as Elijah thanked me personally that he could now, at last, enter The Fourth Heaven and indeed see God. He told me that he did not think that I would ever succeed or to even think to do such a thing even though he was told of it at my birth. He knew that God was to Prepare me and to allow me to speak in his own name, that of Elijah, and that I would become far stronger and even more loyal to God than he had been in life. I have no reason to doubt any of this, for I do not take this as praise but an extra responsibility to God, to succeed for Him by doing His Will with the Strength He Gives me. My sole duty is to serve Him and in this to bring Glory to His Name, as He Gives me to give back to Himself. In doing this, I realise the likeness in the example given by Jesus in his own life and in the Holy Spirit, I am indeed his brother Amen.

As I turned to Elijah, "Elijah, what am I to do, if God Chooses to Permit me to do miracles in your name, by His Power and also in the name of the Messiah Jesus, when, I have already written (as the Holy Spirit prompted and thus reminded me) that in the presence of the Jews, if they doubt me, they will see the Purple Light of yourself showing it from the third Heaven, if you are now in the Fourth, that of the Red Light?" Elijah remarked, "If and when that Day comes, both I and a veritable team of God's angels will swoop to your aid Amen."

And we thus were parted. I heard Elijah say, "You can give him my spirit now, for I shall no longer need it." This, the Holy Spirit explains to me, is the spirit Elijah held and gave to Elisha as he parted for Heaven the first time. He gave it to John the Baptist again during his life and me during mine.

One may ask, how can Elijah survive in person without a spirit? Remember people, God's Own Spirit is suffice to hold all alive in the universe, thus, as Elijah may give me his spirit, God has already given him a greater one than he had Amen. He is now free in the Kingdom of Heaven – Glory be to God Amen. And remember, just as Elijah told Elisha that he would receive his spirit if he saw him leave for Heaven (see 2 Kings 2 v 9-15), it was not Elijah's spirit as such but what was inside of it – which is shown as God's Heavenly Light. you see, without Light within us, our spirits are merely shells around us; yet, without them, we could not breathe. So, in Elijah's and Elisha's case, God merely took some of the Light in Purple that was Elijah's or inside Elijah's spirit space as God's prophet and passed it into Elisha's spirit which may have been in the Green Light Heaven, the Light of Faith Amen.

Similarly, did God take some of His Spirit or Heavenly Light that was in Moses and Give it to the seventy chosen leaders before He was to meet with them (see Numbers 11 v 17, 24-25). And at that time this was the Red Light of the Fourth Heaven, for to see anything of God or stand in His Presence, one must be at least in this Light Heaven Amen. Remember people that these Heavenly Lights of God are Spirit and are alive and we can feel them within us, if God Deems us worthy to have them. To start off, just call God sincerely and before you have that sincere call uttered fully, He has Sent His team of spiritual cleaners, sowers and gardeners to prepare, clean and make you Holy for Himself amen.

Remember also people the "Tongues of Fire" that descended upon the apostles of Jesus after his ascension into Heaven at Pentecost as this same "Holy Spirit" from God, in this instance, Showed it visibly and audibly for all posterity to know of its reality amen (see John 14 v 26, 15 v 26, 16 v 13, Luke 24 v 49, Acts 2 v 1-4).

Remember also people that as soon as we have made that sincere call and God Sends both the "Word" and the "Water of life" your little seed of Faith is germinated into a true and living plant of True Faith in God. You may not yet be at the more advanced stages as in ready to flower or produce seed yourself for God, nevertheless, you are "born in spirit" and thus born into eternal life Amen.

This is also why one may ask, why did the apostles need to await the coming of the Holy Spirit with Power from God at Pentecost, when Jesus had already breathed some of his spirit into them whilst with them before? Or even in the use of his name as they had already performed many miracles thus? Well, the truth is that all who are born in true Faith, receive the Holy Spirit as the "Water of life" to water and keep alive these little plants of Faith; so, we need the Holy Spirit every moment of every day. However, even though the apostles of Jesus may not have been fully ready in their individual and personal journeys to God in their Faith, to receive the Light in the Fifth Heaven in Blue as young true brothers of Christ, Jesus needed disciples to spread his and thus God's Message of salvation to the entire world, including us gentiles, with gusto. So, Jesus had to 'leap-frog' his disciples' personal developments with God, as slow as they may have taken, forward into receiving this Power from God. This also explains why an apostle or disciple of Christ can and should never gloat or feel like he or she deserves this Power of God by his own merit, even though it is possible, for most have not and had not reached this Level of Heaven yet. God is our Witness and the Holy Spirit, as His witness and servant, who is also a person by himself and is not to ever be worshipped. Thus, an apostle cannot stand up on Judgement Day and tell God, "Lord, I deserve the Highest Heaven as Christ's disciple!" God will merely Say, "No, you do not, for your personal level of development towards Me, your God, is still in a very juvenile state and thus you are only worthy of the true Heavenly Light Colour that you now stand in - Spirit, reveal it to him." And as the Green Light in Faith of the first Heaven is revealed, many apostles may actually feel cheated - but this is their true worth before God, the One, the Almighty Creator of all things and beings Amen. Their work in Jesus was a bonus to behold. God will then Tell them, "If I Permitted your entry into My Highest Heaven this Day, you would not see tomorrow as you are, for you would burn up by the Holiness of My Fire which resides in and through My Own Realm of Glory. Furthermore, even if I Held this back from you for a moment, you would no sooner be in than you would truly want out again, for you yourself are not ready for it. You have too much living to do yet and I Know this – so, take it from Me, the Lord your God, that to be Saved by Me at all is a wonderful thing and when I Remove all sin, including these thoughts of jealousy from you, by tomorrow you will

be revelling in Joy and you will thank Me for what I have Given and in fact thenceforth, you will not cease from thanking and praising Me forever."

# **CHAPTER 68 ADRESS TO THE JEWS:**

As I face you Jews head on, God tells me there will be no violence or hardship in the giving of my message from Him. Thus, I need not fear in the slightest. I am not coming to convert you but to unite you and indeed all whom God Chooses to Save. This will happen simply and plainly without any stress and many will wonder at how easy it is. And why is this? For God has kept you from His Ways, His Plan and His Truth; for, you could not or would not have accepted it until His Timing came amen.

So, I address you directly, you who think you are wise among the Jews: How are you going to save God's Christians and Muslims and all who have openly sought the help of our God? Have you ever even thought of this? You are supposed to be a "Light to the nations." How can you be so, when you have only ever thought of saving yourselves? Do you not realise the Greatness of God? Do you not realise that He can accommodate all humanity before Him? Do you not realise that all creation is His, always was and always will be for all time? He Knows all and everything and Sees all our efforts. Honestly Jews, can any among you not think of a good Muslim or Christian boy or girl born outside of your Jewish walls and how if he or she cries out to God, will God not help him or her – the same God who came to Abram who himself was just so, before the Jews? If you cannot answer this, then, you indeed are not using the senses God has Given you with which to see, hear and understand with. It is with the use of these same senses that you will be Judged and not your affinity to Abraham or indeed Jewish traditions Amen.

I tell you people, just as is written, I "will get everything ready for God" before His Great Judgement. And I tell you, I will convince you whom the Messiah is – yes, Jesus of Nazareth. You will not have to change from obeying the Laws of Moses – but you will understand my Teaching. With God's Help, I will prove beyond doubt to you Jews and you Muslims and some of you Christians that God had all of this Planned all along and that individual responsibility before God is what is most important. I will Teach the Christians how to worship the Father, who alone is God and of His Relationship with, to and through His Messiah Jesus. I will not wield any weapon but God Himself and His Holy Spirit Entrusted by God as His Own witness to the truth.

When these things happen, they will happen quickly and then the End (Judgement Day) will come and the Great Judgement of God. Remember all of you, Judgement is not the end of time but in fact, the beginning of God's New age with His Messiah Jesus as ruler and wherein no sin, nor evil thought, sadness, nor death itself can live; for, all these things will now be in Hell – a New time is born. Salvation and everlasting life begin in earnest and all who were born in the Holy Spirit in life, in God's Heavenly Lights, will rejoice Amen. Then, when our individual times of on earth are near their ends, we will rise, as Jesus did at his Ascension, body and soul, into Heaven itself to be as the angels are today without any need to die again. The gates to Eden will already have been opened on the Judgement Day for those saved to enjoy the "Feast" and then, on occasion, to enter later from life again as a retreat and a place intermediary between earth and the Heavens wherein God's Light in the Fourth Heaven, in Red, will Shine for all to see. God will also appear in the Garden from time to time at His Choosing and He will also Show His Glorious Presence in the New Temple in Jerusalem from time to time, as His Messiah rules from within its walls Amen.

Thus, people, I tell you all, it will be a different time, a time of leisurely learning and simple pleasure – far different to now – and you should truly ask yourselves, are you ready for it? Is what you now hold valuable in life truly worth what you give it? As you enter the Judgement, you will see and know and completely understand how unnecessary were those things you held valuable in life and how the only thing truly worthwhile and holding any true value from life was your efforts put into finding God and having a living, meaningful relationship with Him, the Almighty, your very Creator Amen. And as I edit today, it is pointed out to me by God's Holy Spirit that it is not enough to call a relationship in your minds with Jesus as having had one with God, the Father, the Creator amen. Remember Jesus had and still has a relationship with the Almighty God whom he still worships and adores and will do so for ever, by God's Will Amen.

Then, as I have said before, at a time of God's Choosing, when He Feels that everyone is ready, He will Bring us all together and in the twinkling of an eye out to Immortality to be with God as He Was and still Is before time began Amen – Glory be to Him forever amen.

When I come, when God's time is right and it may well be very soon, I will give you the six Books of learning Given by God to me for your understandings. If you truly ask God sincerely, He will Help you to understand them and indeed all the Scriptures so as may be at ease with yourselves and God. If you do not avail of this offer, then, at least I will have my job done for God amen.

## CHAPTER 69 ADRESS TO THE CHRISTIANS AND MUSLIMS:

Just as an animal responds to good feeding and kindness and fun, so do many people. Thus, arises the saying, "What's in it for me?"

Today, many Christians worldwide have become lapsed and they have already prepared their excuses for their meetings with God, as in "The Church is outdated," or "Look at all the paedophile priests!" and "Religion only causes war – see all the violence and destruction it has caused through history." What you are really saying is, "There is nothing in it for me and I can't feel immediate results or payback." You have become as an animal to what feeds it 'best' and what produces the instant hit and result – so, you turn to money, wealth, self-worth, power and status and prestige, personal interests and passions and things that make you feel good within yourself. However, this can quickly become like the person who gorges himself or herself on food and without ever feeling full or truly satisfied, insidiously slips into feeling grossly unwell even sick and unhealthy.

Much of this and many of these things happen and go relatively unnoticed everyday across the entire world but then, a prophet comes from God into the world. When a prophet comes into the world, God Sends many Blessings with him and I tell you people, just as our souls are all connected in God's Holy Light Given to us by Him before our births, God can and does allow them to feel what is happening in others. Thus, even though you cannot put words on it – you know that I am here amongst you. This is no boast, for God has Explained to me why and indeed, all along, how this works. Something in your souls is agitated by my presence among you and this has been the way with all the past prophets. You can feel an energy or frenzy and you just can't put your fingers on it. You know in your heart and soul that something is happening right now alright but God has kept it from you! You see, had you been in contact with Him, He would already have Prepared you by His Holy Spirit for the Teachings He has Sent with me! Then, if God Showed you them, having already been Prepared in spirit for their receival, you would say, "Oh yes! now I understand! I know - this is what it is all about!" The problem arises when you don't truly and sincerely call Him and God still Permits your souls to feel this frenzy happening and being nosey and inquisitive beings, we strive to find out what it is ourselves and this leads to frustration and

sadly, dead end Amen. (Note: As I edit today, it is pointed out to me - an example of this was in the Gospel when Jesus after dying and having been Resurrected by God met some followers on the road to Emmaus, and even though they did not immediately recognise Jesus at first, in hindsight, they did comment how "something burned within them" (see Luke 24 v 32) amen.) Some turn in their lives to working harder as a way to busy themselves so much so, as not to have the time to think or in fact, feel what their souls want them to feel. Some even respond to this by turning to doing good works and become doers of many charitable deeds, to try to satisfy the cry of the soul's conscience to respond; yet, in all of this, they have still neglected to seek God's true Will for themselves and so remain stubbornly unchanged even, almost, as an unpaid, un-thanked worker. Even the angels can present these apparently kind hearted people to God as 'good' people having done many 'kind' deeds, when God Knows all along their lack of attention to the Spirit and the Truth and not having called Him in sincerity at all, ever. And so, I can say that many doers of good deeds today are in fact using these to avoid the Big question - "God, what do You want me to do for You truly?" And you can see this yourselves, just as I can, when you see many doers of 'good' but as soon as God and true religion is mentioned, they say things like, "Oh, I'm into alternative spirituality and I meditate - it's all connected to the 'universe'," and "Oh, I'm not sure I believe in God anymore really - maybe it's a woman - maybe God is a she!"

Then, I know, these are still as lost as the pagans of old. Yes, they may do good deeds and yes, many believe in and even live the "Love your neighbour as yourself" ethos, given by such dignitaries as Jesus – but there they stop! And I tell you, if God was to let Satan rule and not permit the Grace Given by Himself in the Name of His Messiah Jesus to overrule it, you too would all quickly turn to true paganism and bit by bit would be drawn into the evil ways of the Devil Satan.

You may ask, why am I telling you all of this? And it is for this reason: so that you have a chance to change – to call God sincerely so as you may find Him; do His Will for you and thus, your future good deeds will have meaning and purpose if the Lord Permits you to do them amen. You see, it is not enough just to do good deeds so as you can then forget God. This is why Jesus placed this as the second greatest commandment and not the first which for those

of you who may have forgotten it, it is, "Listen Israel! The Lord alone is God. Love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul and with all your strength" Amen (see Mark 12 v 29-31, Matthew 22 v 37-40, Deuteronomy 6 v 4-5).

I also explain, not for myself, but as for the past prophets, so as you may understand. As the prophet of God begins to Speak and Teach the "Word of God," the souls begin to go into ecstatic frenzy – it says, "We need to find the source of this frenzy!" and it searches far and wide. The problem again occurs when you haven't first called God, for then, even if your soul leads you to finding the prophet who is speaking "God's Word," the prophet of your time (not that there is a prophet in every time) and then, suppose you meet him and listen to what he says – well, because you are not Prepared by God and His Holy Spirit already, you are not ready to hear his Words and thus, you become confused and angry - for your soul wants to know but it cannot understand; for, your heart and spirit and mind have not been Prepared by God in advance of His Teachings through His prophet. Thus, you get really angry, angry enough to want to silence the prophet of God or even hurt him as now his Words from God antagonise you. You are now in danger of becoming an enemy of God. If God Permits a devil or a rebel into the equation, then, you can side with them in your frustration to silence your conscience within your blind soul and you now are siding with the enemies of God and His prophet. That is why the people of old wanted to silence or even kill their prophets so as their souls could 'rest' again (Note: as I edit today, I am again reminded of some Biblical examples - see Matthew 26 v 62-68, Acts 7 v 54-60, John 8 v 39-47) – but having committed a heinous and evil crime against God and His prophet, your soul now goes into guilt of all guilts and is truly lost forever unless it finds God and is possibly granted redemption amen.

The problem when a devil is permitted by God into the mix is, he can entice one to sin against God's Holy Spirit that is inside and beside God's prophet and once this is done, there is no going back now, or ever, as Jesus once explained – the unforgiveable has then been committed (see Matthew 12 v 32) and why is this? Well, it is because God's Holy spirit only ever speaks God's Words and thus, he has no agenda of his own – so, why would you need to offend him and thus sin against him? Amen. (Note: Remember, God

will release the Holy Spirit from his time of servitude at the end of all time to enter Immortality with all the saved as a free agent in God Amen.)

The problem arising with some of the Muslims, even though they may think that they are trying to do God's true Will for them is that, they, like the Pharisees of old in Jesus' time, can get trapped by tradition over-ruling the real truth. They can side with tradition and lose because of it and turn to excuses like, "Imam ...... told us that this way was the right way and we thus followed him!" - when in fact, all along they themselves closed their hearts to reason, even as much as their own Qur'an had reminded them to do – they still permit their own senses to be ruled by tradition and leaders in such. Then, they become trapped in the conditional tense and pretend to live the life of Muhammad or one of his helpers. God Calls each one of us to the reality of today and what He Wants each one of us to do today, as who we are now, who He Created us to be, and not who we would like to be and how we like to dream it. Each one, if he or she answers God's true Call, becomes just as important as any prophet and then becomes part of a brotherhood before One God, all heeding His true Will for them in their times of living amen.

The problem arises when these Muslims are now faced with a new prophet of God. Instead of listening to what he says after seeking God's Will truly, you listen to one of your rebellious leaders who says, "Muhammad was the seal of the prophets, so, this man is false and not from God!" without ever having sought God's true Will. And my friends, this is where God has once again Shown His true Wisdom - for, He has Sent me in the name of Elijah just as John the Baptist was before. And had you truly heeded God instead of pretending to be a wise leader, you would have seen in the Scriptures, as God would have Guided you, that indeed He will Send Elijah again to "get everything ready" (see Matthew 17 v 11). So, here I am. Now, why am I addressing you Muslims, some of whom would have you believe, need no advice or new learning since Muhammad? Well, it is to warn you before you make fools of yourselves and go against God and His prophet - me, myself. If God were to test you, I know many of you would fail in this and you would brand me a false prophet for going against what you think as the "seal of the prophets," for even if Muhammad was the seal of the prophets and thus the last, by my returning as Elijah in his name, then, I am merely returning. God will explain all at the Judgement, for this is not reincarnation, no but simple guidance from God's Holy Spirit in the name of Elijah and connected to the real Elijah in spirit, for he is not dead – he ascended into Heaven (see 2 Kings 2 v 11) just so as he could do what he did with John the Baptist at Jesus' first coming and now again with mine before Jesus' second coming Amen.

Thus, if you were to go against me, whom God is with today, then, at the Judgement, Muhammad my well laugh at your ignorance, insolence and lack of true understandings of the Scriptures. He may deem you as a blind fool who has gone against God and one of His prophets just so as you could bleat out your rants that you heard and took up with your tongues from the loudest, most rebellious, violent and offensive Imam, showing your own personal love of violence, hatred, unrest and thus, how can peace reign? At the Judgement, when you see Muhammad disgusted at the sight of such an Imam, will you then cling to that Imam's ideology? Or will you then try to offload him for the real Muhammad, God and all His true prophets? Amen. Think about this you Muslims – for God may not just hand you the Kingdom of Heaven for your knowledge of the Qur'an - No! but He Wants to see how you will use your eyes, ears and hearts just as the first Muslims had to. The exact same thing happened with Jesus and the Pharisees in his time – they knew all the Scriptures but had neglected to live true kindness, peace, love and forgiveness and worse, they had neglected the true Will of God – for had they done so, they would have already been prepared by God and thus flocked to Jesus' side to hear God's every Word of Teaching through him. Remember how Jesus once exclaimed how the Kingdom of Heaven had an attempted violation and take over by "violent men."

In this, God has Shown Great wisdom – However, God has also Told me that this time – He is not going to bother to test any of you in this so as He could condemn you for killing me – no! He is going to judge you on the Light in your hearts and spirits, your soul's worth as in its true allegiance to Himself and His goodness and righteousness and indeed God's Own Conditional Judgement of you, for He Knows all the parameters, even how you would act in varying circumstances Amen. Thus, anything you learn from me is a bonus to yourselves; a strengthening to your true Faith in God and preparation for the coming Judgement and the age of His Messiah Jesus amen. Remember also Christians, that you too can just as easily attach yourselves to the

traditions and ideas of your priests and leaders and a similar outcome awaits all of you, for God Made you to use your senses for Him Amen.

The sad part personally, for me, in all of this is, I cannot give true Faith to one person alive; for, all Faith must come from the ensuing relationship that arises out of sincerely having called God, the Creator. The fact is, that Muhammad, any of the Biblical prophets, even Jesus the Messiah, cannot give anyone, even their family members, this true Faith – for it is not in their hands to give - no, it is with God Himself amen. Jesus and the prophets, by God's Own Words through them, can still, even today, guide you towards God just as Jesus once called himself "The way" and what is this "Way?" Yes, it is the way to God, our Creator, who once sincerely called upon, then, can Give you the necessary ingredients for true Faith to begin, grow and indeed flourish amen. As I edit today, a parable straight from above has come down for you. Here it is: It's like the man who was hungry and finally said to himself, "I am so hungry that I have to humble myself to going to the poorhouse for a meal – I have no choice." Then, he goes in and a helper gives him a plate and tells him to go over to the server to have his plate filled with food. What of the man who walks towards the server but then turns around again and walks back out of the building? Is he not still hungry?

After witnessing many tragedies in my personal life and indeed in our small local town under God's supposedly Holy mountain, Crough Patrick. Saint Patrick, Ireland's national saint being responsible for converting the pagan Irish from Celtic paganism to Christianity, is reported to have fasted on its summit once for forty days and conversed there with an angel. Only this past week have two women who were mothers here, committed suicide - I ask why? But I know true Faith in the Living God to be lacking, even in the face of modern Christianity, for our souls so long for it. It is easy for the harbourers of gossip to start rumours, even attaching superstitions like the place is cursed or similar. One may even say that a devil is at work but at the Judgement, as God Reveals the Truth of how his prophet had lived among you, many of you will say, even those very diviners of spirituality who live on gossip and sensation, "Oh, I knew something strange was happening alright!" And what if God pulls him up and Says, "You said in life that it was the Devil at work here in your town - are you now calling My prophet and the Holy Spirit who lives in him a devil, when all along, it was your own closing of your

eyes, ears and heart to Me, your God and the Truth that was the problem and your delight in and insatiable thirst for gossip, frenzy and sensation no matter what the cost." Gossip, my friends, is no excuse and in itself is sinful without God's Permission – but still, how I only wish that I could give you Faith! The sad fact is, much as people gossip, even Jesus could and still cannot give one person Faith even his closest disciple, only God Himself can and this is why we are Judged alone before God without any friends or leaders or even family ties amen. Jesus may hand the sentence of God's Judgement out on the Day but it is God Himself, who has already Judged and thus Blessed or Cursed (see Matthew 25 v 31-46) Amen.

# CHAPTER 70 ADRESS FROM GOD TO ME ABOUT THE ATHEISTS:

# 13/7/2019

As I left an acquaintance of mine's house, who shares a similar hobby, an interest in plants, to me but has openly declared himself an atheist, God Speaks to me on the way home. This man, by the way, has a good job and appears to be very qualified in this, comfortable in life and in control of things. God Speaks: "I do not want 'perfect people' who think that they have made themselves so, even by hard work; people who voice opinion and would even deem themselves worthy to sit in My Company and speak. No! I Want humble and needy people, knowing that they need Me for every single thing in their lives; people who depend on Me for everything, every Guidance and Help; every thought, word and action; every material item that they have, be it food, clothing or luxury items – people who know that they could never speak in My Holy Presence without My Permitting them, for even the thoughts they think are not their own but Mine - Oh, I do Test! And I do find opinion but such thoughts are like spring-loaded rat traps waiting to crush their very thinkers. 'Happy' atheists are all but like people who are sitting in comfortable chairs above a trap door to Hell – and they don't know it and I could tell them but would they listen?

Anyways, This is enough for you for now; he who will listen, will hear and learn; he who not listen will remain as he is – stubborn. I am the Lord; happy is the man who obeys My Will for him."

# CHAPTER 71 GOD OUR CREATOR WANTS SOLE WORSHIP:

14/7/2019 Today at Sunday Mass, once again, I come across the struggles of Paul in his letter to the Colossians, where he tells us that "Christ Jesus is the image of the unseen God" (Colossians 1 v 15-20) and goes on to grapple with the whole Creation by God as if Jesus was present. I ask two questions: If Jesus is the unseen image of the unseen God, then, how did Stephen see the Messiah standing at the Right Hand of the Almighty as he was being stoned to death (see Acts 7 v 55-56)? And why did Jesus himself say in the Gospel that we would see him "coming on the clouds of Heaven at the Right Hand Side of the Almighty" (see Matthew 26 v 64)? Remember this is the fulfilment of Psalm 110 v 1. Also, did Moses not see the Almighty's Form and some of His Glorious Splendour as He passed him by but not His Face (see Deuteronomy 33 v 18-34 v 8, Numbers 12 v 7-8)? Remember Enoch who spoke to, heard and seen God as something indescribably Powerful Emitting sparks of Fire from His very Face (see The Forgotten Books of Eden, Enoch xxii 1-11).

Paul struggled to understand the True Nature of the Almighty God and he also struggled to understand the Messiah's role and relationship with God. The fact is, this merely shows Paul's own childish inquisitive ways and his need and desire to learn more. There is no sin in asking God questions or desiring to learn more about Him, for God Made us as inquisitive childlike creatures. To God Himself, a desire to learn and to know more, shows an enthusiastic student with real desire and passion and not some dummy accepting blindly second-rate conditions. However, as I thought and pondered all day on the writing of this chapter and as I awaited God's "Go ahead" to write (for I was unclean until night fall. You see, I have chosen to live full Torah as best I can for God)., I asked God's Holy spirit to tell me of this - God's relationship with Jesus and of his creation since the beginning for it is written that "God Created all things" as we can see in Isaiah and Enoch's writings (see Isaiah 44 v 24 and The Forgotten Books of Eden Enoch xxiv 1-xxix4). And as I asked, I recalled that the Spirit himself has never talked about such matters and then, it dawned on me: Both the Holy Spirit and Jesus the Messiah and indeed all the angels and Heavenly beings could not and cannot comment on their own creations by God for they were not there themselves to witness it and thus cannot remember it amen. God alone

Knows this and He assures me that He will Reveal all at the Judgement and that both Paul's and John's insatiable inquisitiveness and curiosity is and was surplus to requirements in order to live God's Will and Way in our lives. Thus, they were merely voicing their own struggles at understanding these things in their respective Scriptural writings. You see, I asked the Holy spirit himself today and he answered me on this saying that both of these did write under his directing but that both were very strong-minded beings who struggled to know the unknown. Thus, both superseded the Holy Spirit's own guidance from God in these matters – feeling that they had to give some answer to those inquisitive others like themselves. The Spirit assures me that he could not have given these words as God Made him as His witness to the truth; thus, if he himself was not there before the Creation by God and thus a witness himself to the creation of himself, the Messiah, the angels, how could he speak of them? Thank You almighty God for Showing me this truth that now seems so apparently obvious, yet beforehand could not even be pondered upon. God does Hold certain things back from us in our race to learn and it is for our own good; for, in our haste, we can often overlook the actual things that God Himself really Wants us to learn like how to depend on Him alone in this unseen stat of life amen. God has Sent me, as I have already told you people, to clear up some of these matters of confusion before the Judgement so as you may be at ease with yourselves. He has not Given all the answers, for we do not need all the answers yet, until God Himself Deems us worthy. You see, God has Given everyone enough to do in life with finding, getting to know and learning how to love Himself, the Almighty, who alone is God and only after this, then, learning to do good deeds in His Guidance for all others Amen.

If these other things were needed for salvation, Jesus would have given them to us in his Gospels and when I say in his Gospels, I mean what Jesus actually said himself therein guided by God Amen. He omitted them, not by chance, no, but by God's Will Amen. God Gives us enough to do until the Day of Judgement, Telling us as Jesus did, to love and worship the Lord our God and to serve only Him and to love our neighbours as ourselves and these things are not conjecture but first person speech by Jesus himself (see Mark 12 v 29-31, Matthew 4 v 10, 22 v 37-40) and before his coming were also given by God Himself to Moses for all people forever, (Deuteronomy 6 v 4-5 and

Leviticus 19 v 18 Amen). The reason I am telling you these things is that God has called me "The Link" who is the one who links the Old with the New and who shows how it is all from the same Source, our God, who is only One yes, the One Jesus called "Father" and never forget! even Jesus himself called God, the One, "My GOD" (see John 20 v 17, Matthew 27 v 46). Jesus also, maybe in an all too subtle way, tells us clearly that he too worships God (see John 4 v 22) and that we too should worship and praise Him and only Him "The One who alone is God" (John 5 v 41-44, Matthew 4 v 10). Today as I type and edit, I think, how can this leave room for "the trinity" in worship? and I tell you people it is all a falsehood, for both the Spirit and Jesus are only Permitted by God into the Oneness of His own Light by Himself, who alone is God and I assure you all, especially you Christians, including you priests, that you will all be quite shocked at this Truth as it stares you in the face on Judgement Day and worse, you will all be even more shocked as to the subservience and compliance to it that will be shown by both Jesus and the Holy Spirit on the Judgement Day as you see them in prostration before the One Almighty God Amen. You may even turn towards your respective priests and question, "Why were we never shown this? and why were we not told of this great truth?" Alas God will Say, "Did I not Give you all eyes to see with and ears to hear with and hearts to seek me with?"

To return to the writings of Paul and John, you may ask, why bother to even mention these things if God is going to Reveal them to us at the Judgement? Well, the truth is some of you may use these Scriptural writings as excuses to say, "Wasn't 'Jesus the image of the unseen God'? and thus should be worshipped as Him!" I tell you people that this is a lame excuse and even if both Paul and John are found to be cringing in fear of their additions at the Judgement before Christ Jesus and God Himself, it may be shown by God, in His Own Wisdom, to Himself having orchestrated this all along and to have included these things Biblically so as to separate those who truly sought Him out, who loved God truly and who enjoyed living His True will for them from those who took second rate excuses to get them by. Remember too! Jesus' own Words on this very Judgement scene described prophetically by himself in the Gospel, "Not all who call me 'Lord, lord' (Messiah) will enter the Kingdom of Heaven but only those who do what my Father (God) in Heaven wants them to do" (Matthew 7 v 21). Thus, the person who may know very

little Scripture, yet he has shown love for God and a thirst to live His almighty Will for him may well smile at the same Judgement, as even one who can recite entire books of Scripture, yet who in this, has stepped back from the Living God thinking that his aptitude for learning was sufficient to have him saved. Remember God had Given this same man his aptitude as a talent, yet what use is talent if the same man failed to please God by seeking to truly do His Will for himself? amen. Remember also Jesus' stern Words of rebuke about those who displeased him, "They have no love for God in their hearts." So, how can a modern Christian say, "Oh, I thought Jesus and God were one and the same, so, I worshipped Jesus!"? Well, have you any love for God in your heart, the Almighty Creator of all things? Have you any love in your heart for the One whom Jesus died for, calling Him "My Father and My God" (John 20 v 17, Matthew 26 v 39)? How can you say you have when many of you have abandoned Him to the realms of impossibility and non-existence and you yourselves have accepted second rate and non-thought out ideas as being acceptable excuses. I have heard many people today, some who were brought up Christian, who seem to have abandoned their Faith, saying things like, "Oh, I believe in Jesus and the New Testament, but the Old stuff ... rubbish, make believe!" I have even heard this straight from the mouth of a practicing Catholic priest. I assure you when you see the bond of devotion that exists between the Messiah Jesus and God the Father, the Creator of all things, you will soon feel as a suddenly weaned and abandoned child in desperation for a new mother amen. Remember, God Sees all; He Knows all and worse, you yourselves know of your own neglecting and rejecting of God. You will witness to this, yes, your own neglecting and rejecting of Him, our God, at the Judgement – you will admit to it openly saying that you allowed yourselves to be duped by falsehood and tradition over the truth just so as you could live enjoyable lives, exciting lives! You will admit to there being "too much to miss out on" or "too much tradition to give up on" as to have bothered to seek God at all. And why am I telling you this? So, as you have a chance to see your folly and excuses before it's too late – I worry for you my people but I cannot change what is within you when you do not desire it yourselves amen. As I edit today 15/January/ 2020, the lunchtime radio news comes on and I am deeply disturbed by the finding of a young man's, a seventeen-year old boy's, severed limbs in a burnt-out car in Dublin. Many of today's criminal acts may be drug related etc, yet these are all excuses

before God – you will still face the consequences! I assure you people in today's society as we tell ourselves of how little spare time we have, another excuse to avoid God; yet, we still have time to watch extremely violent tv drama with such explicit sexual and violent scenes as to warrant insanity to the one who permits his or her eyes to endure such Godless and mental torture. Even over this past Christmas holiday, I was watching a detective thing one night with my wife, one that may be considered 'mild' when all of a sudden, a grossly violent and disturbing scene unfolded that involved human torture. I was shocked and sickened to such a state in a very few seconds as to want to throw up. I hate human and any torture to such an extent that even the thought of it makes me sick and hurts right into my soul. Yet, strangely we can force ourselves into some perverse state of enduring these things just to have something to talk about at work or the likes. Again, you are wasting God's Given time to you to get close to Him in the unseen state life where you can advance quite amazingly in a Heavenly way that will never be given you again. Make use of it! if you don't, excuses like, "I was watching the tele," or "I had no time, I was always busy, working ... on the internet browsing" etc, will not wash at all with God and violence in any form to God is abhorrent to Him – He Hates it! You do not see the untold damage this kind of exposure is doing to your spiritual and soul welfare, not to mention your children's and friends amen.

People, the fact is, as with times past, having sent me as a witness against you, God will have reminded you once again by these Words of your own ignorance and stupor and wilful neglect and even rejection of Himself. Hell is a punishing place and you all know of its existence in your own souls before your births but you have chosen to gamble with God; you have taken a chance and risk that "Maybe God won't see us!" and "Maybe God won't notice!" and "Maybe God is such a soppy and loving old fool that He will forgive us in His blindness!"

The fact is people, that 'maybe' God will tell you all quite plainly, "I Told you of this at your creation long before your births that many of you would indeed become wilful and brazen and would both neglect and reject Me, the Lord your God, so as you could follow your own desires. You all asked Me, to give you a chance of redemption in life so as you may be saved and thus returned to eternal life — answer yourselves now — have you succeeded?"

Sadly, people, you already know that truth! The fact is people even though God does forgive sins, not a single sin will go unmentioned, every single word, act and even thought is already pre-recorded and will have to be accounted for. Yes, God did forgive certain sins even through the Messiah Jesus and even as we forgive our brothers, but He does not forget them. If we return to sinfulness, what good is our past forgiveness? And this is one very important reason for our absolute necessity for God in everyday life, so as He can Guide us through His own minefields of testing keeping us safe from sin. You may well be shocked at the absolute look of disgust on Jesus' own face at the Judgement as to your neglecting of God — a look that speaks out the words: "How could you? How could you dare to imagine life without God? a year without God? a day without God? a moment without God? for I myself, you fools, could not imagine one second without Him and if He Separated Himself from me for even a tenth of one, I think I would cry from deep within my soul Amen."

There is a common peculiarity or quirk to our human nature and it is our draw towards being part of a flock or group or crowd. Jesus did call us "sheep" after all. Yet, this can seem remote and even understanding it can still remain as a parable and thus at a distance. Yet, in reality, God Tests us as individuals and we will be Judged by Him as individuals much as we may look to our respective peers and groups for help, it will not be there. Even if God permitted a gang of violent and rowdy thugs to come before Him together as a group for security and strength, one look at the Majesty of God and all would look for 'tails' to hide behind. My people, it will not work! Stay as groups living off group answers and handouts and in this, neglect God as your Sole Advisor and Helper and you will be found wanting. Be this in a religious group attached and devoted to its traditions or a violent drug gang in an inner city, you will all melt before God in individuality.

For those who are saved, who have persevered through life for God's cause, often taking ridicule and less-than along the way, just to remain with God, well, eternity will be a great and wonderful time of peace, joy and learning all about all of God's creation Amen. He will show all things and satisfy your inquisitive natures and questions fully Amen. And people, there is much to learn! But do not fall into the trap of false knowledge and false wisdom today and that you 'must' and 'need' to learn everything in life. Some say, "You

have only one life, so make the best of it!" or "You only get one shot at it!" and then, they think, "Well, I had better travel the world and see and know all that there is to. I tell you, NO! One cannot possibly learn all things in a lifetime and one needs eternity to learn even some of the things, ways and revelations of God amen.

Life, as we know it today people is just a Test from God – a sorting out of the classes of those who obey Him or not Amen. Glory be to Him Amen.

And I add, what parent or grandparent alive today has not tried to instil some of your own treasured words of supposed wisdom in your children or grandchildren? You have all heard them - "Stay fit and healthy, and life is yours!" or "Your health is your wealth!" even, "Money is what makes the world go round!" and "Work hard all of your life and then, life becomes easy!" etc, etc. This is merely the truth leaking out and how you truly feel inside, regardless of how you present yourselves to the local vicar, or priest, rabbi, or imam. These are the things you yourselves truly treasured in your own lives, yes, my friends, your health and your wealth – I ask, where is God truly in your honest opinions? How does God weigh on your truthful scales? You see, in this, you are openly admitting before God that you have absolutely no value placed on Him and indeed the afterlife. To this, you have honestly said in your hearts, "Come what may! I'll take it as it comes. If there is a God, good and well but I am not giving up my life for anyone, even God!" This, to God, is black and white, plain as day and at the Judgement, as our senses are opened to the real truth, it will be plain for all to see Amen. Your most treasured things in your own personal lives that you have tried to gift wrap and pass onto those who are most dear to you. If you truly held any true understanding or insight or love for God, you would openly have told your own children and grandchildren that the most important thing in life is to seek and find God and to beg His Almighty Guidance of your lives thus, you would unknowingly be preparing them and yourself for truthful eternal life with God Amen. There is no hiding place from God! and much as we may think that we are clever and even have 'out-smarted' God, God has time under His Control and you do not! And when God Decides to Lift that curtain and Reveal all to you, be at your deaths or Judgement Day, then, you will not even argue, no! you will openly admit to your having been found out Amen.

You see people, much as we may try to group ourselves into animalistic herds and calling ourselves, "We" and point fingers at another group as "Them," to God, who Sees all, well, He does just that - He Sees all and Knows all. So, if God Looks down from Heaven and Sees one group, who, for the most part, openly talk of Him alone being God; who openly and proudly worship Him in public; who beg for His Continual Guidance of their humble lives and then, God Looks at another group who has slipped into great doubt and who, for the most part, are ashamed to be seen in worship or even mention His Name publicly; who make it easier for themselves by doing what is sociably acceptable and in doing this, miss out on finding and seeing all the truth as they blunder on partly following the traditions of their forefathers or establishments and who seem to attach some scourge of embarrassment to being a believer, tell me, who will God Prefer regardless of which group is "We" or which is "Them"? I tell you people, God only Sees fact and truth and all falsehoods, excuses and traditions crumble in His Almighty Presence. So, ask yourselves, do you worship God truly? Do you hold love for Him in your hearts? Do you love Him in your souls and in your entire strengths (minds and spirits)?

I assure you all people that as that curtain or veil is lifted and your sight is restored, so as you can now plainly see the angels about you as once were seen in Eden, God will ask you two questions only: 1. Did you worship Me, the Lord your God and love Me with all your hearts, souls and strengths? And 2. Did you love your neighbour as yourself?

Ponder deeply on these two questions people of the world, for, even if you can say "Yes" to number 2. In all honesty, question 1. Is still far more important. Thus, in trying to answer number 1. If you find yourselves saying things like, "Sure, didn't I love Jesus and Mary? Didn't I go to Mass every Sunday? Didn't I pray the Rosary? Didn't I hold saint Padre Pio in such high regard and kept is medal close to me always? Won't one of these talk to God for me? What about my guardian angel? I always prayed to him at night to watch and guard over me." Keep going people, keep going! You will find that you still have not answered question 1. And why is this? You know it and you are trying to avoid it and it is this: you have truly put absolutely no effort into finding or even searching for God, the One and Only Living God, the God of Jesus, the God of Moses, the God of Muhammad and it has now come back

to haunt you. Excuses will not work! Nobody else, even Jesus, can do this for you! 1. Did you worship the Lord your God with all your heart, soul and strength? And then, and only then, 2. Did you love your neighbour as yourself? For, if you can answer 1. Correctly, then, 2. Is already taken care of; for, God will already have Guided you to this Himself, to loving and understanding your neighbour just as you would like yourself to be treated and even when you think that you may not have been doing this as much as you should have, God Himself will vouch for having Guided your lives Himself before His angels at the Judgement. So, indeed you are truly safe and above this, for you are then held in high esteem by God and His Heavenly team and will be held in such esteem forever. It truly is this simple – to do the Will of God for yourselves in your lives amen.

When you understand this, things like the Scripture make perfect sense then and you find yourself saying things like, "Oh yes, so that's what Jesus meant when he was asked, what was the greatest commandment?" (see Mark 12 v 29-31, Matthew 22 v 37-40).

And those who sadly, have allowed themselves to have been misled in life by falsehoods, traditions and intercessors, will openly and honestly admit to not having done the essentials that indeed Jesus did tell them to do, that Moses told you to do and that Muhammad tried to remind all people to do. Some of the Qur'anic prophecies will have been fulfilled and agreed to have been so by the lost as they say, "Why didn't we listen? Why didn't we heed the Reminder? And many will add, "Why did we allow ourselves to be duped by Satan and those band of fools who carried on traditions, falsehoods and evil practices blindly? Why couldn't we see or hear or understand the simple message of all the prophets of God? Oh Lord, we were truly wrong! Oh Lord, be merciful!"

And indeed, you will be left to the Mercy of God at His Own Disposal, as Jesus, the angels and the prophets will already have washed their hands of you Amen. Just think, you have been violent towards others, you who have closed your hearts to such an extent as to be able to murder a young man and then have his body chopped up and burned, just think, do you really expect there to be 'friends' awaiting you in Heaven or at God's Judgement? Do you not realise that no one will ever trust you again after such an atrocious and

vicious act of complete insanity and evil? Do you not realise that no matter who has coerced you into doing such an act, even making you think that it had some form of perverse justice attached to it, just think, will he or she stand before God for you and take the blame?

Even today as I write 15/July 2019, as I attend a funeral of the wife of an acquaintance of mine, as I sat in the church, a woman whom I know to say hello to and I see that she is a carbon copy of her mentor, Lorna Byrne, the Irish 'angel' woman, I think, here is this woman walking, talking with angels as her mentor has advised her to do in almost every action and yet, I ask, where is God in all of this? Where is God in all of this? Does He get part of her daily prayer, maybe a tenth? As her 'angels' take precedence over God the Almighty, by time anyways, who is all Seeing, all Hearing, all Knowing and who is quite capable Himself of remaining at the Helm and in charge of every single soul without the need for any angel at all. This is no insult to God's true angels, for God does Send angels to us to help and comfort us and for company, to ease things and to simplify matters for us, but never to become substitutes for Himself who alone is God amen. Suppose without having truly called God; without having truly found Him; without having truly worshipped Him or loved Him with all her heart, with all her soul and with all her strength; suppose this woman has been duped by Satan or one of his allies into thinking that she is obeying an angel of God; yet, all the time she is inadvertently being led away from God and in turn leads many others away from the Real Living God and into a new faction or cult of angel devotion, which can end up with angel worship by your own souls, even somewhat unknowingly, and God is pushed out further and further to the fringes. Let me tell you people, make no illusion about this, God Wants Sole worship of Himself alone; God Wants Sole Rule: God is the Eternal Monarch and He does not Share Rule with any. All work for His Sole Pleasure including the angels, the Holy spirit and the Messiah Jesus amen. The Messiah Jesus is merely a temporary king and leader pointing us back to God and if you do not believe this, then, believe Paul's prophecy under full direction by God's Holy Spirit in 1 Corinthians 15 v 28, "But when all things have been put under Christ's rule (fulfilling Psalm 110 v 1 and accept God Himself, of course), then, he himself (Jesus), the son, will place himself under God, who placed all things under him and God will Rule completely over all." The circle of kingship in man will

be over forever as was started in the time of Samuel the prophet with Saul as the first and Christ, God's Own Chosen king, as the last. This is the complete fulfilment of Scripture, for it will then be known that man never needed a king or leader, only God, all along and that he was a complete fool for ever having sought one amen. For man, to even think he needs a king other than the all Seeing God is to indeed place God at the end of your priority list, so as you can live your lives as you please thinking that the king will intercede for you and indeed may take any knocks and punishments from God, just so as you can go on in your selfish neglectful ways and live your selfish dreams. You are indeed shirking your responsibilities as a brother of Jesus before our One true God and in doing what may please God by His Will for you. God Wanted and still Wants a multitude of equal and responsible brothers before Him who seek to do His Will forever and ever Amen.

God tells me today as I write that I need not fear and that I am like Muhammad in that I am only an extra gift of warning and reminding to humanity. Take it or leave it – the choice is yours but once again – you have been reminded! You have been warned! Amen amen Amen.

God Gives me a parable as to what some modern Christian teaching about how 'great' Jesus is and it is like this: A man looks at a page, a white page and on it a painting arises the size of that page almost completely covering all the white and he turns to his friends, all who would listen, "Look here at this miraculous painting from God – see its beauty and how wonderful it is!" Then a prophet shouts down from the top of a high wall – "Come up here and look down and see the full picture." So, the man climbs up and sees – "Oh wow! That picture is only the thousandth part of a much larger one!" Glory be to God, for this is the Word of God, the Lord Amen.

I cannot make this up for this parable comes straight from Heaven as God Drops it in as His Word in a thought parcel in an instant. Certain angels and Heavenly beings are all around me now and are a witness to these things, so I truly need not fear Amen. God's Holy Spirit verifies it as truth as he stands humbly and in dedicated, eternal and unassuming fashion before God – I am truly honoured to have witnessed and felt God's Holy Word from Heaven - Made Holy by Himself as it is wrapped, checked and perfected by Himself on sending Amen.

God has not told me everything but he has told me about everything, so as to fulfil the Messiah Jesus' prophecy about the Spirit, God's "Helper" as the one "who will teach you everything and make you remember all that I have told you" (John 14 v 25-26). That is why I have written down all about the Seven Heavens and their Lights so as it is known now to humanity and thus spiritually available to those who would listen and take heed. Thus, the Muslim who stands on the fence saying that the Qur'an is the completion of God's Teaching to humanity – can any reader of the Bible or the Qur'an tell you about the Heavenly Lights of God? No, they can't, for they have been withheld from humanity until one who could understand them was born and I am he Amen. That is why God has Sent me in the name of Elijah as He did John the Baptist before so as, Muhammad can still be "the seal of the prophets" technically for I am merely returning in the name of Elijah for God so as the Scripture is fulfilled completely – if you don't believe me answer yourselves why Jesus himself told this truth in Matthew 17 v 11 and indeed was mentioned in Malachi 4 v 5-6. Remember also Muslims that the Qur'an Tells how if all the seas were ink and seven more along with them, the Words of God would not run out; so, how can the Qur'an contain all of them or the Bible either? Many Words of God are presented before even children each day as He Works Himself Prompting and Testing every moment of every day with every person ever born. However, there is enough within the pages of the Qur'an and the Bible to learn God's Will and indeed from past examples in the lives of the prophets to enable everyone to reach a very high Heavenly status, not forgetting what is even more important than them all, your individual relationships and Faith with the Almighty. Thus, once again, if you can guote the entire Scriptures, it does not necessarily mean your salvation, for you can still have forgotten God and true Faith in Him in your doing this. God may have merely endowed you with a great ability for learning words; yet, in this, you can never boast. Everyone must live God every moment of every day in all facets of their lives Amen. So, a Christian who knows only the Gospel, or a Jew the Tanahk, or a Muslim the Qur'an, there is enough even individually in all of these respective Books for you all to be saved if you place and keep God at the centre of your priorities Amen. Furthermore, a simple farmer who cannot even read, who prays to God, who has never even heard of any Scripture, just as Abraham was, can still be saved and reach quite a high position in God's Eyes Amen.

# CHAPTER 72 PRAYER AND EMPTYING THE MIND:

Yesterday, as I was working gardening and I returned home for lunch, I went into my prayer room and started to read a surah from the Qur'an, as I so often do — simple calling on God, asking for His Continued Guidance of my life and then reading the Qur'an for its reminding qualities or some Biblical Scripture that I like, sometimes just opening on any page of one of God's Books amen.

However, I find that I have hardly read five verses or so, than I am prompted to go back and start again and I wonder why? Then, it is pointed out to me that I had started to drift in my thoughts into thinking of things of work and so, am not fully concentrating on prayer or full consciousness of God. So, I recognise this and offer my work thoughts up to God and return to reading again from the beginning of the surah I had picked to read in God's Presence. Then, once again, as I am further down the page, I drift again, am pointed it out again and hand this thought from work to God again and I go back three or four verses to start again. By the end of the surah, I am fully aware and conscious of God again and in a state of prayer.

God does not punish us for thinking thoughts of work or normal life but He Likes to be remembered often; to be put first again, so as all will go well for us Amen. Thus, if we do not pray or keep in constant contact with God or when we turn to our daily work and trust His Guidance and then, if we do not listen for His Prompts to us to return after our work to Him, then, God could leave us when we truly need Him in times of trouble Amen.

Humans are such that they always try to find ways around having to include God in their lives. They can attempt to find an alternative solution once they start to think that He becomes a chore or a task to complete just as in other daily tasks that face the human being. This is partly why man is so inventive in his quest to make things easier and less painful for himself or herself. So, they invent things like meditation, mindfulness, alternative spirituality, Reiki, Buddhism, etc, etc and even teach their respective pupils how, before they start to meditate, they must empty their minds from worldly thoughts. In prayer with the Living God, God does this for us without us needing to think such non-Godly thoughts and practices — so, please never forget God! All we

need ever do for every problem or situation is call God directly Amen – He will answer you Amen.

God is so Great that He can untangle every single being in existence all at the same time from their 'own' trails of normal thought. And people, God has always told us of how we must learn to separate what is normal or ordinary from what is His and thus Holy. God can get angry and He has got angry with us when we take Him for granted or neglect to heed His Prompts of reminding as to their differences. God is Making us a Holy people for Himself, those who will listen to Him; so, recognise God's Call to Holiness for it is the road to eternal life and eternal life in God brings all the good and enjoyable things with it. Yes, these may well be held for a time when God Destroys all sin and evil from existence, keeping them in Hell for their final un-Creation at the end of all time, but they are worth striving for. And people, God is worth striving for, for He can truly become our best friend and most loyal and trustworthy companion and in fact, our most valued helper in life to aid us through its pre-designed tests, foe He Himself Designed them; so, who better than Him to be our Guide through life? He is a Living God you know! and not some stuffed toy on a shelf brought out for special occasions as in the idols of old – no! God is Living and with us in everything, every moment of every day if we would only recognise Him and His Greatness Amen. It's like, how foolish does a man look when he is asked to cut a piece of timber and is handed a saw; yet, he starts to try to cut the timber with his finger? Yes, it won't work! It can never work! A finger is only a finger and not a saw. God hands us all the tools we need for every situation, yet who remembers Him? Who gives Him His daily due? Who even acknowledges Him for His continual sustaining of our very lives and all in them?

All God ever wanted from us, His Created beings, all of us including the angels and Heavenly beings, is respect and acknowledgement of His Own Existence, Control, Power and very Being Amen. If you could only even partly imagine how, if you, yourselves, could create some other being and if you had to give it daily sustenance and if it turned on you, how you, yourself, would demand its immediate change, respect, acknowledgement or indeed, how you would cease to sustain it or indeed un-create it again. God is the only One ever to be able to fully Create and un-Create something fully from and to nothing, so, we need not fear this; yet, we can heed the point. People, God is no

monster, or unfair, irrational Being. He is God and He is "Good" and He is "Perfect," even by Biblical quotation for proof (see Matthew 5 v 48, 19 v 17). He is Righteous and He is Kind and Compassionate but He is no fool and He can See straight through all our tricks and attempts to get one over on Him even feigning innocence. He is a very Wise and Kind and Rational Super Being, for want of a better word or description, for we can never tie God down to even description by words, for He is always More and He is far ahead of us and our thinking; for, even the very thoughts that we think are from Himself and are Made and Created by Him as like good and bad fruit that we ingest and can indeed digest as good or evil deeds, words and thoughts. Thus, if we poison ourselves, we are to blame and if we remain good and ingest good thoughts from God, so as we continue to do good deeds, words and thoughts in an effort to please our God in a living relationship with Him for all eternity, worshipping Him alone as our Sole Ruler, then, we have no need to fear Amen. He will Guide us right through our lives in Testing and into all things good, enjoyable and rewarding - for, God actually Loves to Please; yes, He Loves to Please us, to See that look of satisfaction on our childish faces, even the angels, yes, to Please them too. But remember, He is no fool and can never be taken for granted or bossed into doing anything against His Own Will Amen. God ultimately Decides all things amen.

So many people today think and feel very strongly about life being all about work, maybe even doing good, especially in not hurting anyone or anything, then, dying and then possibly being reunited with past loved ones. This broad spectrum thought reaches far and wide through many Christians, Muslims, atheist disbelievers and non-believers who may hold faint and distant hopes of there being an afterlife and yes, even some Jews. Yet, in all of this, can anyone see what is missing? Even if we truly love our neighbours as ourselves and do good deeds, try to think good thoughts and try to speak good words only, what is still missing? If, at this point, you are still wondering, well, you have truly missed the whole point of these Books. Yes, it is God, of course and His true Will for us – this is the mysterious missing Thing and without It, we can never ever succeed truly or progress into the Realms of Heaven amen.

So many today, bulldoze on with this ethos and say things like, "Well, I'm not hurting anyone else, so I must be right!" They even bulldoze through and over and around those true believers who truly seek to do God's Will and in

doing this can make them feel small, insignificant and worthless in their 'feeble' attempts and efforts to please God. When faced with the Living God and His Truth, they often answer or try to answer their own screaming consciences within with silly half answers like, "Am n't I right? Am I not right in working hard and 'honestly'? Sure, if the whole world was full of these backward believers, who say that they are seeking God's Will, well, we would all starve!" Many think similar thoughts or are at least presented them in Testing from God, even daily - we can think even deep down, "If we truly relied on God what would we do in a medical emergency?" etc, etc. And people, I tell you solemnly, in speaking these very words and in thinking these very thoughts, you are openly declaring your lack of true Faith in God. You are basically saying, "If there is a God, let Him come to me and He will find me hard at work, for, I lie down for no one! I will not be poor! I will have my comforts in life through hard work and God will not prove me guilty and just in case, I will even love my neighbour as myself." Now think people! If Jesus had come with this very ethos, would there have been any healings by God's Power? Jesus may still have lived a 'good' life as God's Messiah like in the time of king David or Solomon and had riches and worldly goods and even a great kingdom, even restoring Israel to its former glory as a nation. But, would he have been doing God's True Will for him? No, sadly not and people God may have said to Jesus then as he got old, "Well Jesus, I wouldn't blame you for living a good yet comfortable life and not sacrificing yourself for their sakes but Jesus, now you must die as a normal person, for you have not done My True Will for you." You see, Jesus had to abandon all reliance on the world and its comfort and that's why he could say such statements as "The son of man has nowhere to lay down his head to rest" (Matthew 8 v 20), because he knew after deciding to follow God truly, that he could no longer trust any in the world or the world itself, no, only God Amen. And people, believe me when I tell you but this can be a lonely road to take by human standards; yet, like me, I know God does comfort me and Sends angels and whatnot to also comfort me. Jesus knew however of Heaven and how there, all and everything totally relies on God - there are no hospitals or dental care or wages in monetary terms so as one could succeed alone, no! there is only God there and what He Gives us, so, life is a stepping stone that we can use or ignore in which to get used to the idea of God and our necessary dependence on Him. this also explains why the likes of saint Peter started to

sink in the water when he doubted, for he had not the same reliance on God alone as Jesus had. Jesus tried to show us how to do this by heeding his example but who honestly has listened? Amen. Jesus also gave us that great example of Martha and Mary, the two sisters, one who was constantly engaged with cleaning and working and the other, who wanted to listen to the Word of God. Jesus responded by siding with the one who had put God first (see Luke 10 v 38-42).

People, in all of this, believe it or not but you have missed out on the whole point of Jesus' coming for even he said that the greatest and most important of all the commandments of God was and still is, to worship God alone, to serve only Him and to love Him with all our hearts, souls and strengths (see Mark 12 v 29-31) – thus, my people, I assure you that on the Judgement Day as God Says to Jesus, "Well, Jesus these modern hard workers have forgotten Me, the Lord their God; yet, they all claim to have lived the life you taught them Jesus. They claim – 'See how we were kind and loved our neighbours.' So, Jesus, what do you say to all of this in their defence?"

And Jesus will respond, "Lord, my God, I told them in every Gospel that I myself worshipped You, the only God and that this was the most important of all the commandments. I never said that to love your neighbour only, thus, forgetting You, my God, was enough. I didn't Lord! All my life on earth almost in every sentence, I talked of You my God – how could they have omitted this? How could they have forgotten You God? Lord, they do not know me! Lord, they have no idea of my love for You!" Thus, will Jesus fulfil the Scriptures and prophecy spoken through himself, "Go away from me. I don't know you, for you have not done the Will of my Father, who alone is God; you have not even tried to find or get to know Him, never mind trying to love Him as I clearly told you to do (see Matthew 7 v 21-23, John 5 v 41-44). What do you think the Words that I spoke meant when I told you to "knock and the door will be opened to you; seek and you will find; ask and it will be given unto you" (Matthew 7 v 7-11)? You are all just as blind as those who rejected me in my time on earth and I now realise that had God Sent me again, you too would have only rejected me again and would have tried to either kill me or have me locked up. You are all heedless, worthless, selfish wasters of God's Time and Effort – you are the salt that has truly lost its saltiness and what good is salt that has truly lost its saltiness? It is worthless, not even fit for the manure heap! (see Matthew 5 v 13, Luke 14 v 34-35). Oh God, oh my poor neglected Father, how did You put up with them so long?"

And I tell you people, that even some of your modern 'prophets' only tell you what you want to hear. They tell you things like, "Life is a gift, so, use it wisely." I tell you that life is only a gift if it is used for its sole purpose — God Gave us life as a chance to return to Himself in all of ourselves, in all of our beings, not as part-timers. Heaven is not a part-time place, no! but a constant and living, everlasting relationship with God and in life, we can have this, even as God still Tests us and Perfects us for Himself amen. Thus, I tell you can "the Kingdom of God can be within" (see Luke 17 v 21).

I tell you people, that on Judgement Day, as the prophets are brought out and when Adam steps out to address his children, you will all cry. Adam will say to all of you - "Could you not see? Could you not use the great senses that God Gave you all to simply understand that life was all about God; yes, His Chance to you, to return to Him truly with all your hearts, souls and strengths, with your very minds in spirit. Why did you not use them? today, your own souls will witness to yourselves having said, 'No!' to these very prompts; to your tying up of your own soul's consciences as you let your mindless souls out to then worship whatever took your fancies, as God was forgotten and even rejected in your lusts and quests to satisfy your selfish desires and wants. I cannot even call you fools my children, for you blatantly and flagrantly did these things knowingly challenging all comers, even those whom God Himself had Sent to warn and remind you. Why could you not have heeded those prophets' reminders and warnings? They only brought with them God's Own Message to you and about you - even Jesus, the Lord's Messiah, couldn't have put it more clearly and simply than to worship God alone, to serve only Him and to love Him with all your hearts, souls, minds and strengths and to love one another, to love your neighbour as yourself – how could you have missed this? He even took all the entanglements and hardships out of the Law, so as even gentiles had a chance to return to God and yet, today, you tell God that yes, you did what Jesus required, that you did love your neighbours as yourselves as you still pushed God aside to furnish your earthly desires. My children, today, all is clear, all is seen, all is known about you – yes, you have truly rejected God, your very Creator. See here, among those saved are some who were wayward but who did heed

their prophets call to return to God – yes, see how they are now saved – see how they are actual witnesses against your very senses those of you who may even try to use these as excuses for your behaviours, for they did see, they did hear and they did understand. They returned to God with all their hearts and God has Forgiven them. See here, my Jewish children, children of Abraham, see you how there are many gentiles among the saved. See how they heeded the call of the Messiah Jesus to return to God with willing and open hearts, for you have wilfully kept yours closed and thus have kept God and His Holy Spirit in Truth out of your very dark and lonely hearts. See here too, how many of the Muslims are returned happily to God, yes, to their God too! for God was never just your God; God is the God of all His creation and not just what you have deemed Him worthy of – you have been truly foolish and hard-hearted as to keep your very souls' consciences as prisoners of war within yourselves. You put your leaders' traditions over God's Own Truth and that is why, this day, you too will be lost forever – you were Given most but you, yourselves have given least love to God, humanity and nature itself. I disown you this day before God and Heaven. See here among some of the saved are children - innocent children, some of whom in life were born into non-Godly traditions but who have returned to God in close-to-innocence, for their angels have vouched for their goodness and kind hearts in life and how at the sight of God, they rejoice for their souls are now truly free to worship God as they should forever. And finally, see here the Christians, those who call yourselves Christians, see those among the saved who are true Christians who lived the 'Our Father' prayer (see Matthew 6 v 9-15) and in doing this, they have not forgotten God, their God, the God of Jesus their leader and shepherd. See how they humbly smile as they know of their salvation and that now they will see God, their Creator in Grace Given by Himself for their efforts and as reward for their lives lived in God, some of whom lived in suffering and in hardship because of their Faith in God and in His Messiah. Now look you the lost among the lost, who call yourselves 'Christians' or some 'Lapsed Christians' who have allowed yourselves, just as the Jews, to be duped by traditions and falsehoods and their placements over the Living God and His Truth. Say what you will, thinking you are so wise, so intelligent, so clever, it will not help you now, for today you too are among the lost for having forgotten, neglected and even rejected God, the God of Jesus, the God of your possible salvations – but you have chosen to cast salvation and God into the realms of mere possibility and 'if He exists, good and well and if he does not, so what! We will survive!' Yes, these are your thoughts and these are the very thoughts that will and have already condemned you to eternal damnation. Had you been truly wise students, you too would have been truly clever and astute and you would have spent much time in learning about God and His Ways and yes, then, you would have been saved. In the End times, in those last days before today, God had Showered more ability and knowledge and ways of seeking it upon you more than ever and yet, many of you are the very ones who say, 'We were too busy to think of God! We were working for our families,' and yet, in these last days, you have never had such small families through all history with your managed 'ones' and 'twos' who have become just as miserably sad as yourselves, accept these have not even been taught about God, the Living One and Creator of all things. Seek your sciences today as you enter the Hell Fire for it was known in all simplicity since my own time on earth, the first man, that those who obey God and who please Him will be saved and those who reject Him, living selfish lives, will be destroyed. How will all your science and knowledge answer this one? Lord God, I hand my children over to You, oh Truly Wise One so as You, Lord, may Judge them in all fairness and Mercy Amen."

An angel calls out, "Adam!" Then Adam speaks some more: "Lord, my God, You are my Witness in all of this and how my own heart was broken all those years ago as we both witnessed the fall of Cain, my son and how my own heart pined and wept for him. I still knew that I must put You, my God, first. Yes, God, it hurt then, just as it hurts today, as You are about to Judge them. Lord, I feel today, as I felt all those years ago with Cain, that soul tugging, heart breaking loss but I know God that You are Right in what You Do – You are Merciful and Honest – oh God, how my very soul hurts at the thought of what is about to happen – it is close to the pain that Christ Jesus felt before his willing crucifixion (see Matthew 26 v 38) – oh God, how it hurts!"

God Speaks: "Adam, once this Day is passed and Judgement is over, it will be over forever and I will Remove your own pain and the pain and sorrow felt by all the righteous. These feelings of sadness, loneliness, guilt and fear will be felt no more forever, for I am Casting them away with the lost and I am also Casting death itself for humanity with them, to be fully un-Created on

the very last day of all time. But, until then, we have much enjoyment to catch up on - let us live and rejoice amen

# CHAPTER 73 GOD'S SOLE RULE AND DICTATORSHIP:

To all opinionated free-thinking modern men and women who feel it is your prerogatives to have such voice and opinion, be under no illusion as to God's Dictatorship and Sole Rule! When the veil or curtain is removed as to our unseeing nature in this life of Testing, you will truly be shocked as to the Awesome Scale of God and His Kingdom, in fact His Monarchy, as you begin to see the magnitude, scale and splendour of those who serve Him and who do so quite happily, gleefully and joyfully. They, in turn, will look at you in your missed chances and spurned opportunities in not having joined in His service. You, for the first time, will truly realise the error of your ways and the absolute squandered chances you had in the life you spent.

Men and women argue and argue over what they think and what their views on various subjects are and they even deem them worthy in the formation of democracies, majority rule to overrule all else, and in major decision making, the changing of laws, etc. Alas, with God, they are all worthless! For God Himself has Created these very arrogances as testing thoughts and desires for the wilful and wayward disbelievers. The reason God can challenge all to His Sole Rule, apart from His total Control and indeed the fact that He has pre-Created all our thoughts and indeed everything, is His own Wisdom – He Knows and Holds all things, their very Creation, Formation, and workings and indeed Holds their very sustenance. God is Colossal by human terms and can never be fully grasped by any human's or angel's or other Heavenly being's mind, for God Created all things (see Isaiah 44 v 24) and indeed Created them for His Own good pleasure and servitude. He is the Monarch. And you know people, the strange thing is, that even the prophets and especially the disciples and followers of Jesus, will show this same utter shock and awe as they 'gob-smacked' look on in wonder and amazement on the Day of Judgement, as God Reveals some of His Awesome Power and Authority. You will all be in no doubt as to the Absolute, nature and definitive quality of His Sole Authority. It will be heard whispered among the followers of Jesus, "Jesus wasn't joking when he said that the One who sent him was 'Greater than' himself! And now I understand what Jesus meant when he said that he 'could do nothing on his own authority'" (see John 14 v 28, 5 v 30-31, 8 v 28-29, 12 v 49). Even the would-be saints as they are labelled today in this world by some, will become as babes in prams as they look on dumbfounded

at their God and in their own insignificance. I tell you people, you will understand how Jesus said such things to his mother Mary when asked for a favour, "Do not order me woman as to what I should do, as my time has not yet come" or in other Words, "God has not authorised me to do it yet" (see John 2 v 4) showing Jesus' own absolute dedication to God's Will for himself Amen.

The strange thing is, in all of God's Splendour and Might Shown by Himself, He is still a Kind and Caring and Compassionate and Loving God and this evening, He has just Revealed something of his Forgiving Nature to myself as He Explained more about the eternal Law Given to Moses and how it works. He Explained and Gave this example to illustrate: By the Law of Moses, if a household utensil came into contact with something unclean, if it was earthenware pottery, it was to be broken and thrown away. So, suppose a lady was bringing down the bed sheets for washing next morning after having intercourse the night before with her husband and suppose, her being very poor, she accidently touched her only prize vase that her dear mother had left her in her memory, as she herself was now passed on to God. well, by the Law, she still has to break it.

Now, in Heaven, as the woman realises her mistake and she cries before God to relieve her, her angel goes before the Throne of God and pleads her case. God is Merciful; so, in His Wisdom, God Decides to Grant her a reprieve and He tells the angel to prompt the woman into washing her special vase thoroughly and to treat it as unclean for seven days, after which it will become clean again. The woman after then heeding her angels prompt follows her course of action and after seven days, her guilt is removed and she no longer feels it.

I tell you people, so much of this kind of thing goes on unknown to us daily as we respond to or ignore our God and His angels and their promptings Amen. For example, and this is of the greatest interest to even the staunchest Law-abiding Jew, that many times in our lives does God Relent on His Carrying out and keeping His everlasting Laws given to Moses. Take another example: if a man unintentionally touches someone or something unclean and does not realise it and even though God has included in His Law, penalties for unintentional sin, well, the man touches someone else who has

no idea of the other's unclean state, unintentional or not. Thus, he inadvertently becomes unclean also. Now, if it is uncleanliness from a semen stain and it has touched the other man's clothes, let's say his coat, when? or does it ever become clean again if the man does not wash it? Well tonight, this very night, God has Told me that the unclean state of the first man and his clothes, even if he doesn't wash himself or them, becomes obsolete after seven days; for then, God, in His Mercy, Relents amen. God Sees and can keep tabs on all of humanity at any given time forever. He is amazing. And just think if God were to strictly uphold His eternal Law, what about man's daily exchange of such things as money? How many exchanges of unclean coins and notes goes on each day between the unclean and the clean? Yet, we must remember, that God brought in the Law for the benefit of man and to protect him from God's Holiness. And God's Holiness is something to fear and respect, for if released is a Burning Flame and incinerates all things unworthy and of unclean nature before it. God is Merciful though and He Sees and Knows our efforts and remember, the Holy Spirit, God's Helper, keeps tabs on the true Holiness of and cleanliness in man and angel: for He holds God's Heavenly Light within them amen. And this is why, God has Relented by His Gospel, Given through Jesus, as to the really important things like "Worship of God in one's heart" and "kindness for others" and their precedence over the Laws of ritual cleanliness (see Matthew 9 v 13, 12 v 7, Hosea 6 v 6, Micah 6 v 8). This also explains why the angels request via the Qur'an for man being clean after bathing and not having to wait then until evening and how after God's Acceptance of its passing, is acceptable to His Heavenly council thereafter Amen (see Qur'an 4:53). Thus, God no longer condemns a man for ritual uncleanliness if he in fact bathes himself alone. However, we must not forget that God did Make the Law Given to Moses an eternal one, so, He is Pleased to See the serving Jew holding himself unclean until evening in his efforts to please God the way He initially Presented the original Law for all time to come to and through Moses amen (see Leviticus 15 v 16, Deuteronomy 29 v 29). Now what of the Christian who follows Jesus' Teaching blankly in that "it's not what goes into a man what makes him unclean but the evil thoughts that come out of his heart" (see Matthew 15 v 10-20, Mark 7 v 14-23)? Yes, God Relents on him too even if he eats unclean foods. Yet, the fact remains, how long does this same man remain asleep to the actual Reality and Presence of the Living God, his Creator? What I am

saying in this is — yes, it may be enough to blunder on blindly in Christianity as if in total ignorance to God's Laws of ritual Purity, Cleanliness and Holiness and from time to time, the Christian may think aloud, "Well, the teachings of Jesus are enough for me!" And they are — yes, enough to get you inside the Gates of Heaven but on entering them, and seeing God's Splendour, you may now find yourself awakened to something much Greater than you had previously given thought to and having seen, you may now say to yourself, even with your acceptance of Jesus' overruling of God's Laws by his Gospel, "I could have done so much more to please God in my life, the Almighty; I scarcely knew of Him! I barely allowed myself to realise His very Existence! What a blind fool I have been!" And even as Jesus approaches you to reassure you that "at least you are now safe!" you may turn on Jesus himself and say, "Jesus, why did you leave me in such a sleepy state of stupor? — I could have pleased God so much more!"

So, I tell you Christians, there is a whole world and life of pleasing God, your Creator, to do, once you have accepted Faith in Him. So, don't just stand at the door! No! Come inside and see what truly pleases God and see why God may have formulated and thus Made His Laws eternal in the first place. In doing this and indeed in reading God's Scriptures prayerfully, you will find out much more about God Himself, as He Himself begins to Reveal some of Himself to you. Thus, having done this be you Christian, Jew or Muslim, as you enter Heaven and seeing, you will now realise that your efforts for God have all been worthwhile amen. Remember though, it all starts with a call to God in sincerity so as He may Help and Guide you amen.

And people, lastly, how those opinionated disbelievers will kick themselves as to their very embracing of opinion in the first place and their rejection of the Almighty – how they will wish that they had some part in God's Kingdom and servitude in His Monarchy. Alas, they will know that it is now too late. And I ask, how can any prophet and thus messenger of God ever tell those who will not listen about God when they would even voice opinion about Him, the Almighty? Amen.

What of the lapsed Christian who steps up to chance his arm saying, "Jesus, was I not a Christian too? I went to mass on Sundays and said my prayers. Why is there no place for me?" Then, Jesus looks straight at him, "Yes, but

you and your likes changed the laws of your country by voting against what was righteous and you voted for what God Abhors – thus, you were directly involved in changing the laws of your country which used to be directly based on God's eternal Laws into what are now all but the laws of Satan and chaos – here look! See your own signature to their very bringing about! To sleep through uncleanliness is one thing but to actually change the eternal Laws of God or dare to try to, brings eternal damnation – your opinions have finally caught up with you and your dismissal of God's true Will is all too obvious this Day and now you will be held to account for them."

And people, in all of God's Laws, as they were originally Given by Him for all eternity or in their relented state by the Qur'an or Gospel, we must not forget God's Holy Spirit in all of this, who holds, by God's Own Command and as His witness, the Heavenly Lights in Truth, thus showing who has the true Law within his or her hearts, spirits and minds having lived God's Will and Pleasing and thus having cared for others in the process. When God Calls for these Lights to be shone and thus revealed, all who have Light, will have Light, no matter what their upbringing. So, I tell you again, even the most attentive and regimental Jew may have kept his or her heart closed to the Spirit and thus God's true Will, Kindness and Light and the most distant gentile who has returned to God, may shine like the sun before God who will Relish and add Glory to his or her reward and Joy. And to even feel the Glory of God even momentarily is simply so overpowering, overwhelming and self-explanatory that one needs to ever question God again Amen Amen Amen.

So, suppose a Christian, who has truly found God, yes, the God of Jesus and turns to read the Scriptures and Law of Old and in it, he finds that it pleases God not to eat pork, so, even though he is a Christian, a gentile and technically permitted to consume unclean foods, once he worships God alone and loves his neighbour as himself, he decides that he will not eat pork again just to please God. Likewise, suppose a Muslim, on finding true Faith in God, also decides to read Biblical scriptures and God's Laws Given to Moses and he too realises that it once pleased God for us not to eat camel meat so much as for Him to have included it in the Law – now, he can think, "Oh, I had better heed my Qur'an and obey it and eat camel as is ordained therein," or he can say, "Well God, I am wealthy enough to live without having to eat camel meat and having seen how it once pleased You so, to have included it

in Your eternal Laws Given to Moses for all time and even though God, You Relented to Permit us desert people to consume it by the Qur'an, well, Lord, if it Pleases You, I will no longer eat the meat of camel to be truly like your people of old."

Now, God Looks down and Points both of these men out to Moses – "Moses," He Says, "Here are two real Jews for Us to include among Our people."

People, these are merely extras and not necessities, for the most important thing of all, for all, no matter where or into what traditions we are born into, is to truly seek the Will of God for ourselves and indeed His true Pleasing. And God is Kind, Merciful and Understanding but He is no fool and can never be fooled or taken for granted or used or thought to be outsmarted by us meagre fools – for that is all we are – blundering fools who totally depend on God for everything Amen.

I continue this Sunday morning (21/7/2019) to try to give you some more insight into the Ways of God, remember in the Gospel, when Jesus stuck up for and protected in a way the adulteress who was about to be stoned for having committed adultery (John 8 v 1-11) and by God's eternal Law Given to Moses, they were within their rights and in fact only carrying out God's Command and their duty to Him and society (see Leviticus 20 v 10, Deuteronomy 22 v 20-24). Many today may think these Laws are archaic and even Barbaric; yet, to God, who will prevent an adulteress or prostitute from entering the Kingdom of Heaven in her sinful state, if she repents to God as she is being stoned to death for her past sins, then, God may include her among the saved in the Hereafter. Which is better, a temporary stoning by God's Law or eternity in Hell's Fire?

Jesus was merely showing us that forgiveness with a willingness to change can work. And people, as much as we may think that the forgiving and loving nature of Jesus was the important issue here, in this scene, it was not — the important part, yet to come was, Jesus' parting Words to her, "Go and sin no more!" (John 8 v 11). You see people, man and woman are such that they take chances; they gamble; they push things off till another day, thus, I tell you, what of all the condemned adulteresses and prostitutes since Jesus' forgiving Words were first heard? Would they have chosen stoning instead of eternity in Hell? You see people, how many prostitutes or adulteresses

since then, who were about to enter a sinful state and thus an evil act, even as they were reminded by their guardian angels and consciences not to go through with it, said and continue to this day, to say to themselves, "Ah, sure, Jesus forgave the adulteress in the Bible, he might forgive me too! I will just continue on a little longer in my sinful ways before I change"? Does the change and repentance ever come? Or do many of these women die in sin? In fact people, this kind of thing is so rampant, not that some even think of God or Jesus at all but many prostitutes and adulteresses condemned to Hell, may now even try to condemn Jesus for ever having intervened that first time in the Gospel before God and His Law. However, God Knows the truth and how this has nothing to do with Jesus really but man's sinful ways and his or her attraction to sin since their Creation by God.

Then, people, the Qur'an came and I think that before its sending many a debate in Heaven among God's higher angels and Heavenly beings was had before it was finally sent and remember Enoch clearly tells us of this Heavenly council of archangels who make rules and songs of praise to God for humanity (see The Forgotten Books of Eden, Enoch xix 1-3). It is also mentioned Biblically in the Psalms that "God Presides over the Heavenly council" (see Psalm 82 v 1, 89 v 6-7). Yes, these laws must be Approved and Permitted by God Himself before they are sent and one may ask, why does God bother with such a Heavenly council, when He is all Wise Himself? Good question! But why did God bother to Create anything including angels and ourselves? Yes, because He wanted to. It was His Choice amen. Anyways, the Qur'an sends a relenting on actual stoning to death of the adulteress or prostitute to one of 100 lashes to be given to both adulteress and adulterer (see Qur'an 24:2) and to be witnessed so there is no chance of escape. This may again seem harsh, archaic and even horrific to many a modern thinking person in our modern society but remember, which is worse, 100 lashes, stoning to death or eternity in Hell? Again, many a modern prostitute of Christian upbringing may wish she had received a Muslim sentence for her crimes and sin to annul her pain in Hell. Remember also people, repentance before God in the heart is all important and only God Himself truly Sees this; so, no man can truly judge another amen. In all of this, one may ask, "Where is all the Mercy from God? I just don't see it in all these punishments!" Well, once again, God has always Given us hints of His Ways by Telling us Biblically

and in the Qur'an that these Laws were designed as "deterrents" against sin (see Qur'an 5:38, Deuteronomy 21 v 21). So, God's Ways have stood since the beginning – he will not Tolerate sin near Him: thus, all who sin enter Hell - thus, he has designed deterrents to stop humanity from sinning and to urge repentance once sin is committed. So, God is Merciful and has given us ways to redeem ourselves before Him. The big problem arises in all of this when people disbelieve in Him and then these are the very ones who point their fingers at the 'archaic' nature of God's eternal Laws and how 'horrific' they seem and in doing this, they are branding true believers in God and His Laws as non-necessities in their picture for the world. The fact is, there is a God and it is you disbelievers in Him who are only wriggling like worms on hooks before your own souls' consciences as to your own future demises when you face God, at death or at His Great Judgement. It is you who argue and argue, voice your opinions and voice them again, for your own souls already know the truth, for they were Created by God in the beginning before your own births and their consciences will not be fully shut up! These consciences are, in fact, hinderances to the disbeliever and many a disbeliever, if he or she could put their fingers on it, would wish that they had no conscience at all. However, when God's Light is finally Removed by Him from your souls, granting your life long wishes, you will then beg God to stop, to go back, to please Give you another chance – for a soul without God's Light is truly lost and in fact feels terrible, terrible pain. The choice is yours people - God does not need you but you do need Him for everything! Amen.

So many of you modern day disbelievers will not need any prophet or angel of God to explain the Scriptures, that you so readily dismissed in life, at the Judgement; for, on that Day, they will all make perfect sense as you hold your heads in your hands. And you may ask, why am I even bothering to try to correct you disbelievers before its very happening? Well, you still have time to change; to give God a chance; to actually give yourselves a chance amen. All your excuses that Day will come to nothing, be they scientifically orientated or wealth based or even based on justice or your interpretations of what justice should be; God will Rule whether you like it or not; whether you agree with Him or not and your rejection, neglect, disobedience, arrogance, even insolence will be punished amen.

Believers! be strong! hang on in there! for God Sees and Knows all things and His Coming is well documented already by the prophets; "You will see the son of man (Jesus) seated at the Right Hand Side of the Almighty and coming on the Clouds of Heaven," and "he will send out his angels" (see Matthew 26 v 64, 24 v 31) and "his authority will last forever and his Kingdom will have no end" (Daniel 7 v 13-14).

# CHAPTER 74 CALLS TO PRAYER AND THEIR IMPORTANCE:

In my own Christian up bringing there is a thing called the Bells of the angelus, which is basically a one-minute call to prayer at noon and again at six o clock in the evening. In times of old, people were expected to say their own morning and evening prayers but during the working day, a public call and pause to pray was announced and observed. Today, this is more than often neglected and forgotten but still our major tv and radio stations air its play and our churches still toll their bells.

Today, as God has Shown me so many flaws in our church and in the directing of its prayers to various saints and intercessors, mostly Mary, Jesus, angels, many famous and well-loved saints and even an odd prayer to God Himself our Heavenly Father – yet, in all of this, the call to prayer is still made and in it, it is up to us as individuals to direct our prayers to the proper Authority, Namely, God Himself, as the Messiah Jesus always did when on earth before. So, even though I no longer pray the words of the angelus prayer as Catholic tradition would have and even dictate if permitted, I do pause from work or whatever I am doing as I hear them and I try to keep silent in reverence praying in my mind in spirit to God and I thank Him for Guiding my life and His many Blessings Amen.

It is much the same with the Muslims calls to prayer, except that their prayers for the most part are directed solely to God with a mention to Muhammad, which, I think, as with Christians praying to saints like Mary, is totally unnecessary and will be shown to be so on Judgement Day by God. As with Christians, even if Muslims don't go or can't make it to a mosque, they should at least pause and observe prayer and address the Most-High and stop their work momentarily in reflection and awe as to God's Greatness and Might Amen.

Now, I admit, many times I don't hear it or forget to pause but I am personally always in a state of prayer in God one way or another, so, it is slightly different with me. However, it does annoy me greatly and indeed, the angels of God point this out to me specifically, when in a public place or even with people I know when the call to prayer as in our Christian angelus is made, some people recognise it but blatantly start to speak on while its bells toll. I can see their struggles as I myself pause to strengthen their own angels'

efforts to remind them to stop and to at least shut up, even if they don't pray themselves. You see, in continuing to speak on, they may disturb others from heeding their prompts or those who do wish to pray and worse, they may give the final push to doubters in their direction of rejection and neglect of God's call to prayer and in living true Faith. God Sees all of this and our own souls will verify this as they too know this and can feel this call from God's angels to pray. God has always tried to separate the ordinary in our daily lives from that which is Holy and Sacred to Himself and those who ignore this and bulldoze on trying to make little of God's Holiness and to make all things ordinary and irreligious are indeed making themselves personal enemies of God Amen.

And people, true Faith is only true Faith when it is lived realistically in our daily lives and preferably openly and in public Amen. It should not be pushed to a five-minute slot at the end of the day, just to keep our hands in. God Loves to be talked about openly; He Loves to be mentioned often especially in public and especially with no shame attached – no, He then Sees your true efforts and struggles and fights against Satan for His Holy Name so it is honoured and kept Holy and how you are proud even publicly to be associated with Him. Shame in modern Christianity has driven many to hide behind closed doors and you should not be ashamed of God or to talk openly about Him even if you are laughed at. However, we must always continue to ask God for His Guidance, for man can go overboard in his zeal for public humiliation before God – try to heed His Prompts which can sometimes tell you to remain quiet even when you feel like speaking out publicly; for then, that day or time, God Knows best that it is then the right thing to remain silent. Sometimes he does Test us for His sake and protection of His Name in public and as we feel the prompt or urge to speak out, quickly, in our minds in spirit, ask Him, "Will I speak Lord?" And if He wants you to, He will further Prompt you and then this is the time to speak and His Holy Spirit will aid you as to the Words you need to speak Amen. God's True Will is paramount in every situation. You see, God will have Seen whether or not your speaking would have any effect or not and if not, He may Choose to keep you quiet. The person who rants out as if he were a prophet or martyr even when God has not Prompted him to, can do more damage than good and can even bring God's name into further distaste. The same can be said of those who do

violent and murderous acts in the Name of God – they are really only blackening God's Holy Name Amen and can almost give the disbelievers an excuse as to why they should avoid God at all costs – they say things like, "God only brings war and violence – see here these murderers!" and in this, can turn many who are on the verge of turning over the edge and past the point of no return. God is Wise and can deal with every situation all at the same time everywhere in Heaven and on earth – all we need do is continually ask for His Advice and Guidance Amen.

Many times as the Bells of the angelus are tolling aloud, God and His angels point out those who speak and they show me, almost with a scientists' touch of hearing, as to the content of their drowning speech and yes, I have been shown many times that this speech spoken intentionally during prayer, as you have already told your angels to stop annoying you and your soul's conscience to stop bothering you, that the words that follow and that you are now speaking are not your own but those of demons or devils spoken out through you in your willing state to upset God's Rule over a minutes prayer time. Stubborn pride is no excuse as you have permitted yourself willingly to accommodate the rebellious nature of the Devil Satan and his allies to work through you even as angry as you may now feel. You may not fully understand these things but you do know about them and when they happen amen. Only today, have I witnessed this in a person I well know, as I myself remained silent during his blathering out of some annoying disruptive nonsense and an angel spoke these words to me: "The person who speaks like this during prayer is as if he were speaking before the Face of God, when none but God should speak and those to whom God Himself has given authority. Thus, one who does such a thing will be publicly humiliated before the Face of God and His angels and the saved on the Day of Judgement and may well feel himself being led off to Hell afterwards. It is his fault for he would not listen to any prophet's Words in Scripture, any religious leaders in his personal church, any angel's prompt, or even the call of his own soul's conscience and even if he says 'Lord, I'm sorry! I was deaf and blind to Your Word and Prompts.' God will answer, 'You were not blind and deaf to the Devil's prompts that followed and you spoke these with ease – so, now you must join your companions, the devils and demons in Hell's Fire as you so put their ways and words first and foremost in your own lifetime and sorry but you were not deaf to your own soul's conscience's call or indeed, you were not deaf to your angel's prompt either — no! but you told them to shut up! and to be quiet! You also chose to be deaf and blind to your religious leaders and to any chance of turning your heart and mind to My Scriptures, so as you wilfully stayed deaf and blind to them. However, your own heart and mind now testifies to its full awareness in how to make money, how not to be cheated by others and how to learn all about worldly matters like politics and gossip. Angel, point some of these things out to him!' And as the angel does the man falls down on his knees knowing that he is truly defeated Amen amen amen."

I must also add that many spiritually awake and aware people today also do not direct themselves or their knowledge of the spiritual to God, when they should be begging His Guidance in such matters. They are like nosey children who go that step too far into dangerous places and as a result, often get badly injured or even killed. To the prophet of God or the one who directs all his or her spirituality to God and His Care and knows of God's Vital Role and Importance in this, well, the prophet may feel the spiritual tug in one of these spiritual yet un-Godly ones as if it is a brother of his in spirit and worse, the one who is dabbling in spiritual matters without God's true Help or Authority now feigns brotherhood in her attempt to listen to others or to help offload some of another's spiritual problems, even some of the true prophet of God's Business; yet, just in the nick of time, he calls the Living God for Help and Advice offering all up to Him and lo and behold, the prophet is warned against any further contact and not to deliver any of God's Word or Business to them, for it is like throwing pearls to pigs who know not what pearls are and thus would trample them in the mud, much to God's Disgust. Even as the Spirit urges the prophet to speak to the dabbler and even as he gives him Words from God to speak and ready to spout out, God Decides "No! to this one these Words of Mine would be wasted - she is an imposter and has infiltrated the Spirit in sin – she is not Mine!" So, the prophet has to stop, even feeling very uncomfortable and unsure in all of this, almost as if he is one who has extra food but is not permitted by God to give it to a hungry beggar but God Reassures him that it is His Final Decision Amen.

People, I warn you here and now, especially those who are opinionated and daring enough to try it: never meddle in spirituality without calling God firstly

– for God is Lord of the Spirit and Lord of the spirit world and all things spiritual. Without God's Consent, you are like someone who jumps into a deep lake without having first learned to swim. And worse, there are maneating sharks and killer whales in those waters. Why must humanity always act the fool? When one calls God first and asks for His total Guidance, then, it's like He Places you in His Own Personal steel-plated submarine armed with weaponry that can handle and kill sharks and whales – this is God's Holy Spirit and when God Wants to, He, Himself just Appears in its control room as He Takes a look out at all those sharks, killer whales, stinging creatures and even at the fools who choose to swim in it or who try to do this untrained, unequipped and having not heeded the warnings about its dangers. Yes, even though God has Placed you as an honoured guest on board His underwater submarine, you know yourself that you must never meddle with its controls for you are only there as a passing visitor; for God Himself Controls that ship and those whom He has Entrusted and Trained to drive and maintain it amen.

People, I tell you once again, less than twenty minutes ago before I wrote down this parable for you, I had never previously even thought these thoughts – these are straight from God Placed into my mind for yours and my benefits Amen Amen amen. Learn from them! Amen.

## **CHAPTER 75 WHIPPING OTHERS:**

Today (22/July/2019), my wife tells me of a terrible and horrific case on the internet news of a Christian man who has been whipped in punishment by so called Muslim people just for staying true to his faith. Now, if things were turned around, many of you Muslims would not give in either if whipped by another religious group asking you to change your beliefs by force and under severe pressure. Even if both of your beliefs are a little removed from God's 100% Truth, you are to be admired for your tenacities for not giving in. And I add, even if you did give in through pain, God Knows that you are only giving in to something that no man fully understands, God's Own 100% Perfection Amen. However, at the Judgement, when God's Truth is Revealed fully and those who used the whip (and any other weapons or forms of torture) come before God, it was as well as if they had whipped the back of Jesus himself and God will Treat them just as if they had – yes – no excuses – into Hell with you for all eternity.

Likewise, if a Muslim group whips a Jew just for being a Jew and thus following the religion of Moses, it was as well as if he had whipped the back of Moses himself and God will treat them just the same – Hell for the users of the whip.

Likewise, if a Christian group whips a Muslim man just for sticking to his Qur'an and what Muhammad taught, they were as well as if they had whipped Muhammad's own back and will be treated just as if they had done – yes, - Hell for the holders of the whip and in fact those who agree or had agreed to its using Amen.

Jesus said, All who live by the sword will die by the sword" (Matthew 26 v 52) and he was not referring to their earthly deaths and passing from life, no, but because of their use of the sword in life, it will be the cause of their entering Hell and true death which is being cut off from God and His Light Amen. So people, regardless of your upbringing and the traditions you are born into, need I add, by God's Own Choice as to where and when He had you born, you are all held responsible for your individual actions, thoughts and words spoken and even if you sheepishly follow a crowd, even under the leadership of manipulative and violent people, who are cruel, heartless and evil and unfeeling to the pain of others, you still must pay the penalty for your actions.

As I edit today, I think, Guided by God of course that what it takes to be unfeeling to the pain of others especially in torture, means that one has already cut oneself off temporarily from the Light of God – so, how can you then say to God after your cruel lives, "God Give us some of your Light!" God will Say to you, "When I did Give you My Light in the unseen state of life, you through it back at Me, choosing darkness and evil over it and now I the Lord God Tell you all, this day you will join your leader Satan in Hell even if you still believe you have been obedient to your respective religions – Away with you! – out of My Sight!"

Let me tell you people, even if you punish a nonbeliever just because he is born so, it was as well as if you punished Adam, your father, the father of humanity. (Remember, God alone is our true Father, being our Creator and He alone Amen)

As you face God's Judgement with your inquisitive looks as to where your fellow doers of cruelty are, you will see that look of disgust on the prophets faces at your disgusting and evil actions committed by you in your life. So, for you cruel hearted, judgemental Muslims, in this case today, what will it be like to be spat upon by Muhammad? and then, as you are passing along before all the prophets, one by one, they will all disown you for your evil and inhumane behaviour. Your excuses will not work before God and His Truth – no! you will all burn Amen. Even Jesus, God's Messiah, whom many thinks is the most forgiving and merciful human ever, will have to obey God's Will as he turns to you and says, "Go away from me you evildoers, I do not know you!"

How can you users of the whip even think that this has anything to do with peace, love and kindness?

God does not need judges and He never has needed judges, no! only people who try to love Him and who love each other by doing good deeds for one another. Do you even know the true teachings of your Qur'an, the Gospel and the Torah, the Bible and entire Scriptures and all their prophets? I think you are the very ones who have chosen to remain wilfully blind, deaf and who lack understanding and reason. God Himself Hates your very beings and He is sorry that He ever Created you Amen.

And just in case you think I limit this to Muslims, I do not. in my own country, I grew up with the activities of those in the North of Ireland and its troubles, hearing of the atrocities caused by both sides in the name of their respective religions. But I ask you also, what has any of these violent actions to do with the real Gospel of Christ that both groups are supposed to be living. Do not both Catholics and Protestants not stand for God and His Messiah Jesus? The sad fact is that as you are paraded individually before God's Judgement and not in your peer groups that you so fed off in life, you yourselves will be the first to admit to your total and wilful neglect of Christ Jesus' Gospel amen.

It is the same with you Jews when you mistreat and dominate, even mentally, over a Muslim as you parade your weapons of war. Did Moses need a gun to win God's battle against Pharaoh? No, he did not. God Fights His Own battles you fools and what He demands of you is true obedience to His eternal Law Given to Moses with "kindness and love" to the fore. How can you open your heart to love and kindness, which both are shown as God's Light, when you close your hearts to military drill and heartless ways in which to kill another human being and how to take its precious life away Amen? You cannot! And thus, I tell you also, that on the Great Day of Judgement, you too will ask God for some of His Light and He will Answer you just the same as He will the users of the whip, yes, "In life, I Gave you My Light, My very Precious Light of Heaven in the unseen state just to see how you would handle it and how would you treat it and here you are after throwing it back in My Face from very early ages, I add, and now, you expect Me, the Lord your God, to Give you some more! Are you mad? In fact, yes you are mad and you were mad all through your sinful lives and Today I will be rid of you filth forever and I Thank Myself for having Prepared this Day in all its Finality, for tomorrow, I will Rest easy with My precious children of the Light forever and ever Amen."

## **CHAPTER 75 A CONUNDRUM:**

Man needs food to eat – he longs for it when he is hungry and is satisfied when he is full. Man needs water to quench his thirst and to keep his body alive – yet, what man amongst you turns to saltwater or alcohol to satisfy a genuine thirst for water? Even a hung-over man turns to ordinary water the next day to replenish his body and mind. Man's soul, heart, mind and spirit thirst for God. They cannot exist without Him. So, why does man allow his soul to worship all kinds of other things that have no bearing on the One true God? Man spends a whole lifetime withholding himself from the Living God, who alone can Grant him eternal life, who alone can fill his soul's void and need to worship its Creator.

It is exactly the same thing as not eating or drinking just to be stubborn. You feel the hunger; you feel the thirst; yet, you do not fill these needs with such things as paper with no nutritional value or licking salt when you are thirsty. So, "Why?" Asks God, "does man allow his soul to worship other things that can never satisfy its need to worship its Creator?" Man turns to wealth and physical security which ultimately leads to greed and just like licking salt, he knows innately in his soul that this salt will never satisfy his thirst for water and can never replace water no matter how much we try to delude ourselves. So, God Asks, "Why then, even after making himself sick with salt, does man then turn to vinegar, when he still knows that water alone satisfies his thirst?" It is like this with man, when dissatisfied with wealth, he turns to other lusts like sexual desires, drugs, alcohol, personal desires and likes and selfish requirements to try to 'satisfy' his true need for God. He knows it is God that he needs just as he knows when he is thirsty that it is water that he needs and when hungry food; so, why does he continually turn away from God and in fact, turns God and His prompts away from himself when God tries to reset his direction. Man's own soul knows God by the Light God had Placed in it at its very Creation by Him and it will settle for nothing less than God – so, it seeks and searches through all sorts of pleasing things until led by man's spirit, it is then shown its God and once it recognises the True God again, then, it too, is truly satisfied as is the heeding spirit, heart and mind to God's Word and Direction Amen. And my friends, before you all go running off talking to the Holy Spirit, angels or other 'spirit guides', don't waste your

time, for the Holy Spirit himself only responds to God's Order and Command – thus, who do we call? Who should we call? Yes, God alone amen.

5/August/2019 my birthday again and last night as I washed before bedtime, I thought of some old Christian customs and traditions that I do not practice anymore. I thought about how I once looked upon these as harmless traditions - but now, having been shown by God, I know that they are no longer truly harmless and are most definitely unnecessary. For, once one knows God, one starts to see things from His Point of View and how He may not truly like things regardless of our fetishes, likes, whims and indeed attachments to traditions. I thought about what once seemed so innocent to me, for example, the placing of flowers on our doorsteps on the eve of May day, the first day of the month of May, for Mary the mother of Jesus to pass by, bless the house that the flowers were laid outside and pass on . Yes, I felt drawn back to a certain nostalgia for the childhood traditions of my youth that I had come to attach childishness and innocence to. Then, I thought that if every Christian could read the Qur'an in a prayerful way and not looking for differences, but things of truth, that could help us all and how, in it, we are shown of God's Wish for Sole Worship, we may begin to understand the true relationship the real Jesus had with God, the One he called his "Father" and "our Father" when he was on the earth before and indeed how he always turned to Him for everything Amen. Can you honestly think that the real Jesus would today heed, observe and obey many of our adopted traditions even if we have come to accept them ourselves? Think deeply on this!

Then, I thought of the Muslim and how if he truly read the Gospels of Jesus, from God remember! In a truly prayerful manner also, that indeed he may learn how to love and show and live true kindness for all, just as Jesus did Amen. There are lessons for all to still learn until God deems that time is up amen.

A nostalgic Christian reading these words may ask, what possible harm could there be held in such a 'childishly innocent' practice?" and the reason I highlight 'childishly innocent' is and think about this deeply: the only reason that we think this is 'childishly innocent' is that we can remember back to our childhoods where things seemed more innocent. We had not yet learned of the many wicked ways of the world. Also, the only reason you associate such

'innocence' to this 'childish' feeling is that you were merely doing what your parents were showing you and with the picking of flowers, this seemed perfectly innocent to you. But think! Many children across the world in their pagan practices also use flowers in such un-Godly ceremonies and feasts even in the worship of their false gods. These children who may be kindhearted people today, even though they may be irreligious as to the Living and only true God, can also look back to their childhoods in the same 'childish innocence' as you do. Now, when God and Jesus return to the world at the Judgement, all pagan practice will be removed, 'childish' or not – get it? And if you truly wish to please God, you will search through His eternal Laws Given by Himself to Moses for all time, just as Jesus did and will always do (see Matthew 5 v 17-20), you would see that in His Law, God has Included Laws against such pagan practice, even though we may still deem it 'Christian' even to this day. And how may I add is this practice a pagan one? Well, one, it is contacting a spirit of the dead 'even' in contacting Mary who died and passed onto God and even if alive in spirit in Heaven with God and His angels and the other passed on spirits whom God may have deemed worthy, God still has included in His Law for all time that "we must not contact spirits of the dead" (Leviticus 20 v 27), so, this is all preventable amen had we heeded the Law. Also, is the fact of our seeking a blessing from one other than God Himself, who is sufficient to Bless alone and thus God alone can Bless all homes and He can Guide the lives of all true believers across the entire world Amen. Do you see yet? Yes, Jesus once said to us that we can bless in the Name of the Father God, the son (Jesus, the Messiah) and the Holy Spirit (God's Holy "Helper") as all of these are in the Light of God and are still alive, thus it does not break any Law (see Matthew 28 v 19). Yet, in all honesty, God's Blessing is enough, if one has called Him in truth and thus have already sought His Eternal Guidance Amen. Without getting into this too deeply here, many a Catholic priest have used these very Gospel Words of Jesus to verify their use of the term 'Trinity'. However, this is not so, for Jesus cancels any doubt of this out in John 5 v 44 when he tells us clearly that God, the One he calls "Father" "alone is God." Remember Jesus' life was one of fulfilment of prophecy as the Messiah and thus, God had to call Jesus His son and Jesus had to call God his Father to fulfil these (see Psalm 2 v 7, 89 v 26-28, 2 Samuel 7 v 14, and for confirmation of this see Acts 13 v 33-34), Theoretically, this does not even attribute true fatherhood but fulfilment of the Word, so, the

readers of the Qur'an (see Qur'an 112) may well be seen to be more in line with truth than Christians and this will be shown by God at the Judgement – we need not argue or fight over our personal bias, for God will just Speak that Day, and those who are found to be wrong, will indeed be wrong Amen.

To return to the original point of tradition often being far removed from what God actually Likes and Wants upheld: You see, us Christians have complicated things from God's original and simplistic Law, Given by Him to Moses for all time, including after the coming of Jesus and Jesus agrees to this clearly (see Matthew 5 v 17-20). We have allowed traditions to sneak in and some of these traditions are more akin to our native pagan pasts than God's true Law, even if our priests and leaders have also been duped into agreeing with their introductions in the first place. These things can sneak in so easily and can then become attached to, or worse, replace the original true religion in our complacency. You see, many Christians over the centuries have left the majority of their religious thinking to the priests and have tried to live as the humble 5/8<sup>th</sup>s. Yet, when times of sadness, like the losing of a loved one, comes round, we can become nostalgic and start to reminisce on the 'nice' things of our pasts and we can draw upon memories, like "I remember saying the rosary as a child with granny," etc and then, because, you have never personally gotten close to the Living God and left it to the priests and the local church, in our love for granny, we can associate these strong memories with what we now think to be true religion. All along, the Real Living God and His True everlasting Will has not been sought; for, the priests themselves, that we have placed to do our thinking for us when it comes to God, have themselves become attached to personalised devotions of past saints etc whom they try to emulate in their lives amen. The net effect is, over time the Law of God becomes obscured and left in the past. I thank God, for the written Word that can never be changed and its availability to all this day, who would seek it amen. The other thing that can have effect on this is if we associate an archaic nature to any one of God's Laws, then, a blanket ban on 'that Old stuff' can come into place and many Christians can try to disassociate themselves as Christian but 'totally' disconnected to anything Jewish. They can think that Jesus and the Christian movement was indeed a rebellion upon all things of the Old Testament, but they would be wrong! You must read Matthew 5 v 17-20 as to Jesus true allegiance to God's

eternal Law Amen – please do! As I edit a second time today 12/2/2020, God urges me to include this here for your benefits: Jesus himself speaking, "Do not think that I have come to do away with the Law of Moses or the Teachings of the prophets. I have not come to do away with them but to make their Teachings come true. Remember that as long as Heaven and earth last, not the least point nor the smallest detail of the Law will be done away with – not until the end of all things. So then, whoever disobeys even the least important of the commandments and teaches others to do the same, will be least in the Kingdom of Heaven. On the other hand, whoever obeys the Law and teaches others to do the same, will be great in the Kingdom of Heaven. I tell you then, that you will be able to enter the Kingdom of Heaven only if you are more faithful than the teachers of the Law and the Pharisees in doing what God requires."

Once in, habits and traditions can become hard to change again and the strange thing is that many don't really know why they then, get so upset when change is required for they don't really know how they have come to them in the first place and worse, many don't even show the slightest interest in wanting to know either and to how they were introduced in the first place. When Jesus returns, he will show us the folly of many of our ways and how indeed we have permitted the introduction of sinful practices, even if unintentional, for God Himself does not like many of them. God Himself Gave us the original Law to Moses in its entirety, showing what He did and still does like; so, why must we always deviate from it? And don't forget that the reason we remain in states of unhappiness is our internal struggles and quests to know and befriend God and His truth and how, even by attaching ourselves to tradition, we paradoxically and hypocritically tie ourselves up and distance ourselves from the real Truth in God and merely exist as bleating sheep in the 5/8 state of unknowing. God did not Make us as 5/8 creatures. No! God Created us as 100% Heavenly beings but we chose sin over Him and His Guidance, so as we could enter the seeing yet unseeing state of life Amen. For now, in life, we can see knowledge and desire and many like them; yet, we also have chosen not to see God anymore unless we humble ourselves and ask for His Help again Amen. Remember, "God Made us plain and simple but we have made ourselves very complicated" Amen (Ecclesiastes 7 v 29).

## CHAPTER 77 GOD IS NOT FAR AWAY:

Sometimes, we as Christians are found to be believing that God "our Creator, our Father" (Deuteronomy 32 v 6) is far away. I don't know how this came about but we almost innately take it so, or feel that we are on our own in life, even in a competitive sense, so as even the 'stronger' believers among us feel like they have to please God all by themselves in a show off fashion in their lives. It's like, we can feel like in life that God has sent us on a long journey away from Himself and that those who remain good for Him or who can please Him, will return to a reward. We, as Christians can take this even a step further by allowing ourselves to think that Jesus is the one who remains close to us in life as our friend type of thing and that the Father is far away. We even say things like, "Well, Jesus understands us for he lived on earth like us and had to face temptations etc, so, he must know how we feel!"

However, we have totally misunderstood God, the Creator, in all of this; for He actually Designed life and He Knows it more than everyone who has ever lived, all put together, even with all their experiences, including Jesus. He Knows each and every one of us more than we can ever know ourselves. Jesus and indeed most Jews have a far greater understanding of this than us Christians and I feel most Muslims do too. They seem to need God or something far more than the average kind-hearted Christian. I feel when Jesus returns, he will try to rectify this as best he can and he may well stand shocked at our apparent lack of need for his God or our want for a relationship with Him, whom he lived for, whom he totally dedicated himself to – can you not understand?

It is in fact quite possible that our gentile ancestry may have a lot to do with it and if this is so, I could well see Jesus, in answer to God's Revealing of this truth, saying, "Yes Father, this makes sense! They are a gentile people who are prone to pagan customs and lack of thought and feeling for You God, their God, my God — Father, how can we rectify this? or can we? Is this possible Lord?"

People, let me tell you, it is far easier to rectify this today in life, now, today, when God is still free and available to all, Jew and gentile alike, if we would only ask Him; if we would only call Him – He is the Living God you know! He is here with us right now! and He is everywhere at any one time or at least

He can be, if He Chooses to Be – He is God, there is no other Amen. I have repeated Jeremiah 23 v 23-24 many times in these Books from God and now is a good time to do so again: "I am a God who is everywhere and not in one place only. No one can hide where I cannot See him. Do you not know that I am everywhere in Heaven and on earth?" These Words from God Himself, the same God whom Jesus and Moses prayed to and indeed all the prophets, show clearly some of God's Awesome Greatness and having read them, how can you Christians turn to traditions and hand-me-down falsehoods to even attempt to fill the Place of our Lord who alone is God, the only God, as He also clearly States many times in Scripture: "I Alone Am God; no other god is real" (Deuteronomy 32 v 39) and "I Am the Lord; there is no other god" (Isaiah 45 v 5) and "I Am the Lord, the Creator of all things" (Isaiah 44 v 24). Note: as I type and edit today, I think that these are the very Scriptures that should be read aloud every Sunday at Mass before we start off praying in the wrong directions, as to have some idea of the Immensity and Absolute Nature of God, the God Jesus prayed and talked to always and while on this point, maybe such direct Word quotations from Jesus' own speech as to this relationship with God and there are many, if you would only see them and if you would only throw away the sunglasses of tradition that are glued to your very eyes as you listen to our so called church leaders in their attempts to deify Jesus and in this, to bury the Almighty under the carpet of falsehood and place Him far away from sight and mind Amen.

I tell you people, Search for the Lord your God with all your hearts! Seek Him! Find Him! Call out to Him! You will realise the "Great Treasure" that Jesus talked about (Matthew 13 v 44). You will then realise what Jesus was trying to tell us; yes, all about "our God, our Father" (see John 20 v 17) and His Hidden Heavenly Kingdom of Light. You will then begin to realise that Jesus is truly like our big brother who has gone before us and who, all along, has tried to show us the way to God our Father but unless we do this ourselves; unless we take the basic steps to try to find God; then, it is all worthless; for, it cannot make sense to one who does not use his own eyes to see this, or his ears to hear it or his heart to truly understand it amen.

For the last time, let me try to make you see why Jesus would speak and have written such Words as, "Not all who call me 'Lord, lord (Messiah)' will enter

the Kingdom of Heaven but only those who do what my Father (God) in Heaven Wants them to do (Matthew 7 v 21), and "Whoever does what my Father (God) in Heaven wants him to do is my brother, my sister and my mother" (Matthew 12 v 50). Thus, I tell you Christians and those who take God for granted, do not be found to be wanting at the Judgement when you too, as well as many Jews, will pull your own hair out, grind your teeth and sigh terribly as you see many humble Muslims walking past you into God's Kingdom of Heaven and for what? For doing the Will of their God; for seeking the Will of the Most-High; for worshipping God alone amen.

I pray every day for you — all of you Christians, Jews and Muslims that God may Save you and Teach you something of His Way — but and alas! Time is ticking quickly by and I fear for you and I mostly fear for that look of total disbelief at how you, yourselves, neglected to and thus failed to take God seriously and didn't bother to seek Him or search for Him enough so as you would have found Him Amen. Yes, you neglected to give God an honest chance and when you turn to your excuses on the Day of Judgement about not being able to see or hear or understand, God will Show you all how well you saw and heard and understood money, wealth and how to accumulate it. And you will agree with Him and regret it all the more for trying to make a mockery of the Living God, when, all along, you were making mockeries and fools of yourselves amen.

Wealth and status, two major false gods that you have sincerely put before God, the Lord. Wealth, status and Selfish desire, three major false gods that you have sincerely put before the Lord your God. Wealth, status, selfish desire and the following blindly of tradition, four false gods that you have sincerely put before God, the One.

Remember people, God Sees and Knows and Understands all things about you and He is with you all right now, Watching and Waiting and you may ask why? Because life is a Test; yes, a Test designed by God for us; for us to pass or fail by either accepting and obeying Him as God or neglecting and rejecting Him as God Amen Amen amen.

One may add that neglecting God is not rejecting Him but I tell you, it is! For to neglect God and thus to forget about Him, is to say to yourself, "I can't be bothered to try hard enough, for He is not worth it!" and this is true rejection. You have put the attractions and nice things of this life before Him and you all know this innately – for, God Gave you a soul – a soul that holds God's Own Light of Glory – a soul, whose conscience cries out to be answered; to be heeded so as your senses, mind, spirit and heart can find God in life for that soul to worship, as it was Made for and to do by God. This is the sole purpose of man's soul, yes, to worship God alone. So, all excuses work against yourself; all excuses point you out to be a fool, a neglecter, a rejector of God Amen.

I assure you all people that a much-heard word or phrase on the Day of Judgement, if God Permits it, will be, "But I thought ....."

The fact is, you did think, you assumed in the short term – knowing innately that God someday would answer all – but you gambled on God's Mercy and Kindness and that He may Forgive your wayward and disobedient behaviour in life, just like a spoiled child who screams out for its wants and wishes and demands with no regard for the back-cheek and insolence shown by you to your parents. Alas, my fellows, God has already forewarned of the demise of the disobedient who have rejected Him in life and yes, Hell is the Foretold outcome for such behaviour amen. Your gamble will not pay off – no! for God is no fool and God is Greater than any parent or peer; for, God is Wise and God's Wisdom is Greater than Love. So, just because we humans see through the tainted glasses of human emotion, even saying such farcical things as "Love conquers all." I tell you love does not conquer all! Nothing can conquer God and you have neglected to understand the Living God and His Greatness in your coining of such phrases. I tell you solemnly that God indeed Conquers Love and puts it in its place below Himself. Thus, our human emotions and gambles that love would or could even come close to conquering God have not and will never pay off – No! you have lost! Amen.

You see, for a child to be spoiled in the first place – he or she sees his parents' love for it and he or she too gambles, even at an early age, that the parents love and forgiveness will bend to its will and way. Thus, it chances its arm to

put its own demands before its parents, that all will turn out ok in the end and that its 'minor' outrages will be overlooked in the long term. If God Held onto this ethos and He Hoped that through Love alone all would work out in the end, He would be a fool. But God is no fool and He Knows that He can Rely on Himself alone to Sort out and Organise all things from the Beginning to the End and indeed, into Immortality. So, God alone Holds Responsibility and true Wisdom and He Knows that everything falls back on Himself and thus, even if He were to temporarily fall into the trap of Love, He would still have to Clean up the mess afterwards. However, God is Wise and He Foresaw and Determined the fate of all humanity, every single life, before it even began, before even the beginning of time itself and I praise Him for this and I give Him whatever Glory He Gives to me back to Himself in honour of His Wisdom Amen – Thank You God Amen.

The commonly held human answer to God in this is, "If God Knew what was to happen, why would He Bother even Trying?" Well, the fact is that all things are God's Choice and rely totally on Him for their very existence and even though God Loaded the sands of time into the sand timer, He Knows exactly how many and indeed what weight is in each grain within the glass and even the rate at which each falls – so, He already Knows before He tips it up how long it will last. Yes, He Chooses to tip it just for His Own Amusement, for He and He alone is the Creator of all things and creation itself is God's Own amusement in which we have absolutely no say in its design or outcome, only by what He Himself Permits us to think. Glory be to Him Amen. And like it or not, but this is true for all angels and Heavenly beings too, everything ever Created by God and all things were Created by God – for He alone is even Greater than time itself – He is the Almighty and we need Him for everything Amen Amen Amen.

Many of us Christians go a stage further seeing and even labelling Jesus as "The Giver." We can take him as an example of giving to others, giving everything of himself for and to others. However, even in this, we can and do forget God and Jesus never forgot God. Yes, even in giving we can still forget God. If the richest man in the world decided to follow the example portrayed by Jesus in the Gospel that so many forgetful of God people see and he decided to feed the poor, clothe the naked, visit all the prisoners in the world,

even giving every last penny away and he could do this and still not think of God – would Jesus still reward this man with eternal life as is almost promised in Matthew 25 v 31-46 to those who give? The answer my friends is "No!" and "Why?" you may ask. Because even in this Gospel passage, if we look a little closer only those who are "Blessed by God" are deemed worthy of salvation and entry into the Kingdom of Heaven Created and Prepared by God since the beginning. So, in our Christian slumber, we can so often follow what we think ourselves that Jesus wants, without ever actually asking God our Father, for His Will and Opinion and indeed Direction that He may Want us to take in our lives. In doing this, we are forgetting, neglecting and even rejecting God Amen.

To return to the earlier parable of the spoiled child getting one over on its doting, loving parents by gambling on the unfailing nature of their love for him. Suppose we add an older brother into the mix and thus, even if the parents now remain firm and decide to say, "No!" to the demands of the spoiled child - then, let's say, big brother walks in on hearing the screaming brat and gives into his spoiled brother and gives him what he demands. Is he helping the parents who have now decided to remain firm against the child's spoiled behaviour? Is he helping the parents' cause? Think about this deeply and truthfully? It can be like this with Jesus when we forget God. It's like saying to God or the parents in the parable type thing, "We have our big brother now to give us all we 'need' so we don't need you anymore!" And this hurts the parents who have already given the older brother all that he has to give and thus, if the parents were taken away, even the older brother's giving and very resources would soon run out, for he himself is too young to work to feed the desires and whims of his younger spoiled brother, never mind feed himself.

So, my people, even as Jesus advises us to give and share and be ultra-kind to others in the Gospels, it is also included elsewhere, if we would only see it, that we must put God first, before all things, which includes putting God above Jesus himself amen. Ask yourselves, have you bothered to try to find God, the God of Jesus also, remember? Do you pray to Him as Jesus himself did? You see, Jesus came to the Jews firstly, who even in sin, knew of God and believed in Him. Jesus himself did not venture much outside the Jewish

sheepfold and only did so on occasion as with the "Samaritan woman" (John 4 v 1-42) and the Roman officer (Matthew 8 v 5-13) and in both of these cases, we can see positive results as to their Faith, which indeed reassured Jesus as to his own prophecy about how the Kingdom of Heaven would indeed be taken away from the Jews and given to others "who would produce the crops" (see Matthew 21 v 33-46). Humanity has always had the strange habit of seeing something that it likes, doing it and then patting itself on the back and then walking on blindly with a smile on its face. It has thus come to be like this with many Christians today and to their liking for Jesus' affection shown towards the gentiles in the Gospels. They even say to themselves, "We are such as these gentiles, for we do what Jesus requires by being kind to others and feeding the poor; so, we must be alright!" However, in this entire sentence, dissect it if you will, where is God mentioned? And is God the Father and His Will for us even thought about? Have we not neglected Him again? This Great Omission by many modern Christians is very real and will be shown against you by the very paramount inclusion of Jesus' own prioritising of the Greatest of all commandments which is to worship God, who alone is God and serve only Him and learn to love Him with all your hearts, souls and strengths amen (see and read for reflection Mark 12 v 29-31, Matthew 4 v 10, 22 v 37-40, 7 v 21-23, 12 46-50, Luke 4 v 8, 10 v 25-37, John 4 v 22, 5 v 30-31, 41-44, 8 v 28-29, 12 v 49).

I think one look on the face of the true Messiah Jesus at the Judgement of God will tell so many Christians of this very Omission by them of God. For with this look, the Words on Jesus mind will ooze out, "How could you have forgotten our Father? How could you have forgotten our Great Creator? How could you have forgotten our God?"

And once again, one may think that I am hard on Christians more so than Jews and Muslims but remember, it is God Himself who is Guiding me to writing these Books and Words for your benefits — if you would only heed them. If you do, you will be thankful for them, I assure you and it is no boast on my part; for, I in fact learn greatly from them myself. I assure you all that God does not need salvation and that it is all of you who do amen.

I also assure you all Jews, Christians and Muslims, whoever kills another believer in God, just for being whatever he or she is and what they are adhering to in their birth given faiths by God is truly deemed worthy of Hell for all time by God. Thus, no Christian should ever kill a Muslim or Jew just for being so – for God has Placed you all in birth exactly where you are for His Reasons Amen. No Jew or Muslim should kill or even harbour resentment for any Christian either, even if their ideas don't make sense to you; for, we are all still learning in life and nobody has all the answers only God Himself. That is why the Qur'an tells us so often that God will "sort all our differences out" at the Judgement (see Qur'an 3:55). So, if you see or hear a Christian reciting prayers to Mary and you think, as I do, that all prayers should be directed to God alone, bring it to their attentions if you like, pray for them that God may Show them the truth and the error of their ways but on no account, kill, hurt or even hate them - no! pray for them and leave it to God amen. God has Given no one group a right to judge another. You yourselves may still be wrong in some things and each one of you still needs to learn as long as life lasts and this goes all the way into eternal life past the Judgement Day and into God's Heavenly Kingdom and even into Immortality; for God will always be a step or more ahead of us and He will always be Teaching us knew things Amen. Yes, your Heavenly Ranks in the Light are brought with you individually from your lives and the closeness to God that you have attained but you will always learn amen. Thus, if you kill or even hate another person, you are in effect blatantly telling God that you are in a position to judge another. When God Shows you how wrong about somethings that you yourselves were in life, you will feel such complete fools and must face the consequences for your judgements of others Amen.

Remember, God Gave only one the power to judge, yes, his Messiah Jesus (see Isaiah 11 v 2-5, John 5 v 22); yet, Jesus himself hands this immediately back to God, as he should, telling us that the only way he could ever possibly judge is under Guidance from God Amen (see John 5 v 30-31). And thus, Jesus himself unknowingly is handing full Judgement back to God Himself so as the Scriptures can be fulfilled once more which Say, "Lord You are a God who Punishes; Reveal Your Anger! You are the Judge of all men" and God's Response to this is, "I have Set a time for Judgement,' Says God, 'and I Will Judge with Fairness'" (see Psalm 94 v 1-2, 75 v 2).

## CHAPTER 77 THE JEHOVAH'S WITNESS WHO GOT A SHOCK:

There was once a Jehovah's witness who obeyed all the Laws as best he could and who always tried to please God. he did not pretend to know everything but went along with the Teachings of his peers.

Then, one day, he passed away – he died and as his spirit with soul and heart and mind left his turgid body, he began to realise that it was not an end or sleep. In fact, he felt freer and then, an angel came down beside him. "Wow! I can see," he said; "I can feel," he said and as he thought, he spoke to the angel and said aloud, "I can talk too! Yippee! God has not abandoned me in the world of the dead – hurrah!"

The angel calmed him down and started to speak: "You know sir, you have pleased God in life, for the most part but because of the stubborn nature of your group, you have not left yourself any room for change. So, now, how can I tell you of those things that you are wrong about? Would you listen to me? You see, you arrive in death or the afterlife as you were when you left this life; so, you truly are in a stubborn state. One thing your group preaches is the state of rest or sleep in death to reawaken on the Judgement Day. Now, if you can, tell me the story Jesus told about Lazarus and the rich man (Luke 16 v 19-31). Then, tell me how could Jesus say to one of the thieves at his side, as they were being put to death, 'This day you will see me in Paradise' (Luke 23 v 43) if he was to sleep until Judgement Day. You see, you and your group have left these questions unanswered as you preached righteousness to all others. God is not pleased about this, for nothing unanswered can enter Heaven. No untruth or falsehood can live therein, for even if God Permitted its entry, your own soul would never rest until it was rectified. God has Made the soul thus, that it only rests easy in truth and in God Amen."

"Oh my – Eh! What am I to do Mr. angel sir? Eh! As I try to think of Lazarus and the rich man, all I can think of is him wanting to warn his brothers about righting their lives or they too would enter punishment – oh Lord! Father Jehovah Help me! Please! How can I tell them – they all think and preach the ....... sleep in death theory and now I know that it's untrue – wow! It is just

like how Jesus said, life after death (see John 11 v 25) – oh Lord! What can I do?"

The angel calmed him down again — "Remember sir, you have pleased God in life. Most of your life you did worship Him alone, you obeyed His eternal Laws Given to Moses and you also obeyed Jesus His Messiah — thus, you have truly lived the commandments and as Jesus himself once said, 'Do this and you will live' (Luke 10 v 25-28). So, here you are dead but alive in spirit."

"But how can I tell them? How can I go back to warn them?"

"What did Jesus say about how Abraham answered the rich man?" asked the angel. "Try to remember." "He said, 'They have the prophets to teach them and that even if a dead man was to rise from death to life, they would still not believe' (Luke 16 v 29-31). But angel, that is why I worry; for they have misinterpreted what the prophets indeed have said about death."

"Listen!" said the angel, "Was Jesus himself not one of these prophets spoken about by Moses in Deuteronomy 18 - you know the place (Deuteronomy 18 v 14-21)?" "Yes, sir! And the apostles verified this in the Holy Spirit in Acts" (see Acts 3 v 22-23, 7 v 37). "You are right, so, your friends in life still have the Gospels of Jesus and the other prophets to guide them, yes, man is stubborn, but innately in his own soul, he knows the truth, for God has put his own Light therein before birth, yes, into every soul. Man argues against himself and upholds traditions and group pressures just to be found to be part of the group – like a sheep. My child do not worry for your brothers, for most of them, like you, have joined this group in part quest for God and His Truth. Thus, most of you are there because you truly seek God and His Truth and because many of your misunderstandings of God and His Messiah have been answered, for the most part, more so than had you stayed as you were before – much more lost. Yes, you have not answered all the questions but at least you have faith in God and faith in God and in Jesus is enough to get you into the Kingdom of Heaven – so, are you ready?"

"Oh! Eh! Really! Can I? So, it's all true, Jesus, God, you angels, Heaven? Wow! Please angel sir, what then, is the difference between now as I am, a spirit I

think, in death and the Day of Judgement when we are supposed to be raised to life back into our bodies in Resurrection as Jesus was and is?"

"Well, in this, you have almost fully answered yourself; for, this is exactly what will happen. This day, you, because of your faith in God will enter Paradise as a spirit and you will see and feel just as you were in life but it is not complete until you are Resurrected back into your body on Judgement Day to be as Jesus is now. Then, you and others like you will live the Kingdom of Heaven on earth with Christ as its leader before God, the Almighty. After a Joyous time with Eden's gates re-opened to the saved and God's Own Heavenly Temple in Jerusalem, after a long and happy life with no sin, nor temptation, nor pain, nor worry, nor the fear of death ever again, you will then ascend just like Jesus once did up into Heaven, except then, you will be complete – body, soul, mind, heart and spirit. You see, my friend, Jesus truly did show you humans 'The Way' (see John 14 v 6)."

"Angel sir! (and) Lord of Heaven! I am ready."

And with that, the angel held the man's hand and upwards they journeyed. Glory be to God Amen.

As the Jehovah's witness entered Paradise and as he stood dumbfounded at its sheer beauty and the feeling of peace and serenity – he could scarcely even think – he was overawed and then the angel spoke softly, "Here comes Jesus to meet you – this is him, the real Jesus!" "Wow!" answered the man and he didn't know what to say or do as Jesus approached. "Welcome my brother into my Father's Kingdom – I feel you will like it here or (and Jesus laughs) maybe you would like to sleep the time away till God Calls Judgement?" "No thank you sir! I like this just as it is – it's perfect, oh my! – can I pray? I would like to thank God for all of this and His Saving me from Hell's Fire." He hardly had these words spoken than, from above, even Higher up, a Loud Voice: "Welcome My child into My Kingdom – you remembered Me, your God, in life's Test and thus you have passed it. Do not fear the Resurrection or the Judgement to come, for you have already passed it this day and will not have to face it again. No, on the Day you rise back into your body, you will enter eternal life feeling 100% complete in yourself – you will

never again have to face or endure the rigours and tests of life nor temptation either. Your past life on earth will soon feel all but a distant memory to you My child – welcome, enjoy your stay in this place of Paradise."

Then, some distant faces that he recognised approached him, running and smiling, some old friends from his group - "Welcome - it's wonderful here come join us!" As the man looked around and back towards Jesus and the angel, he said, "Can I? Can I join them? Is it ok lord Jesus?" "Yes - sure you can – this is your home now – relax, enjoy; you are welcome." "One more thing, I still worry a little about those of our group still in life – is there any way to warn them of their mistakes?" Jesus replied, "Can you not see many of your past friends already here from your group? Now, let me tell you, I assure you sir, if God Permitted both yours and my return and we walked right on into that Kingdom Hall, you may be labelled an evil lying spirit and I may be labelled one of the false messiahs written about in my Gospels and believe it or not sir, but if God's Holy Spirit was within me as they mislabelled us and judged me as being from the evil one, every one of them would be condemned for all eternity for judging God's Holy Spirit as evil (see Matthew 12 v 32). Thus, God, in fact, Shows Greater Wisdom in not doing such things and withholding from man what we may initially deem as good - God is so Wise you see, so, so Wise and you will learn this the more you go on in His Presence; for, 'God indeed Teaches all men' amen." "Wow! Wow! I understand now Jesus. I even understand the true meaning of the parable about Lazarus and the rich man – yes, that you did actually rise from the dead before the Jews and they still would not believe in your authenticity from God. Wow! Wow! It all makes perfect sense! So, I need not worry for my Jehovah's witness friends who are still in life – for even though they cannot see as they should, they still may see enough." "My friend God Tests all mankind and religious groupings are no fool-proof guarantee to salvation -No! it is how God Himself sees the heart and mind, soul and spirit of a man that counts. So, there may be some who slyly join God groups for the wrong reasons and they will be found out by God, for they may still harbour sinful and evil desires which God Hates; yet, there may still be some who are good in these groups, who truly seek God and His Good Pleasure and truly wouldn't hurt a fly. Yes, many sheepishly follow some falsehoods and foolish

traditions and ways but they could not truly give an honest answer to any question unless God Himself Guides them. That is why my friend, even I said this in my Gospels, that even I, the Messiah, could not give an honest answer to any man without God's previous advice to me for them – for He is the Wise One, not me (see John 5 v 30-31, 8 v 28-29, 12 v 49). That is why I said plainly, for all to see, that I could do nothing on my own authority and if I did, it was not to be taken as proof. Man, by himself without God is only like a rat going through rubbish for things that he likes himself. With God, God Teaches us Truth and the Reality of His Own Existence and more importantly, the need we have of Him for every single thing Amen."

"Wow! Jesus, in a few short sentences from you .... Yes, from God through you, I have learned so much – Wow! I feel so privileged to be – just to be a person, my person, before God my Creator. Wow Jesus, maybe even some day, I will see Him – oh Lord, what a treat that would be." "My child, all who are saved will see God. Technically, only the pure in heart deserve this, but God is so Merciful and in His Own Grace, has Seen a way around this, so that He can Perfect all the saved enough so as they can see Him – Glory be to Him, for He is so, so Wise and so, so Kind Amen."

"Oh, Brilliant! That's just brilliant! Something to really look forward to and now that I feel so safe, Wow! I almost feel invincible." "With God, man is invincible, indestructible and eternal. Only sin corrodes him and corrupts him and when sin is taken away, then man is truly safe in God." "Lord, in what feels like only five minutes, I feel like I have learned so, so much from you questions that I always wished to have answered." "I assure you my friend that I had no pre-plan to discuss these things with you – but see! this is how the Almighty Works. Yes, He Brings these topics up for discussion and with His Own Guidance to those who will listen to Him, He answers all our problems amen." "Wow! So, as we are speaking here in Heaven, God, unseen, is Orchestrating all of these things also - He is truly Amazing and I must add, my friend, that when God Deems you ready, will you be ready to see Him. So, never fret over speeding up this process, for even here in Heaven, God is still Testing and Developing us all for our own betterment and perfection. Thus, all you need ever do my friend, even in Heaven in Paradise, is still talk to God as you once did in life in your mind, in your spirit, even aloud, for God Loves to be thought about, to be talked to, to be talked about — He then Feels Real — truly needed, truly wanted, truly part of His own creation. He feels like a truly Kind and Giving Father as He does this and Relates back to us, as we listen to Him. He has always wanted this relationship with mankind, the very pinnacle of His creation and the reason man is the pinnacle is that God Sent him further away into the unseeing state of life; yet even in unseeing, one could open one's heart to the spirit and listen to and hear God, the Almighty, all through life, so as when the seeing state of Heaven is returned to man, he has already learned how to know God from a very far place — a place that God's angels and Heavenly beings don't understand and in fact, can never fully understand, for they have not lived life away from God — the very thought of it makes them cringe amen." "Wow!" "And remember, as you learn to know God more, His Timing is the Right Timing for your seeing Him and not one second before this Amen."

"Thank you so much Jesus and thank You God above for Jesus and the Words you have Given him for me – Lord, my God, truly, thank You. Jesus, I will go now with my friends to explore some of the wonders of Paradise. Angel, thankyou too for being my guide and helper – see you later ....."

Jesus looks upwards to God, "Father, thank You – I praise your Holy Name – Glory be to You forever Amen."

Thus, I end this chapter people with a message or even warning, if you like: to those of you who think you are religious and close to God, you too may have permitted certain traditions and falsehoods to enter yourselves. They too will be and must be routed out before God who is all Truth. Thus, it is you who needs to change and not God and in fact, very often, as we look to others and to what we think are their mistakes, well, these may not be mistakes at all. So, I warn you here and now, do not be found to be casting stones at others who may also deem themselves close to God — No! Pray for them if you must do anything and remain patient until God Reveals all the Truth. For, if you act impatiently or use any excuses and you are found out to be wrong yourself, are you not then worthy of Hell yourself?

How thus can a Muslim honestly think that he or she is 'cleaning' God's world by killing another, a Jew or a Christian? You truly are committing a grave evil act, even thinking these things and it is you who will be cleaned out by God at His Judgement. How can any Christian even feel that a Muslim is inferior to him or her for their apparent lack of Christianity by your standards, when God Himself may Show that very Muslim to be truly faithful and pleasing to Himself at His Judgement? And how can a Jew kill or even condemn another other than a Jew, who prays to his or her God? – you are in this very act, killing Abraham himself for simply being a believer in God.

People, if you allow your clay to dry out hard, how can God ever mould it into the shape He Wants?

And of Jesus, people, I tell you: he can give you no more than he has already given in his life before and by his example and teachings, already given, must we learn. For, every man and woman hold his or her own responsibility before God and thus, it is this relationship with God that you may or may not develop in your own lifetimes that is what counts before God. So, personal relationships with Jesus count for nothing. Each must heed the example taught to us by Jesus in his Gospels and thereafter face God alone for Judgement. Note: as I type and edit today I think of the Hebrews and Moses and a hypothetical scenario for comparison: Think, if one of the early Jews befriended Moses and his family group, even if he lived in the very next tent and spoke to Moses in person every day, yet, underneath, he was an evil thinking and devious idolater, would his friendship with Moses count for anything before God? Just think, one day, the man, after being found out to be in the very act of idol worship by some others and for security and refuge he thought to himself, "I will run to Moses in the Tent of God; he will save me; he is my neighbour and friend." And as the man entered the Tent of God, he cried out, "Moses, save me. I am innocent!" Moses prays to God who is in the Inner Sanctuary, the Holiest of Holy and he asks God, "Lord, what is this man here for? What can I do?" "Then, as he awaits God's answer, he tells the man, "You should not have entered God's Tent as it is Holy for God. Why did you do such a thing?" He explains to Moses that he is running for his life that some other Jews have made up stories about him. Yet, when Moses turns to the other Jews who have now caught up to him, they say, "Moses, we have

caught this man in the very act of worshipping an idol – see, here it is a god of metal and the Lord our God Forbids this." So, Moses, being patient goes back into the Tent of the Most-High God and asks, "Lord, what shall I do?" And the Lord Answers Moses, "Moses, this man is guilty of an evil crime, that of worshipping an idol and he has already started up a little cult within your people who have joined him – you are to take them outside the encampment and have them all stoned to death for their sin. You will find the other group hiding in this man's own tent as we speak. I am the Lord your God." So, Moses, without further ado, walks out and signals to the others to gather the other members of his group from his tent and without even explanation to the sinner, even though his neighbour, Moses brings them all out of the encampment and by God's Command is the first to throw a stone at the sinner. They were all stoned to death for their sin against God. Now people, listen very carefully, this is the way it will be before Jesus and God on the Last Day, many will come crying before Jesus, "Lord Jesus, God's Messiah, save us. We were your friends in life Jesus – remember!" And Jesus will turn to God who will Shake His Head in Disapproval and Jesus, without even knowing why, will carry out God's Command to have you thrown into Hell – this is the meaning of the scripture given by Jesus in Matthew 7 v 21 if you would only read it and see it and hear its message in your hearts so as you too would understand that a relationship with God, the Father is crucial amen. Note: as I edit God Wishes for its addition: Jesus speaking, "Not everyone who calls me 'Lord, lord' will enter the Kingdom of Heaven but only those who do what my Father (God) in Heaven Wants them to do (His Will)."

Thus, the Christians who await "The thousand years" of Christ's rule before the end or similarly, the Muslims who also are awaiting Christ's directing of them before the End, have already all they need in the Gospels and even if God was to Permit Jesus' return before the end, Jesus would only give the exact same Gospel Message again. So, it is well worthy of a read by every Christian, Muslim and even Jew – for once the Judgement comes, it will then be all too late to learn from these Gospels. So, Christians, why do you rely so heavily on handouts from your peers, priests or leaders? Why can't you sit down before the Almighty, all Seeing God, seek His Guidance and prayerfully read His Gospels before Him – what you need to know will be revealed to you. So, don't worry – even unknown to yourself, you will be learning amen.

And Muslims, you may fear the taint of man's hand in the writing and compiling of these same Gospels, but you underestimate the Power of God and His Holy Spirit's directing in this. You should sit down and pray to God slowly, reverently and prayerfully read every Word of the Gospels of Jesus even as they are presented to Christians. Do not seek confirmations of Muhammad's authenticity or of the Qur'an's therein No! Just read it as it is seeking the whole Truth before God, your Creator – what are you afraid of? There is no trap in this. Are you afraid of the Words, "The son of God" and the likes? Do not fear them for these are only Words but listen to the message in Jesus Teachings which clarify and bring to the fore the kindness factor, which in Jesus time on earth, had almost completely slipped away from the Jews; for then, they thought they were obeying God's Law (even though they truly knew it in their souls by their consciences' call that they were disobeying God's Law) but had started to twist it for their own benefits, use and profit making and thus with this unkindness and selfishness sneaked in amen. Such surahs as 107 make good sense then, which include the Words, "So, woe to those who pray but are heedless of their prayer; those who are all show and forbid common kindnesses" (see Qur'an 107:4-7). These are the very type of mini commandments that Jesus used so as we could remember them and hang on to them for dear life by living them amen.

So, the young man dressed for war, who reads these Words in the Gospel; yet, when he comes to murdering another human being just because he is a Christian or a Jew and he says to himself, "Well, the Qur'an says that I must fight for God's cause!" What part of kindness lies in murder? Is not life sacred to God? What part of Muhammad's sunnah, "One cannot be a believer until he loves for himself what he loves for his brother," are you obeying if you carry out these thoughtless acts? And the reason I say that they are thoughtless is the fact that you have pushed your own soul's conscience and its prompting you to stop away and with it, God's Own Holy Light Amen. Do you think that your brother, whom you cannot possibly know how he feels for God in his or her heart, likes to be murdered and just stolen from life, from his family who will now be broken hearted for his very person? These are the kind of things that Jesus would point out to you if he was Permitted by God to return again: common sense and kindness before God, our Creator, knowing and living the fact that God sees all amen. If Jesus returned using

Words of truth like these, many arrogant people may say things like, "Well, he brought nothing new! We all know these things already!"

But I say, you may know them, but do you live them? For, if you did, you would not need Jesus to tell you the same thing twice. You would be living all of the Gospel every day and in fact, in this, you would also be living all of the Qur'an every day. In fact, by God's Holy Spirit, you would also be living the true Law of God shown to be present and living in you by his Heavenly Lights from God within your already cleaned out spirits which will be shown physically on the Day of Judgement. This is God's eternal Law, once Given to Moses in Words and Commandments, that guarantees salvation; yes, the fact that you are living God's Law each waking moment of your lives Amen.

Those laws included on sacrifice and for ritual cleanliness will be explained and added on, God Willing, at the Judgement as we, all the saved, are added to God's people amen.

Another of the arrogant ones who do not have any love for God in their hearts could ask, "But how can one learn off all the Torah, Gospel and Qur'an and use them before every word, thought or action used by a man? It would take him an age even to get a sentence out!" I tell you people - you truly underestimate God and the Power Given by Him through His Holy Spirit to aid in using, remembering and truly living all of God's Laws; for, you do not have to learn any of these off by heart – No! for God's Holy Spirit remembers them for you and God Gives you exactly what you need when you need it, as He Himself Guides you. After a while living like this, you will actually surprise yourself as you think back on some of the answers you have given to others, for you are now being Guided by God and thus, just like Muhammad or Jesus or Moses or any of the prophets, you have an answer for most occasions, Given down to you by God. One may ask, why does one even need to read any Scripture at all then in the first place, if God's Spirit so Guides? Well, the truth is that we don't; for, innately, in our soul's conscience Given to us before our births by God Himself, we already know right from wrong but when we read the Scriptures, yes, all three Books, the Old Testament, the New Testament and the Qur'an, we are actually confirmed by them in what we already know deep within in our souls. This may answer some of the

reasoning behind the zeal shown by many true believers and prophets of God in the past, along with, of course, the presence of God's Holy Spirit within and beside you and them and never forget the Almighty God Himself who is everywhere all at once, yes, the Lord, the Master, the Orchestrator of all amen. Glory be to Him Amen.

So, I can tell you clearly, do not laugh at or ridicule people within other sects or groups within God's Wider Circle of believers, no! help them if you can always remembering to ask for God's Guidance in everything before you do anything and pray for them that God may bring them closer to Himself and show them all of the Truth and remember, just because you, yourself, deem something truthful, it may not be the whole truth or full story as God has it and Knows it amen. So, in fact, we all must await God's Full Decision on all matters at the coming Judgement Amen.

It has prompted me all day long since early this morning: the absolute surety of God and the absolute uncertainty of man's word. Even things we can take for granted like man-made oaths taken as we join our religious groupings; such words as are uttered in the Muslim Shahada or the Christian renewal of Baptismal rights or even the reciting of its "Creed." Believe it or not people but even these apparently strong utterances cannot be fully proven to be right or wrong by man and can really only be done so finitely at the Judgement by God. For God, can easily Say that there are certain untruths even in these oft used utterances and oaths.

Now people, don't bite my head off but suppose God argued on a technicality like that He did consent for the Sending down of the Qur'an to remind humanity but technically it was the word of Gabriel (see Qur'an 69:40) and yet, how many Muslims worldwide would argue black and blue even before the unseen God that it is His direct Word? Well, if God suddenly Came to be visible and you still argued about what you couldn't possibly know to be 100% Truth, then, God could Say to you all, "Why are you arguing about things that you couldn't possibly know about?" And likewise, God could say the exact same thing to Christians who argue black and blue that the Messiah Jesus is the "Son of God," when, they too, technically couldn't possibly know this unless God Himself had come to them and told them this. As I am writing

the thought comes to me, "What if the Holy Spirit inspired them?" But immediately the Holy Spirit himself answered back quoting Scripture, "Only the Father Knows the son and the son the Father" (see Matthew 11 v 27). Thus, even he cannot know God's full relationship with Jesus until the end of the age (Judgement Day) when God Makes all things clear. Likewise, Christians who real off the "Creed" prayer every Sunday in church at Mass saying such things as both the son and the Holy Spirit are to be worshipped and glorified along with the Father. I know this to be untrue for Scripture clearly points out otherwise and all Glory is God's and God's to Give to whom He Sees fit and worthy; for God Knows already who would hand this Glory back to Himself as Jesus tells us to in the Gospel, for no man can ever hold onto God's Glory alone; it must be returned to God where it belongs and thus it can only ever be used temporarily under God's Duress, so as they can actually bring Glory to His Own Name Amen. This people is truly what Jesus was trying to explain: "A person who speaks on his own authority is trying to gain glory for himself. But he (Jesus himself) who wants glory for the One (God alone) who Sent him is honest and there is nothing false in him" (John 7 v 18). I tell you people, even in this, Jesus was unknowingly fulfilling Scripture as it says of him (Jesus, the Messiah) as "God's suffering servant" in Isaiah 53 v 9, "He (Jesus as the Messiah) will not even tell a lie." Jesus also points out to us clearly that he "does not want human praise" (John 5 v 41).

Muhammad also warns of the utterance of untruth and the telling of lies, even fibs in his sunnah and all foul language. The Qur'an itself covers itself in this also in its own Words against those who use oaths and it tells them: "Do not swear, reasonable obedience is all that is required" (Qur'an 24:53) which actually confirms Jesus' Words from God in the Gospel "Just say 'Yes' or 'No' anything else comes from the evil one" (Matthew 5 v 37). Thus, even the Shahada oath is not required by God to be a true Muslim – no! but to live the Teachings of the Qur'an itself amen.

Likewise, Jewish oaths are also held accountable by God in the Torah and are in fact, also deemed unnecessary there, if one would only read the Words Given by God to Moses for all time and see them (see Deuteronomy 23 v 21-23) which basically states that one can make an oath, even though it is unnecessary but if one does, God will expect you to keep it. So, Jews who use

oaths and strong words, especially against the name of the Messiah, will still be held accountable for these non-necessities amen.

Jesus did show us the simple way around all of this by just saying "Yes" and "No" to anything put before us and believe it or not but right from very early on in history did Enoch give us these very Words from God Himself, that "Yes and No" were enough and "In Me (The Almighty God) there is no oath but Truth." Thus, God needs not swear on anything and this stands to reason for God Existed before and "Created all things" (Isaiah 44 v 24, Qur'an 39:62). So, if God Chose to, He Himself could outlast anything that could possibly be used as an oath by Himself Amen.

The Qur'an also adds wisely to the Words that Jesus gave that we should not say that we will do anything without first adding the words "God Willing" (see Qur'an 18:23-24). After Jesus telling us that anything else above "Yes" and "No" comes from the evil one (Satan), the Qur'an tells us how to deal with any temptation from the evil one – to "Call God!" and the exact quotation is: "If Satan should prompt you to do something, seek refuge with God - He is all Hearing, all Knowing – those who are aware of God think of Him when Satan prompts them to do something and immediately they can see (clearly)" (Qur'an 7:200-201, see also 41:36). It is in fact tempting to add the word "sinful" in brackets beside "something" that Satan may prompt us to do in the above but sometimes Satan may tempt us to do something we may deem not sinful and thus 'good'; yet, in this, God may not like us to do it at that time or at all, ever. Yet, when you live in the Holy Spirit of God's for a while, you will begin to realise and recognise, as God Teaches you to, some of the guises of Satan in spirit so as he can try to gain entry by first trying to gain our trusts, even in the doing of apparently 'good' things so that our guards are then lowered as to when he tries to get us to do something truly sinful and evil. You see people, to do God's Will is exactly this, to do His Will forever in every situation and time and thus, we must learn not to presume and put apparent goodness before God and His Will. Remember Satan appeared to Adam who had known angels in the Garden of Eden as an angel of Light after he had left it. Thus, even Adam, who had previously seen angels could not even recognise the difference by looks alone. Was Adam calling God as he should have been in spirit? Or had he not learned this skill fully yet and maybe relied upon his sight a little too much? This is where modern man can actually hold an advantage over Adam in the fact that we are born into the unseen state without having seen God physically as yet and thus, we are at a greater advantage as to our abilities to recognise God in the unseen state in Spirit Amen. As believers in God it is our duties to turn to Him alone and ask for His Almighty Guidance in the spirit world, so as we can truly become children of the Light and not of the darkness. This my friends, as you can see, has nothing to do with being born into the traditions and rituals of whoever our parents may be but being alive and awake in the spirit so as we come to know God truly, even in this unseeing state in life amen.

I assure you all people, that a man should be able to draw from all three, Qur'an, Gospel, and Torah with the writings of the prophets included and he that does is truly like a man who has his house insulated by three coats of weatherproof plaster and not just one. Always use these however in God's Presence and openly in truth before Him and not for your own need or advantage and indeed, God will See you through any rain shower – for your house will be strong and weatherproof, durable and sound with its doors and windows open to God's Light and His Comings and Goings Amen.

May the Lord our God be praised forever amen.

As I edit today, God Includes a little parable so that you may understand as to the difference between doing God's true Will for us and in doing what we may think to be good: One day while walking along a man came upon three beggars at the side of the road all collecting separately. The man was in a hurry so, he ignored God and decided that giving alms was good, so he ran on and threw a coin in each of the poor men's hats. Then, along came a man deeply devoted to God and who enjoyed obeying His Will always. He too was in a hurry as the shop he wanted to get to was about to close for lunch but he decided to remain calm and obey God's Will as usual. As he approached the first beggar, the thought came, "You should feed the poor as Jesus commanded in his Gospels." So, the man thought to himself, "Will I? or won't I? No! I will ask God," and he did and God Replied, "Walk on past the first two and give to the third man." So, he did, even as he felt strange having to ignore the first two. As he was passing the second, he heard a scold of disapproval

from this beggar, "You are nothing but a tight old Jew!" but he walked on without reply. As he approached the shop, he saw the first man standing outside the shop's door and he asked him, "Did we miss it? is he gone for lunch?" the first man replied, "There is a sign on the door which says, 'Back in five minutes, had to take an early lunch' and that five minutes is up now oh here he is. The shopkeeper returns." And the two men entered and went about their business. As they were walking back the same way they joined up and had a chat. Now as they approached the place where the three beggars were, they saw only one with his wife and children and from a distance they could see that he was handing his money over to her for shopping and she was smiling. It was the third beggar. A little further on, they passed by a public house and in it the two men spotted the first two beggars inside drinking the money of others. The first man looked at the second, "So much for goodness and kindness!" he said. The second man answered, "You were not to know what any of these three men was going to do with their money for you did a kind act and it is they who will suffer for misusing your kindness and not you; for only God, my friend, Knows who is truly good and who is truly bad." As the men departed from each other, the second man looked up to Heaven and said, "Wow God, how truly Wise You are to have warned me of such - thank You God Amen." And the first man who was in a hurry thought to himself, "God had I not been in such a rush, I might have seen through those two beggars' clever ploy and Lord, even rushing, I still missed the shop being opened for the man had went for an early lunch - I feel such a fool!" God Looked Down and prompted him, "Why didn't you ask Me for Guidance as the first man had?"

People, never give up hope in God! Your only prerequisite is to have sincerely called on God for His Help and Guidance in life. God Guarantees this from His Scripture: "But all who ask the Lord (God) for help will be saved" (Joel 2 v 32) and "No one who waits for My Help will be disappointed" (Isaiah 49 v 23). So, my people, if you feel sad and despondent, lacking all hope for the future, just keep on calling God, even if death comes to you first, for death is not the end and remember, life in Testing as we know it is only temporary. To be granted eternal life from God is exactly this - eternal life without strife or worry, sadness or death ever again – you have passed God's Exam in life and I assure everyone who will be saved that even the hardest, cruellest and most difficult lifetimes imaginable are merely like a graze on the skin as compared to eternity. Yes, they sting while it is happening but afterwards, in good times, our cuts and grazes from life are all forgotten and remain as distant memories held by God Amen. God has also Guaranteed eternal life after the Judgement as being without grief and even death itself (see Isaiah 25 v 8, Matthew 25 v 34) for those who are saved - so, these are things worth enduring for.

To the disbelievers who have given up on God, their consciences within their souls never rest, even if tied up temporarily by their hosts and these are the people who rant out excuse after excuse as to the reasons for their parting from God in life, in their desperate attempts to justify their betrayals of the Most-High, who, after all, Created each and every one of them.

Today, in modern life, there is a colossal draw towards paganism and atheism. Even, in what many of us may deem as respectable modern living and that which many think is the pinnacle of man's evolution, justice and sophistication, neither of these things can give you eternal life, no, only God Amen. However, so much of this today is far from necessary, as we feel compelled to join in this force that is modern life. Even people who momentarily try to relax, take time out for serious thought about God and the Hereafter are almost sucked back in by this colossal force to mainstream society with its fashions and ideas. And the worst part in all of this is that people, who even feel strongly about God, may feel that their own soul's

consciences are calling them back to work, to get in line, to answer, "how dare you take time out to talk to God – you are a modern working person!" We can feel that the 'norm' for today is at least a nine to five, thirty-ninehour week and that any who don't adhere to this minimum are lesser mortals and even unworthy of being listened to. It's like if you succeed today in modern life and have a prestigious career, then, you can expect to be listened to and heard. You are well up the pecking-order of modern human society; you are now entitled to your opinion! It's like some unseen force has permitted your entry into some high-flyer's club. So, even if God Wants a priest or Holy man today, He has little to choose from, for most are too busy and have been sucked into the 'normal-club' even in mind and soul; for, their souls have been permitted to allow this call to 'normality' to rule them and to thus disobey its true conscience. Also, because man's spirit is kept so unspiritual in its direction towards God, the spirit itself has become truly weak and can scarcely control the soul that it was meant to - for it has sought no Guidance from God on how to do this apparently invisible feat. The fact is that every human knows deep down what I am taking about and knows God innately; yet, the soul is an unruly thing that was Given us by God for worship of Himself alone and to be pointed in His direction by our spirits which can in turn be Guided By God's Holy Spirit only after sincerely having called upon God Himself, the Boss. So, once again, we can allow our souls to come out and worship and agree with modern society and in this agreement with others, especially in a group setting, it is a form of worship of what we think is a safe environment, especially when God is left out Amen.

Even, I myself, who may be considered close to God, feel this pull almost every day like a gigantic gravitational force and if we look closer at this force, we find that it is un-Godly and in fact is very dismissive and often flagrantly insolent and petulant towards Him. Many have thus become like children with their fingers in their ears, blocking out God's true Calling to us — which is still and always will be above all else, including modern living on humanity's scales of importance. I assure you people that once the Judgement Day itself comes and the 'lasting nature of modern life' is shown up to be all but a trifling on these scales as compared to the immensity of eternal life, so many will hang their heads in shame and without God having to Speak one Word,

all will know their place and worth as to the amounts given to God in life Amen.

Many today, even Christians, say things like, "Oh sure I put God first — I have faith — I rely heavily on my faith!" and then, almost in the next sentence they return to 'normal' modern living and totally forget God's true Will for them and His true Direction for their lives. The fact is that this 'faith' of theirs is not true faith in God but an adherence to their own personal traditions. They have never truly sat down 100% truthfully and asked the Living God for His true Will for their lives and why not? Because they fear that God may Demand change and even though many today say that they hate their lives, they hate the possibility of God asking them to change even more. People like the thought of themselves being in control of their lives. It has almost become like a drug addiction — people love the highs but hate the drastic effects modern living is having on themselves, their health and the health of our planet; for, our soul's conscience also prompts us to its almost irreversible state — we need God!

To return to my own feeling on this and yes, I feel the draw of modern living and its voice that seems to say, "Ah, don't be worrying or bothering about God, for your own 'conscience' is telling you to get a 'normal' job; then, you will not feel guilty for having a drink with the lads in the pub at the weekend." And the strange thing is that I do feel and hear this call as a very strong force but, and I thank God for this; for, I know if I did return to 'normal' living and left God on the 'long finger' or in other words at a distance to be prayed to when it suits me, then, even if I did, I know that in doing it, I would be showing a bad example and would then, be absolutely no help to my disbelieving friends in the pub who are living 'normal lives' as their new gods Amen. And as to the call of my 'conscience' to return to normal living, well, this is not my true conscience but the wayward nature of our souls that wishes to be part of the 'norm' or flock around itself. It does not like to be left out and to be alienated. That is why for God's society to work properly all within that society have to obey His Will for them and this will happen after the Judgement when all the weeds are weeded out Amen.

Some may ask why not confront my friends straight up about their lack of faith in God like the prophets of old, even if it meant losing them? However, I have already asked God about this and He has clearly Explained to me that any call to God to today's apparently wise and 'needless of anything' in their own 'perfect lives' would be met head on with door slam in my face. God has thus Taught me great patience and even if it takes thirty years to speak one Word of Him to one of my friends, then, that Word would then be the right time Amen. And God has also explained to me that if there was any chance for the salvation or betterment of one person because of my Words spoken to him about God, even meaning gross ridicule or punishment for me, he would Send me. Alas, the Holy Spirit has already explained to me "They will not listen! None will heed you!" So, God, in His Wisdom, is not going to waste sending me with no possible end result for Himself. I have even pleaded with Him: "God, I do not mind ridicule – I will do it for you." Yet, He firmly Answers, "No, not this time! You will not be hurt nor harmed and will return to Me in Heaven soon enough - My Message is Clear and Given, Written and Presented - I Am your Witness to this. Those who will be saved will be strengthened by it if they hear it, or if they do not, are already strong enough to be saved. Those who would only argue against you are not worth saving. I am God and this is My Word."

One final thing people, what has become normal today, may not have been normal years ago. What is considered normal today may not be anywhere close to God's Liking. Think back to what was normal to the six hundred thousand Israelites as Moses lead them through the desert, even after seeing God's wonders and hearing His Mighty Voice. Had even one of these, God's Chosen people a nine to five job? Had one of these a thirty-nine-hour week? It is quite possible that to them that finding ways to amuse themselves and how to avoid boredom and mundanity was their normal living at that time and in this, God Tested them. Those who pleased God, pleased Him in as simple a task as herding a few sheep, cattle or goats and in carrying out God's simple religious duties, Commanded by God to and through Moses for them. What is the common link? What was truly necessary for them and is still necessary today in our hectic world? Yes, God's Will for us! Yes, God's Will for us, so as we may please Him and thus be saved Amen. If we do not do this, no matter what we tell ourselves that our surroundings and

circumstances should be, then, we are not worthy of salvation amen. And once more, what is the way out of this? What is the answer? It is simply to call God sincerely and ask Him for His true Will for us no matter what it entails. Once we do this, the amazing thing is that we find out that all along God was and still is very Kind and that He actually is very Caring but He needs us, for our own sakes and not His, to put Him first and to heed His Commands for life, so as we do not hurt ourselves and others and remember again, we do not hurt Him, it is ourselves that we hurt when we go away by ourselves and disobey Him and His life giving Commandments. And these, when lived, are just so, life-giving, simple, fair, just and righteous, showing kindness to others so as love may blossom and bring fruit for God amen. As soon as we even look the other way, trouble starts and we become lost Amen.

So, today, my people, we have all but abandoned the Living God in our quests for modern 'normal' living. If any one of you could just look forward so as you could look back for one instant, you may wish that you were still a simple and humble farmer, herdsman, gardener or craftsman doing God's Will for yourself and living by His everlasting Commandments and you would actually be enjoying yourself in a fulfilment that your lives today do not have and can never give, for then you would have the key to salvation, the secret to the Kingdom of Heaven and its way of entering Amen amen amen.

If we all could look forward, to look back, so to speak, we would see the importance of God in everything and the absolute need and necessity we have for Him. Even in our modern world, if we could all see this, God would be talked about openly in everyday speech and conversation. You would boast of His Greatness to all you know and to your children. His Wonders and Awe-inspiring Ways would emanate from the centre of your beings, as your souls worshipped Him, your heart and spirit praised Him, your minds would be focused on Him for every Word that He may Send you. The world would be drawn to true righteousness and would work in an unpolluting and sinless way, Orchestrated by God, the Almighty, Himself, who would be happy in all of this amen. We would see clearly that we are but puppets on God's strings given the choice to choose for Him or against Him and that what He does with us after that is His Sole Choice amen. Thus, today's 'normality' and selfish way would be seen for what they truly are – yes, excuses from those

who have rejected Him, who had chosen not to 'waste' one moment of 'their' time or lives on God their Creator. They are thus seen to be uncaring and rebellious beings who truly have chosen sin and selfishness over God their very Creator, Sustainer and Provider for every single need they have. One thing they have overlooked though is God's Ability to See and Know all things amen. And that is why true believers that ant time put into God or that you have already put in is time well spent and will be rejoiced about as you almost explode with Joy at God's Great Unveiling of the Truth on Judgement Day amen amen amen. Every second of time spent in God will seem like an aeon in the great eternity, an aeon of Joyous reward amen. Every truthful and sincere moment in God will be rejoiced upon again and again whereas every untruthful shame and pretence will be shown to be the demise of the disbeliever who used religion as but an excuse and who never sincerely tried to find or contact their God, the Living God Amen.

## CHAPTER 80 THE CONSCIENCE OF THE SOUL AND GOD:

Believe it or not people but once we find God, the conscious within our souls becomes as null and void – it may remain but the soul no longer listens to it for full command and authority; for, now, the soul has found God again, recognises Him and it never wants to let go again. It innately recognises God by God's own Light Given to it at the Creation of man and it knows God and once God is found again, it will only be satisfied when God Himself Gives His Command, Will and Word – then, the soul breathes easy again.

Paul the apostle to the gentiles, tried to grasp at this for he recognised that God's Holy Spirit, who only ever speaks the direct Word from God, had command over man's conscience and the mind and he grappled with these ideas not fully understanding them yet.

The conscience is Given to us by God to aid the soul in turning towards truth, honesty, righteousness and justice until eventually it is shown God. Then, it knows its place. Our minds, spirits and hearts aid and command the soul in its juvenile lost state and on opening to God's true Word, then, the Holy Spirit who cleans out our hearts, spirit spaces with minds, then the soul gets excited by the very possibility of reunification with God its Creator – it knows that this is no sham or falsehood and prepares itself for readiness before God – for now, once the Holy spirit has cleaned out our hearts and minds and spirit spaces from sin and reports back to God that we are ready – then and only then, does God Make us Holy for Himself and thus fully worthy to stand in His Holy, Glorious and Awesome Presence. This is the way it works folks – there are no shortcuts amen.

When in full contact with God again, the soul knows God's Greatness and Power and His Ability to Overrule all rules, words and laws; for, all things truly already belong to God Himself; so, God can do what He Likes with His Own creation. Thus, if God Forgives and Annuls a wrong, it is balanced out regardless of the payment due to another; for, everything that other owns is God's already in the first place. So, God can Overrule the conscience and indeed any angel or being in their desires for what they may feel to be right and just. All must bow before God and His Command and Will. The Lord is

our God and tolerates no rivals. He is the Sole Owner and Monarch of all things Amen.

Before the soul finds God again as it has to be shown and directed to Him by our spirits in truth, the soul can be very wayward and demands to worship something just like a spoiled child who is blind to all possible danger and harm amen. This is why people that man sometimes permits his mind and spirit to settle for less, even trying to trick the heart into false loving of other material things and desires. So, he can even learn off reams of commandments and Scripture to try and silence the soul's conscience. However, even if the soul itself temporarily falls for this, it will eventually realise man's trickery and will never fully settle until finds and knows God its Creator. People, do not lie to yourselves but call on God amen.

#### CHAPTER 81 GOD, I TRUST IN YOU:

Many modern people look to the mind and knowledge to answer all their questions. Some even try to seek the impossible like explaining infinity, eternity, the Creation and theories like the expansion of the universe etc. yet, the believer hands all these things over to God; he or she says to God, "God, I can't understand these things and I don't think I need to yet and so I leave them all to You." With this, God Smiles; for, He Knows that man needs not know about such things in his life time but man does need to find God and to put his or her trust in Him and he or she who has done so, has been wise. For when the time is right and life's Testing is over, God will Explain everything, yes, everything to everyone who is saved Amen.

Remember people, God is even Greater than the concept of time we now have, for He Himself Created even time itself. So, even those who appear wise among us cannot attempt to understand these things without God to show them how. We cannot do this alone. Our minds cannot grasp the ungraspable unless God Opens our minds to it and Explains it as it truly happened by His Own Way, by His Own Creating.

For those who ran off seeking knowledge and in doing this they have ignored God their Creator, well, where can they turn? or to whom when God Calls Judgement?

One of the biggest problems in modern society, if not the biggest, is man's apparent need for false gods that disbelievers place before God, the One, the Almighty Creator of all things. Even among those who call themselves believers, yet, who feel the need for intermediaries or other deities before God, these too set up false gods as they depend on their intermediaries to 'sort God out' for them. Then people truly lean on science and their comfortable lifestyles for security and all of these show the truth in their real affection for the Living God. All this will be shown at the Judgement as you attempt to then lean on your 'well planned out' excuses that just crumble before God. One may even ask, why does man feel the need for these other things to replace or to part replace Him, as in intermediaries to soften the blow, as it were? The answer is simple: man does not want direct contact

with God. Man uses every available excuse. He sets up all kinds of cushioning for the expected blows that he innately knows himself that he will receive on God's Return. Let's once again take a few examples to illustrate: 1. An apparently devout church going Christian who prays often but directs most of her prayers to Mary. She uses the excuse, even subconsciously, that Mary can relate to her as a mother, thus would or should understand her worries as a mother also. Why would this be? Why not go direct to God, who Knows her better than any mother, better even than herself? Well, one reason is that she fears for her children, some of whom may be sinners and thus she fears for their demise in life and their possible damnation at God's Judgement. She thinks and knows that God Punishes for sins committed, so she fears for them. Thus, she chooses to avail of the closest thing she knows to a cushion to soften her family's blows. This may even appear genuine and heartfelt desperation but it also shows a deep lack of understanding in God, who Himself, is more Merciful and Kind and Understanding than we can ever even imagine. The fact remains that the woman herself has still failed God's Test in life, even in her desperation to save her children; for, God Sent her into the world as a daughter of Adam with a chance to find God again in the unseen state of life herself. She has missed the whole point even in her apparent desperation and love for her children. I tell you people that even a vixen fox feels desperation for her cubs and a cow for her calf but are we not more than foxes and cattle? God Gave us, as possible children of the Light, a chance to redeem ourselves to Heavenly status and part of this is trusting Him with our loved ones Amen. The problem in the above scenario is, brave as the woman may appear before God, even almost in martyrdom for her children's sake, it does not wash with God. She may even feel as if her life was lived in sacrifice for her children's sake in a life of prayer and piety almost as Christ Jesus did for us; yet, she has forgotten or overlooked one very major truth and that is that Jesus did God's Will and put Him first before all else including family and even his own self Amen. Jesus trusted God for an end result and it paid off handsomely with the first true Resurrection and afterwards Ascension into Heaven. By his own dedication to God, did Jesus leave us his example and not in his dedication to his family, even his mother, no! Jesus put God before all and this was and still is the example and way shown by him for all of us in life to see, heed and obey Amen (for reflection read Matthew 12 v 46-50, 26 v 39, 53-54, John 13 v 15) and now having read

these things in Christ's Gospel, can you not see how Wise God is in having included them there in the first place? for our sakes so as we could learn by their example Amen. And one may look at the more drastic side of this in Jesus' crucifixion and one may even think today, "Well, I'm never going to have that kind of dedication for God or anybody, enough to be crucified for them! No way!" and then, turn away from God and go back to your old ways. People, the fact remains that God does not want to have everyone crucified He already Knows whether or not we would do this in the hypothetical situation if placed there and the fact is that many of you may in fact show a very strange loving side to yourselves that you did not think you had and you too may offer yourselves just as Jesus did, if there with all that was riding on you. Many people even in normal life today take such chances as they try to save others from danger and close their eyes temporarily to danger so as another may be saved and God Sees and Knows all of this already. However, life is a chance for us as individuals to get close to God in this unseen state, so as we may truly live in happiness. We are happiest living in God; our souls know their direction then; our spirits, minds and hearts are clean and living in God's Guidance then and people believe me, this is true happiness and will pay most dividends Amen.

2. Let us now take another example, the single man who prays to saints and angels, even Jesus, as intermediaries between himself and God: Well, one may think this is a basic misunderstanding on his part but looking closer, you will see a more sinister and devious side to this, even if subtle and apparently innocent. Why? and how is this? Well, the man, to cut to the chase, loves money and to accumulate it he is prone to certain dishonest practices. He himself knows and can see all of this but he too has chosen to hide from God behind his intermediaries, who again are mere cushions set up to soften the blows from God that he anticipates he may be due at the Judgement. For he too knows innately that God Punishes all sins, including dishonesty, cheating and stealing and he too fears damnation. Yet, this man does not want to give up his life of money-making and wealth and the game or the 'buzz' he gets from it, in living by such gamble. He has in fact put this before God who Knows all things Amen.

3. Next to the apparently innocent and 'holy' Catholic priest and this is only an example for in it I am not labelling any or all priests. He too prays to Jesus and Mary, past saints and angels and vaguely and distantly prays an add one to the Father, our God, or at least in His rough and hazy direction. Why, why does he do this? Why not be like Jesus and pray only to God? Well, underlying all of this, he is a church leader and thus holds a certain responsibility over his parishioners and even though he too knows deep down of the churches failings and even untruths, he does not want to be seen as being 'weak' or worse in disagreement with 'mother church'. He recognises the wrongs, the 'grey areas' and unknowns, 'the mysteries'; yet, he still preaches them to all, even knowing that this is not full truth and that Jesus himself in God was full truth. Then, there is his personal sin to account for and as he has had to remain celibate in his priestly life in the Catholic church and he also innately knows that this too is a man-made rule, for even the apostles or some of them were married and thus had wives and more to the point but the eternal Law of Moses permits a priest of God to marry (see Leviticus 21 v 7); so, he rejects and resents this attachment deep down and does so to such a degree that he has succumbed to Satan's temptation to masturbation.

In answer to his sinful practice, Satan and his team of devils readily give him such excuses as, "Well, I am not hurting anyone else so, so what! It's only a little relief!" Thus, the priest himself can now be part of his sinful bandwagon of parishioners who all avoid God directly. They are all part of the 'Grey club' the hazy and 'not so sure' but still sinful group and they tell themselves things like, "Jesus came to heal sinners!" and "God Loves a trier!" etc. Thus, they come to employ the uses of the intermediary whom they think may soften God's Blows of Punishment; for they all know this innately in their soul's conscience, Given to them by God Himself before their births. They sadly know deep down that the real Jesus always sides with God and not with any intermediary or excuse bearer and worse, they have also chosen to overlook or indeed close their eyes to Jesus' many examples of how not to sin in his Gospels (see Matthew 5 v 27-30). I have even heard one priest come out on the altar shouting out, "I am a sinner" as if emulating saint Patrick in his own confession; yet, he did this in such a fashion as to be almost boasting fearlessly in this state, as if it almost didn't matter - but it does matter regardless of what even Jesus may think, God Hates all sin Amen.

However, in all of this, God Himself, has Shown right from the beginning that every man and woman must face God alone and must face his or her Creator alone for the Judgement of their lives. Once again, Jesus may hand the sentence out on the Judgement Day itself, but it is through and by God's Wisdom, Knowledge, Sight, Hearing, Understanding and Mercy that these Judgements are reached amen. I must return to the Gospel again momentarily to show any who still doubt and who may think that intermediaries hold any sway with Jesus and thus with God afterwards; to those of you who still think that Mary, the mother of Jesus holds sway over her son, even using "The Wedding in Cana" as an example when and where she asked Jesus "before his time had come" to provide for the Wedding hosts who had run out of wine, so as to facilitate their non embarrassment (see John 2 v 1-12 especially v 4). I tell you, when Jesus' time to Teach did come, all of this was abandoned and abolished; for, Jesus, in Teaching mode, obeyed God strictly and only Him and thus Jesus could say quite definitively about his family (his mother and half brothers and sisters by Joseph) when they turned up one day to meet him, possibly expecting a greeting and welcome from Jesus, "Whoever does what my Father (God) in Heaven Wants him to do is my brother, my sister and my mother" (Matthew 12 v 50). In this, Jesus openly and clearly rejected any sway or tie with family over God and His Will. So, my people, even if Mary could hear all your prayers to her and even if she spent much time begging before Jesus and the Throne of God as many like to imagine her doing, it is all worthless before the God of Justice and Truth and even though God Himself may Hear many pleas from loved ones and even angels for sinners, He still Judges them without any sway; so, all our prayers for sinners are truly worthless; for, God Sees the heart of every sinner and He Knows even the conditional tense of it turning or changing, even in differing circumstances. Yes, it is human kindness to pray for and think about others, especially loved ones, and those close to us; yet, innately before our very births we all already know, since the Creation by God of our souls that God will Judge each and every one of us as individuals before Himself. Thus, Enoch openly declared: "And now my children, do not say: 'Our father (earthly) is standing before God and is praying for our sins,' for there, there is no helper of any man who has sinned." And people, we, in our distant state can often dismiss God as a nobody who may not even exist however, Enoch saw God face to Face and he was terrified to the point of thinking that he had died there and lost his soul until helped back to his feet by the angel Michael and placed to God's left then beside the angel Gabriel. He saw the Fire sparks like molten metal emanate from the Face of God, the Almighty and lived and gave us his testimony by his Books so as we too would never forget God and His Greatness Amen. And so can I say that human kindness even in prayer for loved ones and sinners alike, even as Jesus tells us to do instead of hating them (see Matthew 5 v 44), is all Put into its rightful place before God as He Judges man on the state of his heart and soul. Once you know God, you actually realise that God is more important than prayers to God and that to be personally involved with Him, knowing Him and loving Him and obeying Him is suffice without the need for any prayers for anyone; for you already know that God already Knows all things and in this, He already Knows the true state of every person that He has Created, even if it was my very own dear son. I trust him with God and direct him towards God in life as God Prompts me to – this is all I or anyone can do; for, to over-prompt someone even by love may turn one away from God and in that case may turn them even further away from God than they were beforehand. This also explains why beating people or forcing them into prayer never can work and never has worked. Man needs to reason and understand himself before the Almighty – that is why that even Jesus could only show us the way to God by his own example. Much as he loved us, even by dying for us and for God's Will – don't forget! (see Matthew 26 v 39), he too knows that someday, God will Call the Great Judgement Amen. This is also why Jesus spoke with such zeal, for he knew and still knows how Absolute and Finite will God's Judgement be Amen, so as we may take heed Amen.

4. And now, I turn to the disbeliever who says he doesn't believe in God and accepts science and evolution as where we came from. Even in this, this man also Given by God a soul with conscience, knows that God Exists innately; yet, he too has reasons for pushing God aside so he can live his life the way he wants to – he too loves money and wealth with a passion and power, prestige and status and thus, dominance over others. He too, is not going to give up his sinful ways for God, nor his lust for his neighbour's wife or land. He too, is not going to give up his greed and his lust for worldly possessions just to truly answer his soul's conscience that he feels he can so easily 'shut up!' "No!" he says, "If there is no God, why should I bother? Why not take all

I can get?" And this is exactly what he does with or without a smile on his face. Thus, do many modern disbelievers appear 'smiley-faced' and 'kindhearted' to the world but this is all a well-rehearsed and practiced charade used to get on in life, to climb the social ladder where 'dog eats dog' beneath.

In all of this, it is man's liking for sin and his preference for it over God and not his apparent attachment to tradition that is the real truth. Man's insatiable quest for knowledge and learning is only another time-filler to push God out to the very limits and outskirts of one's life or even beyond. Even those who practice non-God religions like Buddhism etc, especially if they have converted to them from a God-religion are indeed pushing God away even in their quests to become spiritual. People who talk of 'the powers of the universe' etc are almost mocking God for they wilfully neglect their soul's conscience calling them. Just think, if you could create a universe and then some cheeky brat said that you in fact didn't and that you don't exist and they even attach 'power' to such inanimate objects as planets and stars, even stones and timber. If you would only look, you would see how close to true paganism you really are. What would you converts say if you saw a true Buddhist who was one from his youth and born into such tradition after his or her death with his or her angel before God and the angels pleading for their goodness, innocence and kind deeds done in their lifetimes, even though they never had the opportunity to find God in life. You may then, hear that person say, "Oh Lord, my God, I knew that I was incomplete in life and now I know that all completion lies in You - please Forgive my neglect to find You, my God, in life!" And if God Bids this person of kindness, salvation because of this response towards Him as God, the Almighty Creator of all things and then, you who had abandoned God in life to become a Buddhist stands before God and your angel stands at your side crying, knowing of your abandonment of the Most-High; God may Say, "So I don't exist, don't I? See how you enjoy Hell without My Existence so!" and on your way there, you pass by another less favourable born Buddhist who was cruel in life and who now argues with you, "Why didn't you tell us about God? Why didn't you tell us about such miracles as Jesus had performed so as I may have had a chance to convert to Christianity? You stupid fool! F...... you!" And as both continue towards Hell, God Turns to His angels and Says, "Even if this man had heard of Me, and Jesus and even if he had seen all the miracles ever sent, he would

still not have pleased Me, for his heart was dark and he openly invited sin to enter its domain" Amen.

God is universally Powerful and Kind and indeed he Knows all things; yet, God Hates to be left out or ignored. He Hates when we are ashamed to talk about Him openly and at the mention of His Holy Name. He Hates when we fail to speak out for Him. He Hates when He is omitted from normal day-to-day talk as if He doesn't exist or matter. He Hates to be left out as a stagnant 'maybe'. He Loves to be openly talked about in everyday speech and conversation even if and when we don't know all the answers and surprisingly, in this, when two people talk about God sincerely and in reverence of His Name and God, always Being Present, can even Answer one believer with the answer and both can learn in this way as God Orchestrates and Synchronises our meetings, movements and whereabouts etc. amen.

Jesus and the prophets never enjoyed the chastisement of another fellow being and truly enjoyed and in fact, relished any meeting with another true believer in God (see Numbers 11 v 29).

What person be he or she a Christian, Jew or Muslim or other, can stand up before God today and say, "God, I trust in You and in You alone do I rest my case"? Many Christians could say, "What? You don't even trust Jesus Christ!" and I can answer you all folks, Even Jesus said that false messiahs would come; so, in this, we cannot truly trust one who comes before us saying that he is Jesus. Thus, we can only place our trust in the Living God, the One Jesus calls "Our Father" and why? Because "God Himself Tolerates no rivals" (Exodus 20 v 5). Jesus also confirms this through his Gospel message from God to us, to us all, "Only those who do the will of my Father (God) in Heaven, 'Who alone is God' (John 5 v 44) will enter the Kingdom of Heaven" (Matthew 7 v 21) Amen and this Kingdom "has been prepared for you since the Creation (by God) of the world" (Matthew 25 v 34). Now, I ask you all again, can any one of you truly stand up and say, "God I trust in You"? People, you should all be able to say this without feeling that you have to be able to firstly answer every question asked about God: for, when God is good and ready, He Himself will Answer all the questions. For now, we are still in life in this unseen state of God's Testing of us to see are we truly worthy of eternal life.

All we need sincerely do is to sincerely call Him and ask for His almighty Will Help and Guidance in our lives and that we may have a living relationship with the Living God amen.

I sometimes hear today, even from the mouths of those supposed Christians among us, when arrogantly describing their 'lessers' "Oh, he is a wash out! That guy is a drop out – he never finished college!" and in this, they think that a man is a success only by his worldly success and yet, you still go to church, to Mass, to listen to Words of Jesus who condemned the world and the worldly and spoke of God and Heaven (see John 7 v 7). If this 'wash out' has called God in his desperate attempt to escape the world, the worldly and all of their injustices, is he not a million times better than the successful businessman who has rejected God and turned to disbelief and who values money, wealth, status and worldly power as his new gods? I feel Jesus would agree with me on this and in this, your hypocrisy is shown up and how accepting modern society is hypocrisy itself Amen.

The way it works is this: God does not Hate wealth Himself, nor worldly success but He does Hate not being put first (see Deuteronomy 8 v 11-20 for reflection on this). So, if one is becoming wealthy and you find yourself in the habit of forgetting God more and more, it is better that you stop, call God sincerely offering Him all that you have and everything about you and beg His Will for your life. in this, God may accept and even Bless you further but He will teach you kindness because you bothered to ask Him for His Will for yourself and that you were sincerely willing to change and give it all up had He Asked you to. It is when we deny God or try to hide from Him that He gets annoyed and even neglect and forgetfulness are only nice words for prioritising God least of all on your importance lists, in your 'busy' and 'important' lives. Remember, He can and He Holds the Power to Take it all away in an instant without your consent.

And I tell you people, all of you, be you Jew, Christian or Muslim or whoever else will listen to these Words: If Jesus said that the greatest Commandment is to Worship God alone and to love Him with all our hearts, souls and strengths, even including minds (see Mark 12 v 29-31), then, I tell you that the greatest sin is to forget God, either by neglect or rejection or even by

complacency or whatever other reason you may attempt to bring forward as an excuse before Him. And people, I tell you this, this is how complacent many of you have become, even those of you who may deem yourselves religious, you have still forgotten God and have pushed Him to the outer limits and off the playing field of life. He Hates this. So many of today's Christians think that they are friends of God by trying to befriend Jesus, Mary, saints and angels etc but even in this very act have you 'forgotten' and pushed God away. God is the Creator of all things and He rightfully Commands that He is Put in first place Amen. So, if you can imagine the worst sin that you can imagine and now, think that forgetting God is even worse than this, then, you may begin to understand of the magnitude of this. I am not just waffling on! Then, some of you may begin to see how some Muslims see and how they think of God in everything - everything else to them is matter-less including all the saints and prophets of old including Jesus, Moses and Muhammad, for these are seen by them as mere messengers of God, the Most-High amen amen amen.

It is all about God; everything is about God; every single thing we have or do is because of God's giving and Creating. We are nothing without Him and yet, we can so easily become complacent and forget Him and leave Him out of our lives. In the end, you all will see, if you could only now see this spurned opportunity that you are in the process of completing amen. You would in fact jump at the chance to relive your lives if you could only see how you wasted them the first times amen. Alas, God is Wise and He can See right through good intentions and pretence to the reality of selfishness and the desire to fulfil what you want and in this, you do forget God all the time. There is no second chance my people no matter what any false prophet may tell you – no! Life is your Test, your Exam, in which you must prove to God that you are worth saving and furthermore, He Designed it for each and every one of you and continually Orchestrates its execution whether you like it or not. And we can only do this by asking for His Help, Guidance and Protection that He so willingly will Give to any who desires it truly, no matter what backgrounds you come from amen. So, the only proving to God that we must do is to never forget Him and in this, always and continually seek His Help and Guidance that He so readily Gives freely. In doing this my people, you will start to understand Jesus' relationship with our God; you will start to

understand Moses' relationship with our God and that of any past prophet or saint and indeed any who truly tried to please God by living their lives the way in which God Wanted them to live it amen.

There are people who spend their whole lives searching for soul mates and the likes, when all that is necessary for now is to seek God's Will for us in life today. We may recognise kindred spirits and have strong inexplicable feelings for others when we meet; yet, God will explain all these things at the Judgement and thus, we need not allow them to rule us. So, do not waste time in vain searching for things that God has not Permitted us to understand yet in this life but seek Him, place your questions and troubles, likes and dislikes, before Him always and He will Answer you when He is good and ready about every single one of them Amen. As I edit and type today, the thought comes to me about Jesus himself: Jesus fulfilled Isaiah's prophecy as God's suffering servant about how he must die as a sacrifice for the forgiveness of sins (see Isaiah 52 v 13-53 v 12); yet, in this very same prophecy is it written about him, yes Jesus, that he would see his descendants and only in marriage are descendants Permitted by God in His eternal Law Given by Himself for all time to Moses (see Deuteronomy 23 v 2 and 29 v 29). Yet, in Jesus' life on earth before, did he seek a wife? A soulmate? No! He left all up to God and did God's Will for him as God Saw fit to Issue it out and in this, Jesus did not give up hope that the other side of this prophecy would not be fulfilled someday when God Saw fit. He has left and continues to leave all up to God even his personal desires, like being an ordinary man, husband and father, never mind being ruling king for God. Thus, in God's own time, when He Sees fit, He will remove every obstacle at the Judgement and afterwards God will Give Jesus his kingship to rule and all that goes along with it like simple fatherhood and being a husband that so many of us take for granted today Amen. Except, then, the wonderful thing is that all sin will have been removed and even all thought of sin and they will have been put along with Satan and the evil in Hell for all time Amen to be un-Created by God on the last day of all time as we know it Amen. It will truly be a wonderful Kingdom: simple in some ways by today's standards but far more advanced in others, the Way God would have it Himself Amen. Glory be to Him, our God alone for ever and ever Amen.

# **CHAPTER 82 FOLLOWING GOD:**

So many modern people live their lives thinking, "Life is for living" and "Well, when we die, if there is an afterlife, we can sort it out then!" They walk around with an air of confidence in their own apparent control of all things. They never seem to need God for anything and are 'open' to all suggestions. It almost appears like the perfect world for some. They are well educated, have well-paying jobs and hold high positions on man's social ladder and they are well respected and listened to when they speak. However, a closer look will reveal that God is almost never mentioned and in fact, is merely a distant hazy shadow on the furthest horizon away from themselves. The sad part is, when these apparently successful people die, they too will be left on the furthest distant horizon until God Sees fit to Judge them.

People, life's only true purpose is to find and get to know God; all the rest is relatively transient and indeed very secondary. How can I tell you this enough? For many of you, you will wish you had heeded these Words and the Words of the prophets who truly lived God Amen.

Another thing that the modern 'success story' is often seen to be doing is praising others who try to be like them, especially the young. They say things like, "Fair play to him - hasn't he done well for himself!" and I have even heard a local parish priest continually rant out his motto many times, "It's all good!" as if all was well with the world and that Jesus is winning the battle. Yet, this blind man cannot see how his own parishioners have forgotten God, the One, whom Jesus prayed to always and relied upon for everything. I have heard this same priest before a well packed church declare openly about Jesus, "My Lord and my God," as if he was one of Christ's blind apostles and for him, to be like them is enough, when Jesus openly chastised them for their ignorance and neglect of God. How can the modern Christian find God in church with leaders like that who themselves are blind to the truth of God? It stinks of the propaganda that is pumped out in such children's movies as Lego people that go around singing, "Everything is awesome!" As I edit today, just a year since abortion was legalised in 'Christian' Ireland, and to date eleven thousand babies have been murdered in this mass genocide that many call the "good times" and "relatively stable" and "Peaceful years" and "The Ireland that has finally moved into the twenty first century."

Well my friends, in Jesus time, it was the "Blind Pharisees," in Moses' time it was the blind and cruel Pharaoh and in Muhammad's, the blind and wealthy Arabs who wanted to keep business and things as they were so as they could remain in comfortable positions. With almost every prophet there was adversaries who did not want the truth – yet those who were to be saved have always come through and why? Because they relied on God and they let no one else do their thinking for them – no! they called on God and put their trust in Him alone and he brought them through Amen. They did not forget, neglect or reject their God, the same God that we have today and whom so many have turned their noses up at. They called on Him for Help, Guidance and His Almighty Will for them. This has always been God's Way and that is why Jesus could say such things to some who had faith in his time, "You are not far from the Kingdom of God" (see Mark 12 v 34, John 1 v 47). It is because they themselves had already started their own personal spiritual journeys with and in God. They did not have to wait for Jesus to tell them what to do – no! They were already doing it and when they conversed with Jesus, he merely confirmed their existing states.

And remember Jesus condemned man's praise of each other adding that he himself did not want any of this but true and lasting admiration from God Himself, showing that he himself was in fact pleasing God then and obeying His Will (see John 5 v 41-44, 7 v 16-18, 8 v 28-29 for reflection).

And today after hearing the atrocious murder figures after the first year's abortion rule having been introduced, I am truly ashamed to being Irish and associated with such an evil country who could permit the introduction of such God-less and unlawful by God's Commandments and Laws and other sinful practices that I have mentioned before. Oh God, it makes me sick and it makes God even Sicker at the thought of you who will try to crawl under the carpet on Judgement Day as the Lord Calls for all your 'assassinations' or to term them correctly, your damnations to Hell for all time to suffer terrible pain therein. And all who voted for such an act are also guilty of this introduction. Try as you will! Call out for your past relatives as you will! Try

to tell God that you are from Christian families and backgrounds as you will, and you will only be laughed at - your times are up! Your comfortable lives are at an end! Your 'good times' are over forever! Even many of those who have been saved from the past who are either Christian or Irish will show their disgust at you and how you so easily laid down and allowed your country to be overrun by such, sinful and murderous people, even bowing to gay liberation and even encouragement of such even among innocent children in primary schools. Just as in the time of Sodom and Gomorrah you are no different to them and you will be treated the same; you too will suffer the same fate yes, Punishment by Eternal Flame amen. Laugh all you will! That Day I assure you will not be laughing Amen. And call on your modern prophets and 'angel' people who helped in the smooth transition to such lawlessness and you will find them with their 'angels' beside you in the Flames Amen. Those lying serpents that have infiltrated the spirits of so many weak and God-less humans who had turned to alternative and more 'liberal' ways. Many will call out for saints and even Jesus too on that Day but they will not heed your calls, by God's Own Command, as you are prepared to be tossed headlong into Hell. "Hell" may not be such a common word in modern day to day speech especially in its true meaning, existence and form and there are even those who would joke at how the Devil punishes those who are put in Hell – but I assure you, the Devil Satan himself is terrified of Hell and all who are sentenced to such, be the angel or man, try to forget about it. Many try to speed think, speed talk and work themselves in long hours so as they can avoid all thought of both God and Hell and the reality of their demises.

Once we actually decide to follow God or direct ourselves totally to Him and thus His Righteousness, we know that this is an everlasting choice. We do not look to fail again. We actually do not think on this at all, for we leave our futures in God's Hands begging His Constant Guidance Amen. This is true eternal life; yes, it has begun; yes, right here on earth, in life as ordinary people.

It is very hard for a person who has not done this to fully understand for most of you have still put God on hold for 'another day' and this day may never come. How can I describe this feeling of living eternal life? Well, one feels safe knowing God as if you have put all your eggs in one basket; yet you do not ever fear for them being broken for you know that God is Stronger than anything He has Created and "He Created all things" (Isaiah 44 v 24) and He Sustains all things; so, He can 'pull the plug' on any one or all of them at any time of His Choosing. You know that there is still work to do and you don't exactly know your future but you also know that God is enough for you and is Wiser than you and that He Holds the Power to Mould your future as He Chooses to or has already Chosen Amen. Yes, the Devil can taunt you (only by God's full Permission) by trying to get you to think that you are not safe and secure at all and should return to your old self or in some other vague and unclear yet tempting direction. But even if we look in this direction or any one of them, we can clearly see that they are sinful by God's eternal Law and that by doing them, we would be breaking one or more of God's Laws and Commandments Amen.

By reading God's Scriptures, God actually Teaches us about Himself and His Ways and what truly Pleases Him. Thus, for me, coming from a Catholic background and upbringing, there is the constant call to return to my past and to trust in the church, in Mary and Jesus without even a mention of God, the God Jesus prayed to in his life on earth and in fact taught us to do (see Matthew 6 v 9-15). He did not pray to or teach us to pray to any other than God, including past saints of his time or angels or anything other than God, as he did himself call Him "My God" (see Matthew 27 v 46, John 20 v 17). God Tests me in this for His own reasons and by times I even hear the voice of a woman calling me as if it were Mary, the mother of Jesus; yet, even if I turn there, there is no further answer, especially to any Scriptural reference associated with God and Jesus. It's like God is Testing me on how to use my reason and understanding over the call of tradition Amen. And even if I look towards the church and its idea as to what Jesus is and what it says and teaches, suddenly the Word of God, guided by God's Holy Spirit in truth pops up with the truthful answer by the Scripture which shows this temptation as false also. So, if this false idea of Christ or indeed false messiah or impression given by some other, maybe Satan himself, tells me that he is God: then, I answer it with the Words from Scripture that Jesus himself actually used against Satan, "You should worship the Lord your God and serve only Him" (see Matthew 4 v 10, Deuteronomy 6 v 13) and another Scripture when Jesus

calls both himself and God as "When two witnesses agree" (John 8 v 17-18) and when the "trinity" is mentioned, I use the Words from John 5 v 44 "The One who alone is God" regardless of what saint is supposed to have said it and regardless of what majority within our church agrees with it and thus disagrees with me. For I know that God alone is God and anything that Jesus had or has is Given him only by God and that Jesus is eternally happy with this arrangement. Jesus knows that if God Gave him control of the entire universe, what good is it without God's Wisdom to Rule it? and that without it, Jesus would run it into destruction soon enough Amen. Jesus agrees with this, saying that he "can do nothing on his own authority without God" (see John 5 v 30-31, 8 v 28-29, 12 v 49) and he also tells us that his Words are eternal (Matthew 24 v 35), so he has no intention of trying to change this everlasting system forever Amen. And if we would only see that Jesus himself as a Jew tells us that he indeed "worships God" saying "We Jews know whom we worship" (John 4 v 22). When you actually look up these and other Scriptural references to substantiate the truth, as Jesus did himself, we begin to understand how God's Word works and how God easily defeats Satan every time by the Word Amen. Satan hates this, to be defeated by God so easily, even by using his Word through others that He is Guiding and he hates to be made a fool of, much as he himself thinks that he is wise by himself, he is not and never can be, for God alone is Wise and only those in God who are Guided by God to use whatever Wisdom God may give him or her at that particular time of needing and God Himself can Give this through His Holy Spirit also for the Spirit only ever does and says what God Tells him to do Amen (see John 14 v 26, 15 v 26, 16 v 13, Matthew 10 v 20). Remember even any man or angel who may appear to be wise is only so by what God has Permitted him to know and God can Take it all back again quite quickly if He Chooses Amen. So, God has only Given Satan a meagre handful and He only ever Permits him a controlled amount. So, compared to God, not that we can contain God to compare Him but to what He has Revealed of Himself, Satan is but a tiny and very silly fool - rebellious, arrogant and sinful yes, but an absolute fool nonetheless whom God will Destroy in Hell's Fire amen. And God will totally un-Create him in the very end of all time past the Day of Judgement and after the Kingdom of God on earth and in Heaven amen.

That is why people that the early Christians reportedly sang as they were being fed to the lions by the Romans and Stephen could beg forgiveness for the sins of those who were stoning him to death, for they knew that God would not abandon them to the world of the dead and that indeed God is far Greater than everything in the whole universe put together amen (see Acts 7 v 54-60). This is true faith in God and in fact a further proof that God alone Himself is God as Stephen could see and reported on seeing the Messiah standing at the Right Hand Side of the Almighty as He was guided to look upwards by God's Holy Spirit as he was being stoned to death who is God's eternal "Helper" (John 14 v 26, 15 v 26, 16 v 13) and thus servant amen.

In all of this people, the true believer sees that Christianity is merely a door opened to us gentiles, as the Torah was and still is to God's Chosen of old and the Jews of today and the same can be said of the Qur'an being another door open for all to learn from and by which we can truly find and know God. Thus, does the life of Jesus and all the prophets of the Bible and indeed Muhammad of the Qur'an, show the true believer example and confirmation and strengthening in the way to follow God Amen. However, every man and woman must enter that door himself or herself and call on God sincerely to go further. We cannot merely stand at the door and pretend we know Jesus or any prophet or saint and that we are there on their merit amen.

And thus people, no Jew can boast of his Jewishness, for what were those before Jacob but followers of God and true believers in Him, relying on His Help, Guidance and Will for their lives. No Christian can boast of his Christianity or even worldly friendship with Jesus, for it is by our relationships with the Living God, the God of Jesus, that we are Judged (see Matthew 7 v 21). No Muslim can either boast of his closeness to Muhammad or his obedience to the Qur'an, for God is Greater than all things including His Word (see Book of Jonah) and it is ultimately by His Choice are we Saved. Thus, I tell you all, yes, all people, to make it your greatest prerogative to call upon God sincerely and to seek a relationship with Him so as He will Guide, Help and Show you His true Will for your lives as you too become part of His eternal life today amen.

Glory be to God forever Amen.

## **CHAPTER 83 MY OWN OPINION:**

As I find myself coming to the end of my writing, I feel a little sad or at loss for something that I can't quite put words on. I almost feel like I have been directly involved with you, the reader and your personal developments towards God; yet, I know that every relationship with God is personal and not mine to comment on. Thus, I am no longer needed. It is like your meals have all been laid out for the week and now it's up to you to either eat them or not. Scriptural writings are a type of food that aid development towards God and can confirm one's own similarities and feelings and thus, can strengthen you as a whole.

Personally, as I look back over these Books from God, I often find myself in awe myself saying, "Did I write that?" and have written and worked so quickly that I have hardly had a chance to really sit down and digest them. Overall though, I feel these Books are very simply laid out and uncomplicated and thus easy to understand. The parables Given to me within are very vivid, almost enthusiastic, hitting home with staggering accuracy. Thus, do I indeed often find myself reading these as if someone else wrote them and thus learn again and again from them. I have even found myself many times in tears, crying heartfelt emotions, as I am almost there in the parable itself understanding God's Love and Mercy for us, His Created beings; His children in fact for God is as a Father and Mother to us all and He truly Cares so much if we would only show some response. The Lord truly Loves us but He Made us in such a way as to have Given us responsibility for our thoughts, words and actions and most of all to remember Him, our Creator often, seeking His Will and Guidance for our lives no matter what circumstances we are in or where we find ourselves, always knowing that He is Watching and Present in everything we do. Thus, God is not like any being for He is Omnipresent and Greater even than time itself – He is God and there is no other.

In these Books, I have also uttered some prophecies for the future especially about Ying of China and the reinstatement of God's Temple in Jerusalem and if I'm honest, I hate them, for I am sick of Godlessness and power-seekers and violence and hatred and all corruption and evil. I hope that they never do happen but alas, I must add, that just as I have written good things for

your help, so also, from the same Source, do I and must I add these prophecies, much as I dislike them and feel uncomfortable at their mention. However, I know, as Jonah once found out, that all prophecy is in the Hands of God to Change, Rearrange or Decide best as to the possible outcomes and He Needs no advisors as to how He Acts amen. As I edit today, if God was to end the world and bring Judgement sooner than what is prophesied to happen these prophecies, then, that is one way that they may not actually come about and if I personally ask God, like Jonah once did, why did He bother to have me prophecy in His Name, when He did not Bring it about, then God can easily Say to me in return, "Had I Allowed time to go on, they most certainly would have happened, but I too, like you, was Sick of sin and violence and I Relied upon My Conditional Weighing Skills to Cut time short for the sake of the good among you and the planet with all its animals, birds, fish and plants etc."

Lord, I pray for all believers that You will Strengthen and deepen their Faith in You, so as we may all meet in the Joyful Hereafter in the Kingdom of God, Prepared by Him for the saved since the Creation of the world Amen Amen (see Matthew 25 v 34).

And to be a bringer of New things that are previously unheard of and unexplained like the arrangement of God's Heavenly Lights and how they work in such a perfect and fair way, is an absolute honour for me and I still stand back shocked at God's Wisdom and Prearrangement Orchestrating all things so perfectly Amen. I cannot really comment further personally on these things, for these are the rewards of the saved and thus a surprise in store for those who have pleased God in life Amen. The more I get to know God, the more I realise how far ahead of us He is; how Organised and Wise He is; how unlike us He is in that He Pre-thinks everything out first and never does things on impulse, so God has no regrets. Yes, He is a Person who has feelings just like us but He is also so inexplicably and incomprehensibly Brilliant, Awesome and Great as to warrant authentic eternal worship and awe. We, as beings, can never become perfect without Him, without God's Making us so, as hard as we may try; for, nothing can work or even exist without Him amen. I love Him. I honour Him. I worship Him with all my soul and I adore His very Being. I am but an honoured servant of the Living God

with a chance, like all of you people have, to become one of His named children on Judgement Day. This may be in an adopted sense as the Qur'an alludes to but who can be closer to us than God Himself? He alone Created us; the very thought of us; every fibre and cell we are, from nothing. He can be One with us if we permit His very Making of us Holy for Himself and thus He is closer to us than any parent ever can be; for, He is also Immortal and thus He Stands both outside and inside of time together Amen.

Glory be to Him forever amen. Yes, all Glory is our God's forever – for even if God Hands us some of His Own Glory, we can never hold onto it but merely return it to Him – for He Alone is Powerful enough to Hold Glory – for Glory and Holiness are one and the same and stand together in God's Glorious and Holy Light in Orange in God's Highest Heaven Amen. It is us who stand to lose or gain all and not God, for He Owns all already and thus all things come from Him and are under His Almighty Control and Orchestration and in fact are completely and continually Sustained by Him forever. If you could only understand this, you would either fret or smile amen.

As regards my writing in the name of Elijah – yes, the Biblical Elijah, I once grappled with these thoughts as to why God would have me do such a thing. But just like with John the Baptist before, so Elijah came close to me in person and we were spiritually bound, so as God could relate His Message through us both and Be with us and this was witnessed and edited by His Holy spirit. The reason for this and I can now completely understand and it is a simple one: If Elijah, in person, alive as he was when he left the earth to be taken up to Heaven physically by God, was to come into today's world as it is with all its noise and pollution, chaos and violence, he would cringe before God not to send him or to make him go. However, God Being Wise, Raised up John the Baptist at Jesus' first coming to prepare his way and now me before his second, in life, in the world, so as I am used to its surroundings and am not shocked or terrified by what the world has become since Elijah was first here. Thus, could Elijah stand beside me and be connected spiritually to me, give God's Message to the world – so, at the Judgement, Elijah and I and John the Baptist can stand before God in all truth and show our witness to these things just as Jesus already explained about both my sending and that of John the Baptist before (see Matthew 11 v 14, 17 v 11-13, Malachi 4 v 5-6). These

Readings have always 'struck a chord' with me as with the one which says, "This means then, that every teacher of the Law who becomes a disciple in the Kingdom of Heaven is like the owner of a house who takes new and old things out of his storeroom," which means that and I have already been called "The Link" that we must be able to use the Old, God's eternal Law Given to Moses for all time and Jesus' New Gospel message of Love, Kindness and Forgiveness to succeed in the Light; yet we must look back again to the Law so as we never forget the Lord our God, who alone is God and the Qur'an indeed tries to remind us of this fact also and of its importance as a simple message to all people Amen.

People often ask me, why doesn't God Talk to us out loud, like any other person does? I sometimes ask God this myself especially when I am upset or in doubt. God has answered me on this Saying that He does not want to take us out of our comfort zones as we are in life. So, if God suddenly Spoke aloud to us unannounced, we would become disorientated and grasp to understand; for, we are not yet ready enough or Prepared by God in spirit enough to fully comprehend this. This is why God Prepares us in life firstly in the unseen state in spirit so that, then, we are Prepared from the deepest parts firstly and then, when God does Speak and when we do See again, it all makes sense. We can ask God why does He Choose to do it this way? But it is His Choice, for He is all Wise and He Knows all things and He Sees all the parameters Amen.

God also Knows our willingness to succumb so easily to sin and thus does He Give us the choice to try to find Him firstly in this unseen state, so as we can become truly great beings as He Created us to be. If we choose not to find Him and remain thoughtlessly neglectful of Him in life, He Knows truly our worth and thus must not reward us for what we ourselves know we do not deserve. So, life is a test; yet, even in life can we become ready enough to talk to and hear God, firstly in spirit, then, in full sound and sight as Adam did in Eden Amen. As I edit today, God Shows me that He did try it the other way around first but we as humans, being so wilful and inquisitive by nature, always want to see and know for ourselves – thus did God have to reverse His Way to His original plan which was to send us far away from Himself into the unseen state of life, so that there we could in fact realise what we were

missing all along, yes, Himself amen. Do we miss Him? Do you miss Him? Do you feel that you need Him?

Glory be to God Amen.

Many people ask me, why is Jesus called "our saviour"? Some Biblical scholars and theologians enjoy using all kinds of sign and symbol, even that Mary, Jesus' mother, was the "New Eve" and as sin entered the world the first time through a woman, Eve, falling to Satan's temptation, so did salvation enter it through another woman, Mary. The fact is that the real salvation Jesus brought was and still is a simple "Way" for both Jew and gentile to be reconciled before God by living as Jesus advised us to – which is to worship God alone, loving Him with all our hearts, souls, minds and strengths and loving our neighbours as ourselves, which is a perfect summary of the whole Law Given to Moses (see Mark 12 v 29-31, Deuteronomy 6 v 4-5, Leviticus 19 v 18). You see, previous to Jesus' coming, salvation was realistically only possible by one becoming a Jew or being attached to its people, for the rest of the world were in pagan 'ignorance' (they still had souls with conscience). There may have been an odd person who lived in innocence and true righteousness almost as Abraham once did, but if there were any, they were few and far between. So, Jesus' message of God and loving each other was preached to the ends of the earth thus giving each a chance to be saved. However, to be saved, one had to have heeded this message and thus, even Mary, Jesus' own mother, could and cannot be guaranteed salvation because of her personal relationship with Jesus; she too had to obey his simple commands before God. There are even some Christians today who may still think that Muslims cannot be saved by the Qur'an alone – but this is not true; for one: if a Muslim worships God alone, the God too of Jesus remember (see Mathew 27 v 46, John 20 v 17) and does good deeds for everyone, he or she is already living the message of Jesus and two, Jesus and his Teaching from God are accepted and taught to be true in the Qur'an itself also (see Qur'an 3:3) and thus every wise Muslim will have read them and already be obeying their simple message which does not contradict the Qur'an's teaching Amen.

Man often argues his personal view through the tainted glasses of traditions but they too, stand for nothing and the simplicity of Christ's original message still stands firm and must be obeyed to be saved Amen (see Deuteronomy 18 v 14-20) Amen.

Likewise, for a Jew who tries to worship God alone and love Him with all his heart, soul and strength (which includes both mind and spirit) and who loves his neighbour as himself or herself, be they Jew or foreigner (see Deuteronomy 6 v 4-5, Leviticus 19 v 18, 33-34), can be saved, even if they don't know Jesus, for they too are already living the simple message that Jesus brought. Many would argue that they must first recognise Jesus as God's Messiah, and I say, this can be done after salvation. So, if a Jew lives a good life keeping even unknowingly Christ's simple commandments and dies and is brought before God – God may Say, "Yes, My child you are saved and your sins are forgiven but now you must recognise the truth before you enter Heaven." And now alone and without the taunts of his or her peers and rabbis as on earth, he or she may see, recognise and acknowledge all the truth and walk into Heaven to meet his or her famous ancestors who will strengthen and encourage them in their decision to accept the real truth Amen. (Note: This is also the true meaning of the Words given in the Qur'an that are sometimes misunderstood (see Qur'an 4:159).

The last part of Jesus being "our saviour" comes in the sacrifice Jesus himself made before God so to spill out his blood for the purification of man's sins. This was in fact Jesus' own fulfilment of Scripture as in Isaiah 53 v 10-12. So, God uses the blood of Jesus as one everlasting sacrifice for the forgiveness of man's sins.

Now, if man disobeys Jesus' simple summary of God's everlasting Law to Moses and he rejects it, be he Jew, Christian or Muslim or indeed disbeliever, or a non-believer and still pagan, he or she must plead their innocence and goodness practiced in their lives by the guidance of their soul's conscience over sin and evil. How many can plead this? The very young or maybe the incapable; for, most with adult minds have sinned Amen. God does accept sorrow and true repentance but the "Way" is still the same – to worship God alone trying to love Him with all our hearts, souls and strengths (of which

mind and spirit are included) and to love our neighbours as ourselves. Without ever even reading the Gospel, any Jew by the Torah and the Writings of the prophets, or any Muslim by the Qur'an, can be saved for their central message is the same (see Qur'an 5:43-48, 65-69). The Christian also can be saved by having read the Gospel only, for its message is the "Way" to eternal life. The Laws of Ritual cleanliness can and will be rectified in the End on the Day of Judgement but worship of God alone and love of one's neighbour are paramount and vital amen.

The fact remains that God is the true Saviour of all who are saved, for He alone Holds the Wisdom to Judge. Yes, Jesus showed us the "Way" becoming the saviour of all those who have heeded his Words from God but even if Jesus did not heed his own Gospel message himself and thus thought that he was worthy of salvation just for being born as the Messiah and if he had turned to sin, then, he would not have even saved himself. Thus, it is the Words he spoke from God that save us; thus, God Himself is our true Saviour Amen (for reflection read John 5 v 30-31, 8 v 28-29, 12 v 49, Matthew 7 v 21). God is the true Saviour of all men whom he Chooses to Save, including Jesus and Jesus himself must fully recognise and accept this to fully to fulfil and complete the Scriptures as in Psalm 89 v 26-28 "He (Jesus) will say to Me (God), 'You are my Father and my God (see John 20 v 17); You are my Protector and my Saviour.' I (God) will Make him (Jesus) My first-born son (see Matthew 3 v 17, 17 v 5), the greatest of all kings. I will always keep My Promise to him and My Covenant with him will last forever" Amen. (See also Isaiah 9 v 7, 11 v 2-5, Daniel 7 v 13-14 for confirmation of these prophecies Amen).

And remember, Jesus' lesson lies as just the same as the demise of Solomon when he turned away from God, even as king and even as being the wisest of all men (see 1 Kings 11 v 1-13. Jesus knows that had he turned away from God and even if he still was to up to the Judgement Day itself, he could be punished for this by God and thus God is the Saviour of the Messiah himself Amen.

### **CHAPTER 84 THE SABBATH:**

I have written about this in previous Books but still there is more.

The Sabbath is a state of mind, a state of being that one lives for God. One's whole life becomes revolved around God at its centre and the Sabbath is part of this.

To the casual observer, outsider or disbeliever, even non-believer or pagan, one who upholds the Sabbath may look like they are living a lazy, slowed-down version of life. Alas, to God, who Sees all, He Knows it takes effort to step aside from 'normality' and put time aside for Him Amen.

To the casual observer, the 'mixed bag' versions of God's Sabbath that he sees, well, he may also wonder: Jews on Saturday, Christians on Sunday and Muslims have their day of prayer or congregation on Friday. To him, he may wonder, why all the differences?

Well, let us start at the beginning: God Gave the Sabbath Law and its attachments even rest for the land itself, to Moses. Yes, they are designed for man's benefit, as Jesus confirms (see Mark 2 v 27-28). However, we must never forget that these Laws were also Given by God for the animals, the land itself, the sea and the fish that swim in it and thus the whole planet so as they too can have rest and recovery time Amen (see Exodus 20 v 8-10, Leviticus 25 v 1-22). They are also fundamentally Designed by God for God and His remembrance so as men can come close to Him, even those who are habitually hard workers or who get engrossed in their doings in their personal lives and that at least on the Sabbath they will have time to reflect on the more important issues as in spirituality in God and His Future plans Amen. These Laws were designed for society's whole so as they can truly be effective and work. Thus, there is no tricking God. For example, if one man slyly says to another, "I'll have my Sabbath on Saturday and you have yours on Sunday, thus we can keep harvesting seven days a week." This may seem wise but to God, who Sees all, the land itself does not get its rest and those tricksters are only showing themselves before God as trying to have fooled Him and nobody fools God! You see, even placing God's Personal Feelings aside for a moment, if the land does not get its rest, it becomes spent and

even if man thinks that he can beat this system by fertilising it more, then, eventually the land and surrounding waters become polluted to the eventual demise of man himself. Thus, in this example can we see how God's Wisdom Works for man's long term and even everlasting benefit Amen.

To the Christians, who have decided that Sunday will be their Day of Sabbath, even against the wishes of Jesus himself who did and always will comply with all of God's original and everlasting Laws Given by Him to Moses for all time and openly tells all of us Christians with ears of his compliance to God's Law (see Matthew 5 v 17-20) Amen and thus Saturday, the Sabbath of the Jews, is the correct and only Sabbath amen. One may argue, well what about Australia and the time zones? I say, leave that to God, yours is to obey His Eternal Law Given to Moses as best you can Amen. Even in this, it only works if the whole society obeys and lives it so that 1. God is remembered, the God of Jesus, the Creator of all including land and sea, plants and animals. 2. Man benefits in this by keeping close to God and understanding His Ways and 3. The land and sea and all that live there, both plant and animal, can have a rest. In today's 'Christian' society where many shops open on Sunday for our 'convenience' sake, this sets up a bad example to those who have yet to find God especially our youth. It also permits a slide from the obedient to the lax. So, in theory people should not go into the opened shops on Sundays so as the shops will then see the strength of the people's conviction to God and His Law and would soon close again Amen. In reality people slide and become more lax in their approach towards God and in this, it shows me that even 'Christians' are still gentiles and that God's original choice of the Jews and their conviction and stubbornness may still prove to have been the correct one Amen. It also sets up rivalry trends like, "If he is doing it, why shouldn't 1?" which truly only goes to show your true preferences for commerce and greed over God, the Almighty. But in all of this, man eventually, bit by bit, returns to pagan 'ignorance' as in our pre-Christian ancestors amen. Also, the land and sea, plants and animals are eventually robbed of their rights and voice. Yet, in all of this, it is man who suffers eventually, physically and even spiritually by the pollution and unrest he causes and realising that his soul is never happy; for, in God can a soul only rest. The human soul was meant for and in fact Made to worship God alone and to seek Him so as it remains close

to God and in fact so close as to be One in God's Own Heavenly Light of the Highest Heaven Amen.

Now, to the Muslims: Well, only last Friday, I was at a wedding, a Catholic Irish wedding where having God's Witness and Blessing Placed upon the couple in the girls local church, we had a lovely reception in a Hotel in the local city. Almost everyone let's their hair down at an Irish wedding and after a lovely meal many have a few drinks and dancing etc - a jolly occasion all around. Yet, on my way home, I passed by a local mosque lit up as if in readiness for prayer and I couldn't help but to recognise the utter devotion to God many Muslims have. 'Their hair' is never fully let down thus, their guards are also kept up to God's Pleasing and against the tricks of the devil Satan. You see, if a Christian who drinks has a great relationship with God, then, even if he or she drinks, they may keep in constant contact with God and thus, when even drunk, will not turn to sin and will not permit Satan's trickery to sneak in. Yet, who does this? Who can do this? Yes, there may be some but just to see the Muslim devotion and how they put their own 'enjoyments' aside so as God never gets compromised and is thus placed in first place always. It has to be admired! Of all the peoples of God, the Muslims seem to be most aware in putting God's true Will and Pleasing first - yet, they don't obey the Sabbath Law. So, I ask why? A Muslim may feel, "Well we put God first and have our day of congregation on Friday, so, is this not more important?" And yes, it is, on one count; yes, the first and most important one for God Himself. However, what about the land and sea, the plants and animals? You see, by the Qur'an, a Muslim can trade on a Friday until called to prayer and then once it's over he can return to commerce. Do the land and animals get their rest and Sabbath? Man has a way of always coming out on top and in this keeps the weak and voiceless supressed so as he can succeed. He then tells his prompting conscience that he has obeyed God by his relevant adherences and habits but has he truly? However, the Qur'an urges man to use his reason and to see and hear and help the weak, the unheard and the debilitated even for the sake of Kindness alone (see Qur'an surah 107). Muhammad himself, in his sunnah, often urges the believer to care for all God's Creation and the lowly in human society and there are many examples of this.

It is also well known and clearly stated in the Qur'an of its deliberate inclusion of "ambiguities" (Qur'an 3:7). Most of these are designed to find out and disprove the attempts of its attackers; yet, God, Being Fair, has added some for the would-be gloating Muslim or in other words, God Knows man's desire and liking to be placed above others and his wish to hold positions of 'power' even if somewhat unknown to himself and how he may eventually try to cast himself as 'perfect' and above all others. This is to ensure that the Muslim remains in a humble state and that he realises that he always has more to learn from God Amen. Sayings in the Qur'an such as "No one group of people should jeer another" and "No man should stick his nose up at another (in pride)" are well known and should be heeded. Yet, there are also more subtle hints towards the Muslim who may want to fully please God in everything as in "The Sabbath" and how the Jews displeased God in not obeying it. Thus, can the good Muslim not see and learn from this? Can he not see that it Pleased and still pleases God to keep the Sabbath Law even though not commanded by the Qur'an? Must man be always spoon-fed everything like a baby? God may Call upon Gabriel at the Judgement and Say to Him, "Well Gabriel, did your ambiguities work?" and Gabriel will have to decline before God. This is not to say that Muslims can't be Saved for disobeying the Sabbath Law - no! But how much more you could have had if you would only have fully opened your eyes Amen. Must man be spoon-fed every morsel of his faith even at the detriment of his own lack of understanding and its failed development? I have heard first hand certain Muslims tell of how they as a people were argued over and coveted as the best of the believers ever to be and I part agree with this in their tenacity and fervent devotion to God and the Qur'an but can you not still see? The Qur'an was sent to aid man in his training on how to see , hear and understand; so, why then, when man can see, does he place the tainted glasses of tradition back on his eyes again and plug up his own ears again and close his own heart again? If I was to advise Muslims on anything, well, this would be one thing that you could easily take on board without any diminishing effects on the Qur'an, yes, the keeping of God's Sabbath. This is not for argument by the way, for when Jesus returns to rule as God's Chosen king at the Judgement and afterwards in His eternal Kingdom, I tell you all that Sabbath will be kept just as it was Given to Moses for as long as man exists on earth and in Heaven or in other Words for all time. For as long as man will live on the earth, God Willing, he will also need

food and thus will the land need rest, even if God Blesses it and has His angels help us in the formation of His Kingdom Amen. Man will always need a relationship with God forever, even after the Judgement in the New Age Amen. This has nothing to do with sin, for even in the absence of sin, man still needs to remember God and rest amen.

Christians, likewise will be drawn into the Jewish sheepfold to keep all the Laws Given to Moses as necessary, for all time and thus will keep the Sabbath as the Jews do and everyone who is saved be he Jew, Christian or Muslim or other will live fully by God's eternal Law Given to Moses. People, this is no chore or something to be argued about - you should relish the thought of this – being included into God's flock as one of his people as an equal of such as the great Biblical names who are all servants of God. The only differentiating thing to be seen in the New Age will be the Heavenly Light colour that you have achieved in life before God and this is still available to all. The amazing thing is and it shows God's Impartiality and Want for equality among all his servants is that one even alive today who may be unknown on earth to all others, yet is in contact with God, may be closer to God than any ever before that has ever lived including even Jesus. This may seem strange but even Jesus had to attain his own Light Given him by God and so all men and women must have a relationship in person with God amen to assure salvation and Light Amen.

Let me remind you that God is Merciful and Understanding and indeed Relenting; so, these Laws are Given by God to humanity for his own benefit and all His creation's good also. God Meets any sincere call to Him with such awesome welcome and provision that it begs belief. We will indeed see all the unseen after the Judgement and as to our own personal meetings in the unseen state of life as we look back, this time seeing and you all will be amazed at the Awesome Presence of the Almighty here already right beside us and ready and waiting on our calls Amen. Yes, God may not give us everything that we ask for and think that we may need; yet, this is also for our own good Amen. God has always shown Relenting in His Laws and has waived them from early times. This is not to say that we should ever become dismissive of them - ever - No! For example, in one Sabbath Law it was prohibited to light a fire on the Sabbath as the early Israelites were to inhabit

a relatively warm country in Israel. What about someone in a cold country? Well God, Waives the Law for him in this case so as the man can keep himself and his family warm. However, it is courtesy to ask God and to offer the situation up to Him and if this man prays to God firstly and offers his situation and circumstances, God may well Relent on the keeping of this part of the Law. However with man, as has been seen over time, he can become complacent and as he takes, he takes more than he needs and the same man, if he decides to forget God and to become sinful and if he returned to Israel in warm weather and starts to say to other Jews, "Well God Relented this Law for me, so, He will do so for you and a fire does look good in a house and makes a home comforting even when not needed." Now suppose another Jew, without asking God directly himself, copies this now wayward man on holidays, decides that he too will light a fire in his house. As he does, some insects who were hiding in the wood scream out to God, "Lord, You are our God too, the God of all creation, including us insects, why must we be burned on the Sabbath?"

As God Looks down, He Sees all and Knows all and indeed who has kept His Law and who has broken them wilfully, neglectfully, heedlessly or indeed through necessity. People, this example or exercise is deemed worthy by God for me to write down so as you may develop your understandings of the Way God Works Amen.

Remember also Christians that this is how God's Relenting also works on other such Laws as the eating of unclean foods — and how by His Holy spirit through the apostles and disciples of Jesus did He Permit the consumption of unclean foods by the gentiles, only "after a prayer of thanks to God." However, many who call themselves Christians today think that they are above the Jewish 'archaic' Law and almost taunt this fact publicly, thinking possibly that Jesus may intervene for them at the Judgement. Do they ever even say prayers to God at mealtimes today? Do they ever even ask God, the God of Jesus, for His Own Opinion? "God, what would You actually like us to do Yourself?" One sentence. One question. One sentiment that shows your sincerity and true feeling towards the Living God who is Alive, is With us and who Does Hold Opinion — you blind fools!

CHAPTER 85 WHY JESUS, AS GOD'S MESSIAH, IS GREATER THAN MUHAMMAD AND INDEED ALL THE PROPHETS:

This chapter is not meant to rouse those Muslims who believe that the five prophets of firm resolve are equal. No, it is an explanation from God.

God did not choose five Messiahs, no, only one, namely Jesus. and the Word "Messiah" means God's Chosen and anointed leader – thus, this is God's Own Choice and not any man-made tradition or devotion. God Chose Jesus for his willingness to obey and listen to God's every Word Given him, never letting his guard down to Satan's temptation (see John 10 v 36).

Let me give an example to explain: God Gave His eternal Laws to Moses with Laws of retribution attached as in "an eye for an eye" (see Exodus 21 v 23-25, Leviticus 24 v 17-22, Deuteronomy 19 v 21). Even the angels of God who try and obey God in everything and thus never openly do wrong, can show inclination towards joy in these Laws, even if it means pain for the perpetrators of sin – they relish justice and fluency in God's eternal Lawful state. Jesus, under the direction and influence of God's Holy Spirit (not Gabriel) brought forgiveness, truth and Light – Heavenly light, to be shown up on the Judgement Day. Now, as I have said before, keeping all the Laws of Moses does not necessarily mean that you are in the Light of God. You may not yet have been "born in the spirit" (John 3 v 3-7) to spiritual awareness of God's Presence and remaining awake to it and thus living true faith. This is more than the Law. However, with this, comes "forgiveness" (Matthew 5 v 38-48). It was included in the original Law but in a subtle way and then only observed by those who were truly kind in heart amen (see Leviticus 19 v 17-18).

That is why the Jews in Jesus' time on earth were so shocked by his forgiving nature and humble stature. They had expected a powerful ruler; yet, Jesus clearly rejected any of their lavished glory saying to them, "You men love to praise one another but I do not want human praise but that which means something – that from God" (see John 5 v 41-44, 7 v 16-18).

What we know of Muhammad, he seems to have come very close to this and in many reported cases, he tried to ease the way towards God of each sinner,

showing compassion for thieves, prostitutes and even rich men – yet, on occasion, Muhammad reverted to the Law when he may have been angered. Take the example of the Jews that bid him mockingly a death greeting instead of one of peace. Muhammad reportedly returned the greeting saying that God would not answer their prayer but would answer his – thus God would punish them by death instead. Now, can you people picture Jesus as God's Messiah doing the same thing or speaking the same words that Muhammad spoke? If you can, your own hearts tell the truth that you indeed have put Muhammad and the Muslim tradition before God and His Messiah Jesus. And why is this? Well firstly, even as a true Muslim Muhammad should have said, "Let the Will of God be done in this case" without showing any bias for revenge. Yes, God's Law and possibly ninety percent of His angels may have sided with Muhammad in the first case but would Jesus?

However, in the case of the Messiah Jesus, he would have asked the men, "Why would you wish death on me or on any man when I am clearly trying to do God's will in all things, the same God of your ancestors? I pray to Him for you that He may Remove these evil and sinful thoughts from your dark hearts and that God may Show you truth, love and compassion amen." Jesus showed a very similar answer to the hot-headed brothers John and James, his two disciples, when they asked to call down fire from Heaven on some who showed aggression towards them and they even used the example of Elijah and what he did years before to the groups of soldiers who issued him orders from the king (see Luke 9 v 51-56 and 2 Kings 1 v 1-18). (Note: see also John 7 v 16-24 & 8 v 37-47) for comparison).

In God's Eyes, Jesus rarely let his guard down to show his own emotion, for he passed it all onto God before he allowed it out amen. This is why all of us people, including Jews, Muslims and Christians must learn by the example of Jesus shown in his Gospels. Again, this is no argument but healthy and sound advice for you all. Who will sit at the Right-Hand side of the Almighty God at the Judgement? Will there be five? No, my friends only one Messiah whose name is Jesus (see Psalm 110 v 1, Matthew 26 v 64, Acts 7 v 56). God has seen and He Likes something in Jesus that puts him above all others and this may well be his willingness to serve and that is why Jesus is the king chosen to rule in the New Age. It will not be ruled by five or any other number, no,

but by one (Isaiah 9 v 7, 11 v 2-5, Daniel 7 v 13-14 etc.). Muslims who argue with me are putting your traditions before God's Truth and are putting the Law before the Holy spirit who holds God's Light. You Jews who lean on God's Law Given to Moses are doing likewise. You may not be condemned for your allegiance to God's Laws but I guarantee you all that you cannot have Light, the Heavenly Light of God, alone by the Law – you must yield to God's Spirit who is truth and compassion personified Amen.

The reason I warn you all of this is that I have been sent ahead of Jesus to tell you what to expect and thus to disentangle some of the lies and untruths which have become attached to all your traditional beliefs. Even Christians, who live by the Gospel, yet who deify Jesus into God Himself, cannot hold the Light of Heaven – for the Light of God is Truth itself and thus cannot abide in any falsehoods. You must all lose all falsehoods to hold any of God's Light. I do not want to see you disappointed on Judgement Day when God's Holy Spirit is called upon by God Himself, as His witness in this Light, to reveal the truth and how so many of you, even those of you who call yourself religious, will be shown to have no Light and thus be in darkness by your personal attachments and allegiances to your individual traditions which you put above the Truth and Love amen Amen amen.

You may ask, how can I say these things? Who gives me authority to do so? I tell you people, all of you, Muslims, Christians and Jews that God Himself has Given me authority to and He will Explain this at the Judgement itself. Many of you Muslims believe that Muhammad was the last prophet to be sent from God and he may well have been — but he has not taught you everything. You see, this is where God Shows His Own Wisdom in Being More Clever than you are; for, God has Foretold in the Scriptures, if you would only open your eyes, that He would Send Elijah again before the End to "get everything ready" (see Malachi 4 v 5, Matthew 17 v 11) and in case you think that I am a lunatic claiming that I am Elijah, just also try to explain why Jesus also said that "John (the Baptist) is Elijah" (Matthew 11 v 14).

Try to say that mankind has twisted the Scriptures in this and I warn you here and now that in this, you are adding lies to cover up your own misunderstandings. If you can't understand this then, so what, you don't

have to understand it, for after all, what am I saying to you? I tell you, I am condemning no Jew for obeying God's law Given to Moses in its entirety, nor Muslim for obeying and living the Qur'an, nor Christian for obeying the Gospel, but I am telling you all that traditions put above God's Holy Spirit of Truth and Light can only show you to stand in darkness. Thus, I tell you all to yield to the Truth and the Light. It is simple — call God and live God every moment of every day always seeking His Almighty Will, Help and Guidance — if you do this, put God above all your traditions and allegiances, then, God may show you His Holy Spirit amen.

I tell you Muslims, you may think Muhammad brought the last message of prophecy to the world and the angels themselves may even think this; for, they too may have mis-interpreted the Scriptures of God – Do even they know everything? Do they not seek a way to God?

I ask you Muslims so, did Muhammad explain the Heavenly Lights and how they work to you? No, he did not! – he gave you what was given to him by Gabriel under God's Supervision and with His Permission. Yet, God is Wiser than all His angels put together and He does not have to tell them everything or indeed anything, if He Chooses. We know this is true in one example at least and that is "knowledge of the hour (of Judgement)" as both Qur'an and Gospel will verify and attest to (see Qur'an 79:42-45, Matthew 24 v 36) Amen.

I am only doing what God has Sent me to do and as with Jesus, I have no boast in this but I am happy that God did Send me so that much unclarity throughout the various churches and divisions could be cleaned up, unravelled and the truth shown. This is not my truth and thus, I could never even call these Books mine; for, they are God's Amen. Yes, I know too, that many false prophets have already gone out into the world especially the 'angel people' who speak of their personal experiences with these so called 'angels' and spirits of the dead. It is also written that "many lying spirits and demons" will go out in the last days and they have done so (see 1 Timothy 4 v 1). And how can I dare to say that these are possibly false? What sets me above them? God does and obedience to his eternal Law Given for all time to Moses. So, if an 'angel' comes to any of you and tells you that it is ok to

speak with your dead loved ones, then, I warn you firstly call God! and then, check the Scriptures which will tell you that doing this is eternally sinful amen (Leviticus 20 v 27, Deuteronomy 29 v 29). God has Sent me to point out and clean up some of their mess that has nearly escaped as truth. Alas, God is Wise and Wiser than the sinful folly they have picked up and have tried to pass off as truth. For God Himself, believe it or not, has left this down before you as a Test just as we can eat good fruit or poisonous berries and many of you have failed in this, for you haven't even called upon God sincerely but just ran with the sensation to the closest willing ear. You may feel special even like a 'chosen one' but Satan has always been crafty with his false praise of those whom he wishes to use in his evil plan against God and His Law which is against all sin. If you examine all of these, you will find that all have indeed broken one or more of God's Laws in some way and thus are sinful and evil (Note: This does not include certain alleviations and relenting given by God in the Gospel and Qur'an so as us gentiles may also be saved.) One may even say, "But look the glass of water is pure and clean!" But if one examines it more closely, just one drop of poison was added and the whole apparently clear glass is a lethal mix.

Look, it can happen so easily, if one of these angel people tells you as you visit them, "Oh it's alright to be gay and to have a boyfriend for the angels tell me this is acceptable to God, for God is Love and He Loves everyone so much." Now the confused man gets a boyfriend and together they campaign for gay rights to the point of overturning the countries laws and to have gay marriage acceptable and included by law. This same man turns up at God's Judgement and finds himself turned away. "Why God? I asked my 'angel' and the 'angel woman' and they told me it's fine to be gay." God Points out the eternal Law and an angel comes before the man with the Book of Law and the man reads "No man is to have sexual relations with another man" (Leviticus 18 v 22) and he bows his head in sadness for he knows the truth and he already knew in life that this was the truth but he chose to ignore it. God speaks out, "Because of you and the likes of you, you have perverted a whole country's way of thinking just so as you could satisfy your lustful desires. You should have offered all to me in all sincerity and sought My Help but you chose second best and where has second best now led you? Yes, to Hell's Fire - away with you out of My Sight! Because of people like you with

opinion and arrogance, even insolence before My Face, you have brought in such disgusting laws as abortion also and now you come crawling before Me, the Almighty God – not a chance! Every last one of you arrogant and insolent brats will be punished severely. You have turned what was a predominantly God-fearing country into a Sodom and Gomorrah and now you want salvation from Me! Not a chance! This is My Word, I am the Lord your God."

And that is why, in all honesty that I can say that Jesus kept and stuck to all of God's Laws Given to Moses in their entirety (see Matthew 5 v 17-20) and he always will. Yes, Muslims and Christians are acceptable to God by obedience to their respective Gospels and Qur'an; yet, they too, must keep the two fundamentals which are worship God alone and love our neighbours as ourselves, or they haven't a leg to stand on. Glory be to God Amen.

As Satan curses me for obeying God and writing these Books, Jesus also comes close today in person in God's Blue Light of His Holy Spirit, showing that Jesus himself is truly working in God's Holy Spirit to this day. Jesus said plain and clear to me, "Who else have I?" and by this, I understand him to mean that he relies heavily on my witness and presence in the world and indeed my friendship and the knowledge that together we know God Amen. If it was not for my witness and presence, it may be like the time of Noah for many who just didn't listen to his message – God may just destroy the world by fire without warning, but because the Spirit of truth, the Holy Spirit, is in me, and thus the Light is in the world, there is still hope. As long as the Light remains there is still hope like as in the time of Jonah and Nineveh – you still have the choice to listen, heed the warnings and return to God, so as you may fully obey Him and His Commandments Amen. I do not know how long this will last but I do know that if I am taken away, there will be a great darkness and evil will reign Amen.

So, being a Muslim, Christian or Jew, by tradition and in obedience to them, does not necessarily mean that you will be saved. Have you Light within you? Thus, what is the point in turning up at the Judgement Day as a Muslim saying to God, "Allah, I kept all your law by the Qur'an all my life. I tried to live as Muhammad lived. I even learned off the Qur'an by heart"? when God may

Say, "Did you live as a I Wanted you to live? If you had, you would now have the Light. You still have no Light – your heart is still closed."

Likewise, if a Jew comes before God, "Lord, the God of my ancestors, I obeyed the Torah in its entirety all of my life – I am a true Jew," and God Says to him, "But you have no Light – you are still in darkness."

Likewise, if a Christian comes before God and His Messiah, "Lord, I am confused how there are two of you – You God and Jesus – we were always told of the trinity and I obeyed your Gospel and I went to Mass and I prayed to Mary your mother and to you Jesus and you God and the saints and the angels." "Yes, you did but I the Lord your God Gave you eyes to see with, ears to hear with and a mind and heart to understand with. I Gave you a soul with conscience to remind you with and a spirit of protection to surround you with; yet, you chose to put all this aside and to have some other fool do your seeing and hearing for you, so as you could remain in darkness and why? So that you could live the selfish life you chose to live – making money and wealth and now you want Light!"

Muslims, I am not joking – these things help to explain the verses in the Qur'an that urge us all to true forgiveness as the Messiah Jesus did and that great patience was needed to attain such virtue Amen (see Qur'an 41:34-35, 42:40-43, Matthew 5 v 43-48, 7 v 1-5, 12). If Muhammad was without fault, why was surah 80 sent? And even Jesus said that if he was to speak on his own authority it could not be taken as full proof (see John 5 v 31) stating that he, as the Messiah of God, had no impartiality either Amen.

The wisest man to ever have walked the earth was Solomon, by God's Own Gift to him; yet, even in all his wisdom, all he learned was that God Made man to be plain and simple and that man himself complicates things amen (see 1 Kings 3 v 7-12, Ecclesiastes 7 v 29). This shows that all man's striving for what he thinks makes him important, even wisdom itself, is nonsensical; for only in God, can we ever truly advance Amen.

Many of today's Muslims tell that Muhammad strongly advised them to seek knowledge; yet, the Qur'an tells you clearly that "knowledge is only a test" (see Qur'an 39:49) and this shows once again that only those who place their

whole lives in God's Care and Trust are the truly wise ones getting from God what we need, when we need it amen. Paul in his letter to his understudy Timothy advises against such "knowledge" seeking also (1 Timothy 6 v 20-21). Muhammad's sunnah urge all Muslims to heed the Messiah Jesus when he returns. Alas, for many, his return may be too late - this is why I tell you to read his Gospels as they are this day - don't wait! They will still be the same when he returns for their message is eternal and can never be changed (see Matthew 24 v 35) amen. Your own fundamental teaching tells you that what you gain in life is taken to the Judgement with you - so, why starve yourself of their message which will really only confirm what the good have taken from the Qur'an already Amen. Many argue over the lost or dismissed Gospels; yet, there is enough in the four that remain to gain a good sense of what Jesus was about. Don't waste your time arguing when all these things will be explained at the Judgement. The Qur'an itself gives a great basis for life with God; I read it almost every day and find its reminding strengthening. However, likewise will every Muslim be enhanced and enriched by the Gospel, read prayerfully before God Amen and indeed the entire Bible which includes Torah and the writings of the prophets Amen. Never worry about prophecies or Books of doom for all prophecy is in God's Hands to Change if He Wills, as He has clearly Proven Himself in the Book of Jonah. How can you learn this lesson any place else? You can't! The Qur'an (see Qur'an 10:98) only mentions its importance almost as a teaser for your inquisitiveness read it! Read the Book of Jonah yourself. Do not rely on your leaders' ideas or impressions to save you - God has Given every man and woman enough by way of sense to attain the Light Amen. In this, there is also a major lesson for all Christians also, that they too will examine prayerfully before God the entire Bible New and Old. Do not worry about prophecies especially as in the last Book, the Book of Revelations, for Jesus has already explained all that you need to know of the future in his Gospels and that the End will indeed be like the time of Noah and that people would eat and drink and marry right up until the day Noah was taken into the boat (see Matthew 24 v 36-44) telling us that the Last day will come upon the world relatively unnoticed by its inhabitants Amen. God alone Knows this date, so don't even bother trying to find out its time, just prepare yourselves today for it, as if it were to come today, so as you are ready and the only way you can truly prepare is to

sincerely call God Himself and ask Him to Guide you in this, in everything Amen – there is no other way!

The Qur'an, Christians, can also be beneficial to you, pointing out where all your devotion should correctly lie - to God, the Creator, the One Jesus calls our Father and God (see John 20 v 17). And I add to all you Jews, Christians and Muslims, in your reading of these Scriptures, if you come upon parts that you don't understand, just offer them up to God and He will explain them to you when you are ready to understand them Amen. So much time is being wasted today as so many sit around looking at their mobile phones etc instead of firstly seeking God. You are not expected to know everything - but you are expected to at least to have made a serious start and thus to have a relationship with the Almighty, our Creator Amen. He does Know everything and He will explain it all in the End after our time of Testing Amen. God does not need protectors but we do! God does not need crowds of rowdy people shouting about their personal allegiances and devotions - no! He needs no protectors! Remember, He Created the entire universe and He could Destroy us all in an instant. What God wants are humble believers who try to get to know Him so as they can please Him and who do His true Will for their lives Amen. This is all that is necessary and such Scriptures as Hosea 6 v 5-6, Micah 6 v 6-8, Isaiah 66 v 1-2, Matthew 7 v 21, Qur'an 39:65-66 makes perfect sense amen.

I add, it is reported by many Muslims today in the apocryphal Gospel of Barnabas that Jesus mentioned the coming of Muhammad under "Achmad" or in Arabic "one who will be highly praised." Even if Jesus did this under God's Instruction, what is praise from man to a prophet? If millions and millions of Muslims worldwide and through the centuries have praised Muhammad, could all of this praise save him, if God Found disfavour in him? Likewise, even if Jesus the Messiah was praised over the centuries by millions and millions of Christians worldwide, would it save him if he turned against God? And likewise, with Moses, if millions of Jews over the centuries praised him, would it save him if he turned against God? You all know the answer and it is no, of course. God has Given us the example in Solomon and how he turned away from God and how God reduced him to a skeleton on his throne, even as the wisest of all men (1 Kings 11 v 1-13) — so, we can never become

complacent and take God for granted. So, Muslims, if all the Jews in Solomon's time praised him and he still angered God by his sin, did their praise reduce God's anger and punishment of Solomon? That is why Jesus clearly states that man's praise is worthless and indeed that all Glory belongs to God (see John 5 v 41-44, 7 v 16-18). And even if the angels and Heavenly beings were to praise all the prophets and yet, secretly in their hearts, these same prophets harboured some evil thought against God, well what would they have achieved? God could still rout every one of them out if He Chose to and all the angels and millions of people could not stop Him Amen. The Qur'an actually verifies this (see Qur'an 39:36-38).

Through the Scriptures, including the Qur'an, we see that all praise, glory and worship belong to God alone forever and the fact remains that every prophet is totally content with a simple gesture of approval from God Himself, be it a Kind Word or Simple Smile; for, the heart and soul indeed strive for God's Approval and Acknowledgement. All souls are one and the same and thus every man and woman born of Adam seeks this Recognition and Simple Approval from our Lord, the only God. It is our minds and spirits that differ by our individualities and talents given to us by God and our hearts differ only in the capacity to which they allow God in, so, our hearts can range from a tiny cup to a bottomless attachment for God's own Fire Hydrant, as to the amount of water, the Spirit with Light, that it can hold or more correctly have pass through it amen.

People, after a while living in God and His Holy Spirit, He Teaches you things and there is a great lesson to be learned in the life of Solomon, the wisest of all men, the son of David, who, when he turned against God and joined in the worship of false gods as his wives led him, God turned him to a mere skeleton on his throne as He Rejected him. Solomon may have repented before his death, but the lesson is there for all that we must remain in God forever. Yes, I know that once the Day of Judgement arrives, then, all Testing will be over forever and those who have lasted will rejoice. To a lesser extent those who have died in faith also remain relatively untested in death compared to those still in life but nevertheless God can still test and teach right up to the Judgement day itself amen. God may still Test spirits in death even in Heaven like He does the angels for their betterment and development even in the

absence of worldly sin and temptation until the last day of the age. And that is why one of Jesus last instructions to his apostles was and still remains, "Whoever holds out till the end, will be saved" (Matthew 24 v 13) Amen.

Glory be to God Amen.

And finally, remember that this End is only the beginning of the New Age without sin and death, that of the Messiah as leader on earth and God's Rule for all eternity, where death and sorrow or pain or Testing from God are no more. The Kingdom of Heaven and the Garden of Eden will have been reopened and man will live in peace with God and the good angels and Heavenly beings. A wonderful Heavenly Kingdom and time will exist for all time thereafter until God Himself finally, at the end of all time, brings us all out to immortality to be with Himself as He Was and still Is before He Created both time and matter amen.

What beckons only God Himself Knows – Glory be to Him, our Wise and Great God Amen.

You are Wonderful God Amen.

## **CHAPTER 86 YOUR LAST CHANCE:**

A lady in whose garden I was working recently, planting a hedge for her, gave me a book to read and who showed in a very polite way her new found care for all things wild – yes, she had become an advocate for "Wilding."

And personally, having a very keen interest myself in nature and all things wild and tame, since childhood, I decided to read her gift, as I could plainly see the positive evoking effects it had on her. And now, almost at its end, and finding its stirring nature myself to be almost as soul rousing and satisfying as it was for her and I could see its hope giving recipe for man's salvation, if he was to turn whole heartedly to the saving of our declining and over polluted planet in all earnest sincerity.

I offer it to God – for personally, even from a young age, all I wanted to ever be was to be with nature as a small, fairly sufficient mixed farmer. God Relates back to me that even if He was to Give man the necessary tools to reverse His planet's demise and if He was to educate him and even guilt him to such a degree as to force man back towards the earth and the care of its very soil and even if He showed man how to truly care for his very surroundings, He Asks me, "Who will care for Me?"

In this world of dependence on knowledge and science, we have almost unknowing already closed the doors in God's Face, never mind His planet's care. God is Wise – He Knows all of this already and He Tells it to me, His witness, so as I can truly empathise with Him over man's demise and this is not so much man's demise for the care of his very surroundings but far worse – his complete abandonment of God Himself, never to be turned back, for his dependence on the visible and scientific answer debars him from doing so. Man has become proud and forgetful, neglectful and worse, insolent towards God and thus has rejected even the possibility of His very Being. It's as if man is saying to God, "We will meet you half way, if you are bothered, or even if You exist at all!" Yet, this can never be, for in this, we already show a gross lack of understanding that God Sustains, Controls and Pervades everything – we cannot exist without Him! There is no halfway as if we were cracking a deal – we need Him! He does not need us Amen. This has taken

man beyond the point of no return and yes, it Hurts God to openly admit this; for just like us , God has feelings too. Yes, God Prophesied this a long time ago, that man would become exactly like this; yet, when He is confronted with its reality, He verily saddens and becomes as hurt in His own Soul as any father who knows of the imminent loss of his child to some deadly disease. I know this feeling already and it cuts to the very core of one's soul, for, I too have lost a child to cancer. It wrenches a deep hole in one's heart that can be only filled by its Creator's touch. And in this, one may ask, how can God fill the void of his own sadness? But God is Wise and He has already Prepared this and its everlasting solution since before its very Creation and bringing into being. He still feels the hurt as it is happening though, for He is a Living God who Feels just like us – after, all He made us to be like Himself and His angels Amen (see Genesis 1 v 26).

God Created all things including Christ and the angels and even the very Spirit that is through all life Amen. He has Given us humans a chance in life to report to Him for duty, for His Will and Guidance and His Help so that all things can work as He Designed them to; yet, man only sees the visible and they have blatantly turned His Wonderful Offer down. Even if He was to hand us back the keys of His planet earth showing us how to truly manage it, we sadly have still forgotten Him. We have ignored Him and pushed Him into the corners of 'maybe' and 'impossibility' and yet, He Continually and Lovingly Sustains us. What heartless and uncaring, selfish man or woman among you, would not punish yourselves for your neglect and rejection of your own God, if you truly could see yourselves? If you could truly only stop for a second just to see, you would cringe at your very neglect and rejection – you would feel sick to the core just as if your own mother had rejected you as a child and you couldn't understand why. If you would only stop for that one second just to see your careless and unconcerned attitude for even the salvation of your own souls, you would cringe and the strange thing is, this exact thing will happen when God does your stopping for you on the Day of Judgement even against your choice. And believe me you will cringe and regret terribly all your missed chances.

From God's Own Point of View, how can He be expected to wield and form concrete out of cement that has already set? Humanity today in the modern

world is just as this and not just concrete by jungle no! but by heart too – his stubborn ways and beliefs are so set to such a 'knowledgeable' degree as to be un-mouldable. Thus, he must remain so – formless, yet set!

God, as the Potter in His parable given in the Bible (Isaiah 45 v 9), Made us as pliable clay to mould and fashion and shape as He Pleases and even, to this day, there be some who remains so, yes, still pliable – those who always seek His Almighty Will for them. Those who seek His Guidance, Help, Advice and their actual forming of their present, futures and even pasts, so as they may be free in Him – truly free Amen.

Even in our modern world, when we are handed sand, gravel, cement and water to 'aid' our developments, we can still hand them back to God for His Using, before steaming off ahead and mixing the lethal quick drying mix ourselves that once set – well? Ask yourselves, what use or value is pre-set concrete to a potter or moulder? Even if it was smashed up it is still only rubble.

People, to forget God, to omit Him from One's short life is a serious mistake; for, we all know that eternity is forever and a lifetime by comparison, is just a very short stint, a quick length of the swimming pool as compared to the ocean of eternity – please people! The choice is yours. Amen Amen.

And you may still ask, even at this late stage, even after reading all these Books from God, even the entire Scripture, "What can I do to change this?" or "What can I do to arrest my imminent destruction?" Well, there is still hope for all who will see, hear and understand, the answer is simple: Call God and treat Him with utmost seriousness. He is real, Omnipresent and He Sees, Hears and Knows all with incomparable Capacity, Power and Force awaiting your very call so as He can Respond, get to work and Make something truly worthwhile from the being that is you Amen.

Remember people and even angels and Heavenly beings, we are all but created beings by God, for God and His Use, Satisfaction or whatever else He may Decide to do with us. We are not our own 'masters of destiny'. We are not even in control and we never were and never will be and never can be. We will always need God for everything, for our very existence and continued

sustenance and thus, life and this time of Testing by God up till the Day of Judgement, is merely God's Way to let us have a little choice to either choose for Him or against Him. Would you hold a friendship with someone who has abandoned you at the first chance? Life is a tiny Test Given to us by God, a huge opportunity to prove our worth to Him and the only thing He asks of us is that we do not forget Him, for He really does all else for us. We must keep in constant contact with Him, seeking His Fatherly Help, Guidance and Wisdom; for, He is Wise and can See and Knows things that are happening around us in our unseeing state that we cannot possibly know without His Own Advising amen. Thus, can God steer us through nukes and crannies that we cannot possibly even imagine exist, never mind overcoming their entrapment. We must yield to His Greater Sight, Knowledge and Wisdom. We need to yield to His Greatness just to survive, just to exist at all. When we head off in our own directions, we invariably get stuck, get trapped, ensnared, even lost. You see, God left us sightless in life so as we would have to call on Him for His Own Help and here we are, so many of us, stuck like flies in a glue trap or spider's web that we cannot possibly escape from; yet, still, we insist on keeping our own independence, our own completely stubborn nature that is wilful to the point of insolence. How does God still Love us? How is He still so Patient?

As I type this morning and edit, God Gives me a parable for you relating to this: it's like our mothers give us some money and send us to the shop for food. One boy spent his on cigarettes. One boy went down to the shop and sat outside the door and said to himself, "I will keep this money forever; I will never spend it. I don't care if I die hungry." And one went inside, bought some healthy food and a little surprize for his mummy in thanks for giving him the money in the first place. Which of the boys was satisfied? It is so simple people; yet, we still complicate it every day. We sit outside God's door telling ourselves that we don't need or even believe in Him and yet without entering the shop, we go hungry. We can't even breathe air without Him, so, how can we expect to continue on in eternal life after our feeble bodies have expired? How can we expect to be Resurrected to enter God's Kingdom without Him? And if you say, "I don't believe in any of that!" Think, you are truly like that stubborn boy outside the shop window — yes, you have your money but

money is only paper without the capacity to buy what you need with it Amen. Glory be to God Amen.

As much as we take God for granted and in fact use Him for His Gift to us, the gift of life, we can never become truly complacent; for, God has already laid out the rules of the game, the parameters, the bounds Set by Himself in the very beginning. And just in case you still never heard of them, God has Set a time for Judgement and just like with a sand timer that is already tipped and emptying quickly and on this Day, when the time is up - He will Save those to be saved and Punish severely those to be punished and will Destroy completely all He Chooses to, just as He Created them and brought them into being in the first place. God alone Holds and will always Hold this Power to Fully Create from nothing or to un-Create and fully remove from existence anything He Chooses to amen. Thus, I tell you all, it is as simple as this, if you are a fly and find yourself trapped in a glue flytrap, or spider's web or even if you are still flying 'freely' now is the time to report to God even if you are firmly stuck; for, once that Day comes, God will turn and take those with Himself, all whom He Deems worthy of Salvation, as He has Told us through the prophets many times. He will take with Him only those who had called Him in life and He will Provide lavishly for them, without further Testing, for all eternity and those who have not called Him in life, whether in traps or not, will still be Punished by Him and Destroyed. It is worth your whiles thus to make it your most important business to attend to this matter, for no one else can do this for you. No! no Messiah, prophet, angel, saint, or even family member or friend can do this for you; you must choose for God yourself; for, God Made us all as brothers with equal opportunity to decide to take Him serious or not and thus to choose to remain loyal to Him or reject His Sole Rule Amen.

Glory be to Him forever Amen.

So, modern man, those of you who do care for the environment and our planet; who still think that man and nature working together in harmony is the fulfilment of life's perfection, you are but flies caught in a spider's web, who may even think that you are spider's yourselves – you still will be eaten as the spider of death herself comes out to eat you. Tell yourselves what you

may, you are still flies! The only way to ever fly again is to call God, your Creator, so as He can Disentangle and then Release you; for, God has Control over both fly and spider, air and web and is the only One who can Guide Amen.

Again, as I edit and type today, God Gives me another parable for your use: People who think that man and nature together are this pinnacle of evolution etc and yet, leave Him out — "You are like a man with a tank of air with breathing apparatus on in a polluted and poisonous place and once your tank is used up it is — had you connected with Me, the Lord your God, I could have Given you a hose pipe to an eternity of fresh air."

One of the greatest and most shocking things in all of this for me personally, in all my writing, reading Scriptures and praying or talking to God, is that look, that look of utter shock on those faces, those today who are now deemed respectable, knowledgeable and even honourable; that look of despair when knowing they should have and easily could have held onto true religion and a sincere relationship with God, had they bothered to, as they face God's sudden and overwhelming Judgement. I can just see it on many well respected faces as they then show a childish reach-out for something, anything, that will hold them afloat, as they realise how they allowed themselves to having been duped by their own apparent wisdom and knowledge in life and to the absolute folly of their worldly endeavours as they then realise something of the Awesome Might of God as He Reveals Himself on the Judgement Day. Even those who are spiritual, yet sinful, among us will then realise something of the Holiness of God and His fervently obedient angels, Heavenly beings and followers as they are cast aside like gossamer, feeling the shame and darkness and loneliness of their sin, the sin that they put before God. How can I further describe this totally preventable look of shock? How can I explain it to you when God has shown me your faces? I cannot make you change or even listen. I can only warn you again as past prophets have done before; yet, I know it will fall on the deaf ears of scientifically minded knowledge-seekers who still think they are pinnacles of evolution able to exist alone in a world and universe of matter. Fools you are! But it will not change the looks on your faces on that Day, as you say even aloud, "How can this be? How could we, the educated, have been duped and

misled?" and then, "And how can we now be overcome by riffraff, humble smelly farmers from by gone ages? How could a competent God place them before us?"

Then, admittance to your past acceptance of worldly folly and having been misled by your own desires in your own lives.

Then, that terror, knowing also what has been foretold in your dismissals of your own juvenile religious teachings – yes, Hell.

Then, "Oh no! any chance of going back? – we will do anything! as the penny finally drops of your imminent punishment and demise.

No chance! God is Wise, Wiser than you. God has always been Wiser than you, than all of His creation and He always will be. He Gives us all that we have and indeed are, including our very thoughts Amen.

Jesus' own descriptions of the Judgement Day are sometimes a little vague and fragmented so as one almost has to read the entire Gospels to attain the full picture. I have read them many times and I can see how Jesus, especially among supposed believing Christians left out the Person of God a little too much. You see, he spoke with Jews who knew God and I think, if he was to see the eventual ears that his Gospels would finally land upon, the gentiles, He may well have highlighted this importance of God, the Father, the Almighty Creator of all things, even more than he did. However, there is still enough therein, if one truly combs through the Gospels in a prayerful state before God to see His Relevance and Importance as God alone. God may well Himself have included them just so in the first place, so as He Could Sift through those who would search for Himself from those who have permitted others to do their thinking for them and in doing so have permitted traditions and personal sways to overrule truth amen. On closer inspection, one will see how it is absolutely vital that one seeks to live God's Will so as one can be Saved by Him (Matthew 7 v 21, 12 v 46-50, 25 v 34) and are thus in line with the graphic detail given in the Qur'an which is well worthy of a read from every Christian so as you too can develop your sense of awareness of God, the Almighty, Omnipresent One Amen (see Qur'an surahs 39, 57, 64, 35, 103 for reflection Amen).

Many of those who seek knowledge today and wealth are the very ones who long for signs and miracles so as they think that, then, they will be able to fit God into a nice little box with "Sorted" wrote on its lid. And the reason for this is that they have put their desire for success in life and wealth and comfortably lifestyle before God's true Will for them. They think that by God Sending a miracle or sign that it will in some way authenticate their part-time beliefs as being sufficient and enough for their salvation. Alas, every soul knows its true place in God and all lies are lies even to oneself. You have missed the whole point or indeed have allowed yourselves to having been duped over by even your own desires and the point is that God Wants a living and very real relationship with each and every one of us whom He has Created with intention; yet, the choice is ours amen amen Amen.

Even those who deem themselves Christians, Jews or even Muslims, may fall into this trap which starts with the wilful closing of one's ears, eyes and hearts to the truth. For these senses are needed to remain fully awake to and aware of God even in Testing by Himself, especially in Testing from Him; for, it is God's Prerogative to Test us for soundness as His Created beings (see Jeremiah 17 v 10, Proverbs 17 v 3). Even as young children, we turn our noses up cheekily at out Guardian angels from God, Sent by Him to keep us in check and to remind us of the reality of God and indeed to be aware of sin, the devil and evil amen. Yet, even as children we can haughtily tell them that we will be fine on our own and then we see them look towards God and with that look on their faces at God's Answer to their enquiries as to our future welfares of "I Told you so!" from God Himself about our wilful and wayward future behaviours. Yet, at the time of our going away from God and our guardian angels, even at very young ages, God assures these caring and loving creatures who love us dearly and who have been encumbered by God with our welfares in life that we may return to Him in later life as responsible adults. It must be a strange situation for an angel then to later meet this almost equal or even above them in an almost brotherly fashion or even as a young prince among servants - I assure you people, God Laughs at this for it is truth Amen. These beautiful creatures often worry deeply at our possible demises and I tell you this day, as I edit, an angel comes close to me in person and said the words, "We didn't think you'd make it. We didn't think you would ever return to God."

We, even the religiously minded among us can part-take on board some of the Scriptures, so as to lazily attempt to sneak on board God's Salvation wagon, we only fool ourselves. Seek the truth, the real and whole truth even if it means aborting your traditions. As much as God Gives us is as much as we should constantly strive towards Him and for Him; for, He is not a cruel monster but a Caring, Kind and very Understanding God – He Loves to See us happy but living in truth with Himself at the Helm of life and all. He is like a parent who loves to see us happy yet knowing that our homework is done. And thus, can I say things like, "Even a Christian who lives by the Gospel giving food and kindness to all, even dedicating her entire life, even forfeiting marriage, to the feeding of the poor, answering Jesus' own requirement in it, 'Did you feed me when I was hungry?' (Matthew 25 v 31-46) yet, who forgets the Almighty God, her Creator in Person and His Commandments, possibly letting some other 'lesser' evil sneak into her spirit space and rule her 'other side' is still contemptible to God and can be Judged by Him as worthy of damnation - for, God is not a part-time God, my people! She should have simply called on God and asked His true Will for her and who knows, only God, what He may truly have Wished for her - maybe to have got married and had a very important son or daughter who was to be important in God's Future."

And thus, I can also say that a Muslim or Jew who learns off all their respective Scriptures and then who tries to live them and keep them as he thinks the prophets did, yet, in this, he forgets God, so as he can also accumulate wealth in life and hoard riches and fulfil his personal desires and in doing so, commits a 'small' sin even twisting the Scriptures to allow this 'small sin' – his own soul still knows this is wrong and that he should have gone directly to God in Person for His Almighty Will and Guidance of his entire life. He may even learn off more of the Scriptures by heart just so as he can silence his soul's conscience, yet a lie is a lie! Many murders are committed in this way – just to defend some 'cause' or 'right' that you may think you have over another human being – yet, your conscience still screams "Sinner!" Many sexual crimes are also committed under this guise of feigning to be religious, just to satisfy lusts – yet, God and your own soul's consciences Sees them hiding beneath curtains and blankets of 'righteousnessyou're your

attachments to upholding traditions. You too have sinned before God and are worthy of damnation to Hell.

Call God all of you and be truly sincere to Him amen.

I tell you, how can a Jew lie to himself by saying, "Ah sure Moses murdered a man and God Forgave him" when the Law of God plainly States "Do not commit murder"? (see Exodus 20 v 13, Deuteronomy 5 v 17). How can a Muslim say to satisfy his own lust and perverted desire to take another beautiful human life and then try to cover it up by saying, "Sure Muhammad killed for God's sake and thus, will I kill too!" when the Qur'an tells him plainly that God Made all life Sacred?

How can a Christian have promiscuous sexual relations with various 'partners' and still remain non adulterous even in one's thoughts (see Matthew 5 v 27-30, Exodus 20 v 14)? Jesus did not remind us and indeed clarify, elucidating any muddy waters of tradition or Scriptural misuse, for nothing – No! Jesus is the same Messiah who will be seated at the Right-Hand Side of the Almighty God at the Judgement and he will still clear up any misunderstandings of it that Day, showing his own obedience to it in its entirety with no exceptions or twists Amen (see Matthew 5 v 17-20). Yes, God has Given Relenting in this by the Gospel and the Qur'an for gentiles but to twist the Law for personal gain or desire is a great sin Amen. Thus can no Jew, Christian or Muslim say or try to use the words, "But Lord, I thought ......" for Jesus will say, "Hold on a second! Here, right here it is plain for all to see and furthermore, by the Holy Spirit's witness and your own soul's conscience standing before you, are you now seen to be a liar and one who tries to cover up sin with something clean - how could you ever live in Heaven?"

Many of today's modern men and women may try to keep a foot in both camps, believing and even trying to teach the science of evolution over God's Own Creation by Himself but still they say, "We are Christians!" or even "We are Muslims! Or many say, "We believe that God did Create it but not how it is Biblically and Qur'anically recorded in 'six days' (Genesis Chapters 1 and 2, Qur'an 57:4)." Some are so brazen in this that they think that with this very

'armoury' that they will be able to defeat God at the Judgement, calling Him a liar and that at least, it will hold Him back or at bay. All I can say is - "One Look from God and your 'tails' will be put firmly between your legs!" People, we do not need to know the ins and outs of God's Creation, it is suffice to have a living, working relationship with God today in the present – God will Explain all after this time of His Testing, so, it is important to be saved rather than to argue your time away amen. This is all that is Required by God to enter His Kingdom, so, why then bother to try to disprove God in Scripture? Amen. God exists and He will Explain everything in His Own time at the end of this age of Testing. Thus, even if one was to know the entire history of the entire universe, you could still not sit beside God for failing your elementary lessons in placing God and His Will for us first and then next loving your neighbour as yourself treating them as we ourselves would like to be treated Amen. This is God's Way – Him first, love second and knowledge third.

Today, people, even in our Christian churches, the fashionable pull of society's roar and sway has never been more evident. For example, many priests today have turned to political correctness and now open their doors to practicing homosexuals amongst others who openly and flagrantly sin. It is not our place to condemn another human in judgement but we must condemn their sin by the eternal law Given for all time to Moses and which Jesus himself obediently held in reverence before God. Many today dismiss this Law as old-fashioned and archaic. Jesus kept and still keeps all the Law and he always will as long as time lasts Amen. Thus, will many, even priests, be shocked at the inseparable bond between Jesus and God's Will for him. Yes, Jesus showed forgiveness on earth and still does but the time for forgiveness will be over on the Day of Judgement and you will then see how regimental Jesus can be in the keeping of God's eternal Laws that you sold out on so as you could sell Jesus as a "god of love" just to have your church buildings filled with numbers.

Likewise, Muslims who foolishly put Muhammad verses Jesus and who is more favourable to God, may even expect to see the same Muhammad stand by your sinful ways at the Judgement of God, just because you swore your worthless oaths before the Name of God that you were Muslims. Alas, you will see Muhammad and all the prophets in full servitude to God and His ruling Messiah Jesus, for God Spoke to and through Moses about the coming of Jesus and how "he will be one who must be listened to and obeyed" and why would this be? Because Jesus only ever Teaches what God Gave him to Teach and not his own will amen (see Deuteronomy 18 v 14-20, John 5 v 30-31, 8 v 28-29, 12 v 49). And Jesus has already given his Gospels from God containing the recipe and ingredients for salvation – so, Christians, Jews and Muslims avail of them! However, be sure never to underestimate Jesus' obedience to God the Father and his willingness to keep His Law even unto death the first time (see Matthew 26 v 39), for he will put God and His Will first also at the Judgement as is written about him in Matthew 7 v 21. Remember also that to keep one part of God's Law even by your estimation and understanding of the Gospel may not be enough.

As I type and edit today, God again Gives more by way of parable for your understandings – He compares the person who takes the kindness aspect of Jesus' Gospel and runs with it but who forgets Him as God, the Creator, who alone must be worshipped, as to being like the proud woman who went to make a cake: She had eggs, milk, sugar, even olive oil and raisins but she stubbornly left the flour aside and thought to herself, "I will make this cake even if I lack one of the ingredients for I am the best baker in town!" Well, her cake was a flop and came out a mess and then, worse, all the town members had a good old laugh for she did it in public as a show-off, as if she was invincible.

Many Christian leaders have lulled us into a false sense of security and an acceptability of Christ's love for all sinners and their sins. No! Christ detests sin and all things displeasing to God the Father. You too, may be shocked to be turned away by this same Jesus that you thought you were following, but succumbed to the draw of traditions and fashions. That is why God Called His Law "for all time" (Deuteronomy 29 v 29) and thus unchanging, so as we may have a constant to adhere to and abide by in the visible amen. Christ did tell of how our churches and even the religious among us would for the greater part succumb to the prophecy given by him, himself in his Gospel and through the Holy Spirit to his followers about the end times and how "many will grow cold in their love" and how "many would hold onto the outer shell of religious formality but lose the integral God Himself" (see Matthew 24 v

10-13, 1 Timothy 4 v 1-2, 2 Timothy 3 v 1-9). Many Christians today are in danger of becoming altruists forgetting God in the process; for what is the difference between true Christianity and altruism even if one follows his or her idea of what Christ was and stood for? The answer is GOD of course! And as Christians, whether or not you still see it, the most important commandment still remains so – yes, to worship God alone and to love Him with all our hearts, souls and strengths Amen.

To return to the book I was given as I mentioned at the beginning of this chapter "Wilding" a book written about the rewilding of a farm in southern England from a non-profit making yet successful production unit to a more natural and sustainable system which focused on nature evokes chants of victory for those who truly care for the world, its plants and animals. Since I love animals and plants too and work as a landscape gardener part time and I keep canaries and chickens and many plants like Japanese maples trees etc, I find myself sometimes filling up with 'great ideas' about planting our country up with native oaks etc and these ideas are possibly from angels who also would like to see the world cleaner and more nature loving Amen. I have even thought of getting the primary schools involved and to have them plant up the new greenways with such so as they too would develop a realistic and working interest in the planting of native trees for wildlife and to develop a respect for nature and the future of our planet themselves. However, God has to halt me by times in my frenzy, "Woe! What about Me, your God?" He Asks me. "Do you think one child or nature lover will get one bit closer to Me because of your zeal and action?" and I have to decline before God asking for His Forgiveness for my oversight and for His True Will and not what I might like or want.

You see people, if the Judgement is close, God could rewild the whole planet in a few years as the saved enter the Kingdom of Heaven in the reopened Eden. His angels could help in this also and they could have a truly unpolluted, cleaned up, pristine world again as we come out of Eden again to live the Kingdom of Heaven on earth with Christ the Messiah at its head below God of course so as God's Scriptures about the Messianic Age can be fulfilled also.

Thus, do I often stand in awe at God's Pre-plan and Wisdom and I see the futility of my personal endeavours and zeal without God Amen. So, I have to accept that a minute doing God's will, even in sitting here in my house writing and typing what God Wants me to do, could help one or many people towards God; yet, a lifetime doing what I think the planet needs, may be only a tiny morsel by God's Own Comparison. Thus, I must bow to Him and always respect and honour His Will to be done Amen.

Thus, I also cannot just run on out there and tell the whole world and even all the children about God, because God Shows me in His Wisdom, again, that they are so indoctrinated with pre-thought and 'care' from their parents that the religious zealots among us today are now seen as lunatics. So that too could well be a waste of time, even if I personally thought I was acting like Jesus as a disciple of his – you see, we need God for everything even in talking about Him in public Amen.

God even shows me the difference between certain angels' 'good intentions' and His true Will, Showing His Complete Wisdom over all, for even those angels are not perfect creatures and have personal lessons to learn amen. Many of the higher angels do realise that everything comes from God including their own personal thoughts and ideas and thus, they understand that there is and never will be any room for any 'thinkers' even kings or advisers – they realise their necessity for God in all things and His Wisdom, Glory and kindness amen.

Also, as I personally come closer to God, I realise the value and reminding of the Qur'an's portrayal of God as just this- God, the Provider, the Creator and Sustainer of all things who Sees, Hears and Knows all amen. It is good practice for any Christian or Jew to dip into its well for a drink without eating the stones at the bottom – Ha!

Likewise, even if I could, if I ran to heal the world and showed many miracles even in the name of Jesus, without God's Will and Permission, I would be no more than herder of cattle. For, God already Knows who believes in Him and who, if any, would be improved and strengthened by such actions. For such people are often unprepared and their hearts and minds and spirits are still

in a juvenile state as regards God and who maybe unready for such soul and spirit rousing actions. It could be like taking tender young plants out of a closed and protected environment and placing them in full sun by day and frost by night. God's Wisdom again Shows the net effect and yet, someday some may be ready – we shall see, God Willing of course amen.

I must obey God in all things and await His true Advice and Decision, His Will and Pleasing Amen.

For now, I tell you all to call God for He is Real and to be serious about this in an adult yet truly childish way – for, deep down, we are all children feigning various degrees of pretence about what we think we may know. In unseen darkness do we stand but for the unseen Light that God may give us amen amen amen.

Anyone can become a believer in God. Anyone can get close to God, even as close as the prophets of old and there is no jealousy in this: for every true prophet takes Joy from God's happiness (see Numbers 11 v 29) and for even Jesus said that those who truly obey God "will do even greater things than I" (John 14 v 12). However, never forget that Jesus always did the will of God and God Holds all Decision on all matters. Thus, if like the granting of a wish, a modern Catholic priest was granted powers to do miracles in the name of Jesus, he may still be rejected by both God and Jesus at the Judgement for not obeying God's Will and Jesus also confirms this (see Matthew 7 v 21-23). So, God's Will is paramount and above all else and this is why I recommend the reading of the Qur'an to Christians, not for them to pick out their differences, no, but to see the true worship and obedience that God truly requires of every one of His Created beings Amen including Jesus; yet, Jesus has already bowed to this even giving his own life for God's Will (see John 4 v 22, Matthew 26 v 39); so, even Jesus sees no argument in this, so why must many Christians argue over true allegiance and worship of God? or sadly, they may have ignored this altogether in their lives, as they sheepishly follow the whims and traditions of their leaders.

I must also add of today's women – I see that look on many of their faces too, especially those career-driven, controllers of what they see as 'their' lives.

Yet, no life is truly yours; it is a gift to you from God that can be Taken back by Him at any time of His Choosing and is thus only lent to you as your chance to find Him and to give Him the respect and worship and appreciation that He is due. If you could really see God, you women of today would walk around with heads lowered in utter humility before Him. Many modern women either look down upon the humble believing women of old and even of today as if they were in some way backward. You even think that some of today's Muslim women are primitive especially in their respect shown for their husbands. When you actually see them passing you by on their way into the Kingdom of Heaven, you will cringe. Some of you are so vain as to almost expect a reserved seat for yourselves, without ever having done anything for or towards God, you think you are so important. Some would go so far in this as to almost expect a throne to have been held till last when all the other riffraff is gone in as if a special entrance is going to be rolled out for you. Sorry ladies, there is none and never will be and the fact is, just like many modern men, when you realise that your worst fears have been realised, first, that look of shock, and amazement, then, disapproval and even jealousy, then, doubt in yourselves and a sudden regret as you realise the ungraspable has now passed you by amen. God has Given plain instruction of how women are to behave through history in the Bible for those who would open their senses. The Qur'an may appear very strict when taken as strictly as many do, yet much of this is added on tradition and is not in the Qur'an at all. By the Qur'an, a woman is to dress respectfully and to the neckline covering her charms or in other words sexual and attractive parts. Man's interpretation as to what these are has been the instigator for the differences and variations on these (see Qur'an 24:30-31). However, even in the strictest sense applied to women, if a Muslim woman is saved by them, is she not much better off than one who is not and who fought for freedom of dress in modern society? There is no point, when you realise that it is all too late and your chances have gone, to then start issuing blame, saying things like, "Well, no one told us! Why didn't someone tell us to remain as our mothers or grandmothers or the Muslims, as opposed to how we fought for equality with men? - No! this cannot be - nobody told us! No one warned us!" Would you have listened? Would you have listened if a warner did come? If you had been willing to listen, you would have already seen that the prophets already brought this timeless message already Amen.

At the Judgement as you cry and argue and argue and cry some more, God will eventually speak out, "But I Gave you eyes and ears to see and hear with and minds and hearts to understand with but you set about using these for strategical and worldly gain and status and power. What satisfaction have your worldly gains and status brought you? Tell Me! Let me now tell you – a void in your empty crying souls and now you will expect Me, the Lord your God, to do something about it for you – No! You have had your chances and you have wasted My gifts to you and you have become arrogant and insolent in the process – away with you to the Fire!"

Many of today's modern women even deify their own children as if no other mother ever had a child and they set new targets for them to follow making them worse than they were themselves. They will then use these children as an excuse before God as to why they hadn't the time for Him and as their motivation to such station – however, God is no fool and you should have kept deity rights for God alone. Your punishment will be just the same Amen.

What is the single most important thing a believing woman should tell her daughter to be or advise her to aspire to? I tell you people it is humility before God, obeying His Will for her forever. Now, what woman alive today tells her daughter this? or has told her this already? If you have, bless you, you are close to God. However, the truth is more likely to be, "My daughter, is going to be a doctor etc, so her education comes first; then, she will strive to be the equal of any man and will not be ruled by him. She will be talented in every field. She is special." Now, the reality is, her daughter could be snorting cocaine while her mother dreams on in her own busy career; for even her own daughter has seen that her mother's aspirations are not ones that bring true happiness. The soul strives on for happiness and truth Amen. The mother wanted these things for herself, so she strove to attain them. In her efforts to achieve this, she was not going to be a prisoner of any man, marriage or family life. She never even thought of God, for He was already pushed out to the realms of distant 'maybe'. Nothing could get in her way. Nothing would stop her in achieving her goals and targets with absolutely no thought 'wasted' on what God or any religion of His may call her to. So, she family planned her one child family and dreamed that this one would have the talents of all her other possible children, all rolled into one perfect child.

The only thing she forgot was God and God does not work like this and He does not Work the way we may want Him to. He Yields to no man's dreams. And God may have sent her a daughter who would never attain any of her expectations and be tough and rebellious to her wishes and whims in her own search for happiness. And even in this, if she truly listened to what God has now Given her, in her unruly daughter, she may realise that she was wrong and could return in sorrow and repentance seeking God's true Will for the remainder of her life and for her daughter's so as she may now readvise and redirect her compass towards the reality and truth of the Living God.

Think people how many modern men and women try to rule and organise their own lives today with no mention of or want for God and His Guidance. Think how many gay couples want children and the likes. Do they not realise how they are going so far in this as to neglect the possibility of perversion of the innocent child? Oh, how the world is corrupt! Perversion of innocence will never be forgiven people and that is why Jesus could openly say to you all that it would be better for you to tie a millstone around your necks and throw yourselves into the deepest ocean than to turn one of the least of these little ones away from me (see Matthew 18 v 6-8). Things have come so far as to be close to the stage where a man and woman can choose the respective father and mother of their 'perfect' child. Oh Lord, how You Created marriage to bring children up in holiness between a man and woman with good example before You Lord and that promiscuity among the heathen would be punishable by Hell's Fire Amen Glory be to You Righteous God Amen. People sexual promiscuity, whether or not everyone else does it or not, is a grave sin and will be Punished by God and it is already written right from the beginning by the great prophet Enoch that every sin will be punished by God. If this is so, man has a lot of punishment coming his and her way. Yes, God Forgives as Jesus professed but get seeking Him so as you can be reconciled as quick as you can! Eternity is forever people – life is short!

I had a very vivid dream last night wherein I met my uncle, the one whom I once described on his entering of the afterlife and having said to God, "Lord, I swapped You for dog pooh and horse manure, hard work to achieve nothing – how could I have done it?"

God Showed me this man as if on an island and his little world. I was shocked to see how beautiful it was – his thoughtful care and attention to its beautiful and colourful planting. He had crops and cattle, lots of flowers in little pots, fish in the sea that one could feed from the window of his circular hut that was well kitted out and comfortable. As I entered it, I could see his inner child as he lifted up a blanket on his couch to reveal animal cuddly toys, one of which was a very realistic looking female lion which he hugged and played with in giggly childish fashion. God, by this, Showed me his inner love for animals, yet he was a lonely child on his island in life, whom all, including God, were kept out of. God also Showed me a little of his fear as the lake and river close by were rising in level, thus Showing me his inner fear for the demise by man and pollution of the beautiful planet.

In all of this, there is no real answer to anything but the fact that God Sent us into the world as gifted, caring, beautiful children and without Him we are alone and lost, for we need God for His Guidance, Direction and Care Amen. All God ever wanted was acknowledgement from us for He is a Giver by nature Amen.

Many people today, even those who think they believe, spend their time and even entire lives sorting out everyone else and themselves, thinking that there will always be enough time left at the 'end' to sort God out. They think that He is a soft, kind, merciful and forgiving old fool that will bend to a smile from them. Alas, God is no fool and much as you may think you have time under your controls and enough left to sort God and the afterlife out, you have not! It doesn't work like this at all! It is you who need God for everything - He Needs nothing - He is, as He once said to Enoch, "I am self-eternal, not made with hands" (see The Forgotten Books of Eden, Enoch xxxiii 3). We must place Him First and at the very Centre of our lives for everything and once we do this, we begin to understand our necessity for Him in all things, even our very thoughts, as He Teaches us one by one. People, if you could only see how much you are missing out on, some in stubborn pride and others in sheer neglect and worse, some in utter rejection of the Almighty's free and ever-present Help available to all who seek it Amen. You have only today, right now in the present, to do this. How many of you have already tripped headlong straight into this very trap of thinking we can go it alone?

Does anyone ever learn? Life starts today – right now in God – forever amen. There is no other way! The sad thing is people, that every one of you will himself or herself realise this in an instant at the Judgement and how you have all missed this wonderful opportunity in your now spent and wasted lives Amen.

It is a whole new way of thinking, of living with and in God, under His Constant Control and Guidance being always aware of Him Amen. Once there, God may show you others and their failures in achieving this, especially those who put on the show of religious traditional adherence without ever actually truly having called God in all sincerity themselves Amen. But you will not hate them for this or wish them any ill; for, God also Shows you their weaknesses and failings succumbing often to Satan's temptations. If God, the Lord of Jesus, is not Paramount in all your ways, then, think again! And to be more correct in this, call God again directly yourself! Ask Him for His Help, Guidance and to Show you your failings and where you can improve for Him, the Way He Sees fit and Wants you for Himself Amen. Not the way you dream of yourself – for, He Knows you better than you know yourself - He Made you - He Created you, your very being, every part of you - so, who other than Him can possibly truly know you Amen? And if some smart witted person among you thinks "I know, Jesus knows me!" "Well, even if Jesus does know you, how do you think he ever found out anything about you? Yes, only by God's Telling him - you are short sighted my witty friend! Think again if you dare!"

And I tell you people, as an aside, even if God were to let our hatreds of each other, our jealousies and petty dislikes of our variations and differences and if we wished our rivals bad tidings or even to curse another soul, a day will come when you wish you had not done so; for, no man or woman among you would enjoy the sight of another soul burning in Hell, I assure you! That is why Jesus tells us to forgive our brothers not seven times but seven times seventy (see Matthew 18 v 22) or in other words as long as life lasts Amen. Jesus had been Shown some of God's Wisdom so he could see past the call for revenge. Stephen, for one, adhered to Christ's policy on this even as he was being stoned to death himself, he prayed to God to forgive them and not to hold this sin against them, just as Jesus himself did at his crucifixion (see

Acts 7 v 60, Luke 23 v 34). I tell you people this is the meaning of the Qur'an's often overlooked words on true forgiveness (see Qur'an 41:34-36, 42:40-43). I tell you people, in this kind of forgiveness, Satan has no voice, he is rendered as null and void, for he can only live on in our sin and hatred is a sin, until God takes both him and sin away at the Judgement forever to be punished in Hell Amen. Remember people that just because Jesus and Stephen forgave the sins of their murderers, does not necessarily mean that God will just wipe the slate clean for them - God is Wise and if He Sees remorse and true repentance He may Forgive. Yet, If God Sees someone who smiles thinking that he has gotten away with it, whether or not Jesus himself forgave him, God Will call him to halt and Yes, He may then Show this unremorseful true rogue to Jesus as He has him bound and thrown into Hell. Do you honestly think that Jesus would then go against God's Wisdom and Insight, that he depends on always and always has done (see John 5 v 30-31, 8 v 28-29, 12 v 49)? No! my friends, not a chance! – thus, I tell you, some will be put in Hell, even if Jesus wears his knees out praying for them up to the Judgement amen.

If it was left up to Jesus or indeed any human being, they may find themselves forgiving and releasing all from the punishment of Hell, but people, how then, would God ever separate man from sin for the Kingdom of Heaven to remain sinless thereafter? Man himself, even if forgiven, can refuse to truly give up the sin or his attachment to the ability to sin. If God cannot Divide man from sin by his willingness to give it up completely, then, both the sin and the man attached to it are thrown into Hell together, so as Heaven and God's Kingdom can remain sinless for those who are and wish to be sinless Amen. People, this is how the Judgement works. I tell you solemnly, it is easier for man to give up sin in life, as hard as he may think this is, than to carry it into death and to the Judgement where all truth is revealed and where the aid of God Himself that you could have had in life is no longer available to you - please heed these Words! And people, to truly give up sin in life, it is almost impossible by ourselves, we simply must call on God and once we do, it becomes remarkably easy to do so for God is now real for us and He Helps us through it all and He is never leaving us again – we know this - all the saved know this Amen. We rely on God Amen. Thus, Judgement is truly God's alone as is also Scripturally written (see Psalm 75 v 2, 94 v 2). And people, even though Jesus may carry out the Judgement sentence, it will not be on his own decision alone, it will only be in strict adherence to God's Instruction and Will Amen. This explains why Jesus in a prophetic role could prophesy truly of his own Words on the Day of Judgement, "Come you all who are Blessed by my Father (God) into the Kingdom prepared for you since the Creation of the world" and also likewise how he can and will say to those lost, "Away from me all who are under God's Curse! Away to the eternal Fire which has been prepared for the devil (Satan) and his angels!" (see Matthew 25 v 31-46 and 7 v 21). These truths are also well broadcasted in the Qur'an throughout its pages also if one would only look and see (see Qur'an 26:90-104, 59:16-17). (See also for reflection Qur'an 37:19-49, 39:67-75, 57:12-15, 59:16-17, 69:13-37, 74:38-48, 78:38-40, 80:38-42, 82:1-19, 89:22-30).

Mankind has become flippant about God, his own afterlife, his moralistic duty, carefree to the point of recklessness; yet, just the same, he will be Judged by God, no matter what he says, thinks or believes to the contrary amen.

Those who are truly wise amongst us take life as a short journey with and to God ending when He Sees fit. However, life is also the starting point for this eternal journey with God to those who will take it up amen. Glory be to God forever.

Even though many prophets of old, including Muhammad, have warned and admonished and threatened sinners with severe punishments in Hell for their sinful actions, words and thoughts, they themselves, were only carrying out God's Command; for, they themselves, would not wish harm to a fly having known God. Yet, they know God's Awesome Power and Unstoppable Force and they know how once Called into action, it happens amen amen amen.

I leave you with a final parable: If God Created the most beautiful treasure and Kingdom ever and then He Sent His guide to call a thousand humans to behold it. Now if the full thousand started out in its direction but at every corner a hundred or more veered off following the whims of some evil one and by the end, there were only five people left, do you think that God will

return for the other nine hundred and ninety five? I tell you people, as the guide turns around to see who has followed, he will welcome those who endured into his Father's Kingdom and after doing so, he will close its gates to leave all who remain outside and who were distracted in the darkness. There is no other way amen Amen.

And much as many of you Christians will think that "Jesus is not like this – he is the good shepherd! (see John 10 v 7-16, Ezekiel 34 v 20-24) – sure didn't he always talk of the lost sheep (see Matthew 18 v 10-14)! – he will not forget us – he will come for us and collect us!" I assure you people that he has already come and he has already laid down the way for you to follow him home to the sheepfold! Think realistically, could a shepherd chase all ninetynine sheep if they all ran in different directions away from him in the parable that you so recall from the Gospel? No, he would kneel down and say "Father, my God, what am I to do? for I cannot chase all of these wayward sheep that have gone in every direction and even if I did catch them, how could I carry all one hundred back on my shoulders together Lord? I know that as soon as one would fall down again that it would just run off again in some direction Lord – please Help me God! Lord, You have Taxed me with the salvation of these sheep but they are so wild Lord, what am I to do?"

And as Jesus prayed, God Answered him, "My son, return home to Me now for as you return, those who truly love you will follow your way to Me and our sheepfold. For even though you think they are all lost and hidden from you – look! See! up there on the surrounding hills they are watching you – they know well the way home but they are a wild and playful bunch who are reckless and heedless. We will leave the gate open for another while My son and those who will awaken from their playful slumber will do so and will follow your well signed path – remember Jesus, sheep can smell and they know the way you went. However, they have not taken you at all serious as to the nature of the cold winter that is coming and how there will be no food for them outside as I close the gates to the fold. If they come then, in the darkness of winter, I will not come to the gate to open it for the blast of wind would only get into the fold and disturb my good sheep." "Father, You are so Wise – I Trust You in this Lord – hopefully all will make it before the winter comes!" "Jesus, I am God and I tell you here and now that not all will make it

back, much as you and I would like this to happen. I am not going to waste any more time on these after that gate is closed and this is final. I tell you Jesus, as much as you would like to have all the sheep safely in our fold, many of them, even if I trapped them in snares and brought them inside against their wills that they would never be happy in a fold, for they are a wild and reckless lot who have become as the wild goats of the mountains. They are beyond shepherding. What these do not know though is, as the cold winter comes down upon them in the mountains, a pack of hungry wolves have already set out in their direction and they will not stop until every last one is eaten, including all of those wild goats that they have so modelled themselves upon and idolised. Not a single wild creature will remain outside our fold in the Cold Winter that is coming." Amen.

## **CHAPTER 87 OTHER RELIGIONS:**

The angels come close this evening and urge me to write a short chapter on other, non-Godly religions. Well, the facts remain that God Himself once Said to the Jews, "To all the other peoples I have Given them their religions but to you, I have Chosen you (the Jews) for Myself – I will be your God and you will be My people." The other fact remains that God also Told the Jews "Do not even look at the ways of practice of the other nations in the ways they worship their gods for fear they would lead you away from Me." After this, Jesus offered salvation through the Jews by himself and his Gospel Message to all people so as they could have a chance to join God's people amen. Muhammad basically tweaked and reminded humanity of where their true allegiance should lie – in God alone, as man had become wayward again in respect of the worship of God our Creator alone Amen. Thus, I do not know a lot about the other non-God religions and by God's Law, I am prohibited from doing so – I don't need to know – I know enough already to be saved by Him Amen.

However, of late God has Voiced His Opinion on those who have left His religions for pagan tendencies and He Tells me, "If I Wanted to look on un-Godly men, I could Watch and study a field of cattle and get more satisfaction from them. And if I wanted to Look at a 'mother's love', I could Watch a family of foxes and the vixen caring for her cubs – this Brings Me, the Lord your God, more satisfaction than all the doting mothers on earth with their personal baskets of mannerisms and behaviours and their excuses for them. I Am God and you have missed your chance."

God has also Explained to me a while back what it's like for a believer in Him to turn tail for an un-Godly religion, even one as 'peaceful' as Buddhism – well, even if they are good to all others, yet remain un-Godly, in the adult state, the most they can possibly achieve is the grey light of the world that was designed for the animals. Thus, even in their highest state of enlightenment or perfection by their standards and goals, at the Great Judgement of God, they will look longingly at the 'what could have been' as they look upwards towards the Heavenly majesty of those even in the Lowest Heaven in Faith, in the Green Light. These believers will seem like angels to

them and the strange thing is for some who abandoned Christianity or other God-religions to join these 'all the rage' religions that are fashionable today, they already had this chance in their hands, yet, they squandered it for fashion and the whims of society, showing that their true love and need for God was very shallow indeed in the first place. It seems 'cooler' and more fashionable today, even in 'Catholic' Ireland to be part of an eastern cult and practice, call it what you may, but this is the truth, than to go into your local church to say a prayer to the Living and only God, the Father, the Creator of all things Amen. And even when you do, you keep quiet about it in embarrassment. Also many of those who do enter, pray to everyone else but God in their desire to quench their thirsts for satisfaction and a little peace; they pray to Mary, Jesus, various saints and angels asking for their 'watch' yet they avoid the One who is all Aware, all Seeing, and all Knowing, God Himself, who can Watch all with ease and Powerful Orchestration Amen. God is Testing you people as to the truth and strength of your dedication to Himself. This way, people, there can be no mistakes at the Judgement – the truth will be shown and you will be shown up, even if you turn to excuse or any direction, the proof is there before even your own eyes and ears as words and sentences that you used in your lifetimes are thrown out again before you in testament (see Matthew 12 v 36-37). I can just picture the modern working woman downtown at the shops today, this evening, saying to her acquaintances, "Where are you going tonight? I am going to yoga! Oh, I get such peace of mind from it, it is so therapeutic - you should try it out, it destresses me and takes all my worries away, as her soul climbs out through her mouth and heart to show her allegiance to it and thus shows herself in a form of worship of her newfound and highly fashionable and desirable in modern society religion and this can be very attractive to the woman who still hasn't pointed her soul to God and who is thus still in a state of flux and searching. Remember people, the soul was made by God for worship of Himself and Himself alone and this is its sole purpose Amen. Everything else is only distraction as the soul calls to worship something in its blind and heedless state. That is why people, God Gave us minds and spirits and hearts so as we could seek His Directing, so as we could then tame and show our very souls their true direction towards Him Amen.

The other sad thing today people is the fact that one is now often ashamed to be called a Muslim, especially in a mixed society as a result of all these fundamentalist crimes, even though many of these peace-loving Muslims have never thought a truly violent thought in their lives - many of them just like peaceful lives before God and it is such a shame that these are tarred and thus stained with the same brush as those violent sinners. God will Punish these more than any peaceful Buddhist or non-believer in Himself, I assure you! - you have brought disgrace on the Name of God amen. I am not going to waste much time here on this subject but extremist listen! Do you think that God Needs your protection? Have you forgotten the Might of God? If you look closely and deeply enough at the reasoning behind your violent tendencies, you will see that you, yourself are unhappy with something in your own life – you may even be doing this for some dream reason like having many wives, especially being young and virile and you may find yourself pinned down by modern society. Alas, Noah was also pinned down by modern society in his time and so was Lot in the time of Sodom and Gomorrah but did either of these take up a weapon to start a world war by themselves? No, they did not! They trusted in God, as they should have, patiently and for often long periods of time and God eventually Delivered them to their safeties. Now, even if life as we know it passes us by without our apparent victory in Christ Jesus, as he is your Messiah too remember, and thus your true leader also remember, you still win if you remain firm in God, for all the Scriptures point to victory for all the true believers on the Judgement Day; so, please! be patient! Remain peaceful sending all your troubles and strife to God the One, for His Minding Amen. And remember true Jihad is fighting Satan and his evil ways which often come in the form of thoughts and strong feelings that we have to learn to hand back to God before we act on them. This way, God bins the bad thought and Satan is left scratching his head in wonder at how he was defeated so easily. If this is done globally, then, Satan becomes as null and void – this is how it all works before God people, under His Orchestration, Permission, Control, Organisation and Power Amen. The Tests God has Set us are all within our grasp and are all within the bounds of the ten Commandments given to Moses for all time Amen.

The one who has remained focused on God and who has sincerely called Him can often feel like there is not much change happening; yet, just like being on a conveyor belt, God Carries us onwards and upwards, Purifying us as He Does. Then, an odd time, He Permits us to look back to where and how we used to be and how we used to act in a given situation and He Shows us that we no longer act in the way we used to — we are purer in God's Perfecting of us as He is truly Making us Holy for Himself (see Leviticus 20 v 8, 21 v 8).

The exponential payback for this can scarcely be described as compared to the stagnant and static life in disbelief. We must remain on God's Conveyor Belt though; for if we start to sin again, for whatever reasons, we literally jump off this belt and all His Hard Work has gone to waste. Yes, we can repent again but once one starts to think like this, that we have 'time' to return to God when we have 'finished' and 'enjoyed' our sinful ways, it often never happens and we remain in sin and why? Because God is Wise and He can See that you have now done the unthinkable and have indeed tried to outsmart God and no one nor being can outsmart God Amen ever Amen.

The strange thing is that so many irreligious today look upon those with true religion as sedentary and even backward. Many modern advertising strategies use this as a ploy to tell mankind, "Don't be left behind!" as they try to keep us hungry for their latest models. Yet, in God, even though many may see us believers as backward or slow moving but in fact, we are 'miles' ahead Amen Amen. Truly, just picture in your minds yourself sitting or walking on a conveyor belt at a leisurely pace and in the next lane is a man sprinting full speed in all the fastest modern sportswear and as you pass him by you wave at him in a relaxed and peaceful manner as he, dripping with sweat, realises that he can never beat this conveyor that is travelling very quickly indeed. It will be like this on the Day of Judgement as the true and steadfast believers in God pass out all the sinners of the world and in fact have already done so even in their apparent slowness in life Amen.

God Showed me something strange last night and explained it more clearly to me: I often hear the voices of spirits or angels or something trying to contact me but as I always hand everything to God, for His Inspection, nothing ever comes of them – they fade away again, for, they are not from

God Amen. However, strange as it may sound, if certain spirits, even saints, even apostles of Jesus, have chosen to remain outside of Heaven so as to 'help' mankind and if they live by the Book of Revelations and the likes, instead of God's True Will for them and His Ability to overrule all prophecy, they are in danger of being condemned for having put Scripture as they see it and interpret it over God Himself and His Will. For one, if a spirit, even of a saint, was to try to contact another human being alive and still in life, he or she would be attempting to place themselves above the eternal Law of God Given by Him for all time (see Leviticus 20 v 27). They would be gambling on the fact that they think they are worthy of God's Salvation just for who they are and not by their adherence to God, His Will and the Law.

John, the apostle of Jesus and even Mary may be just so, for their interpretations of their roles by Revelations as, in John's case, one of the 'thunder brothers' to bring fire upon the earth and destroy a third of its people; yet, has he asked God, the Almighty for His True Will on this? God is Greater than all prophecy even by His own words, for God Can Change His Mind, as in the time of Jonah and the people of Nineveh. The Book of Revelations could be a very hoax used by God, just as the "ambiguities" of the Qur'an, to draw the sensation seekers away from Himself and what He truly Desires which is simple obedience and love before Him as God forever, as Jesus himself professed in his Gospel. For those who still live by 'signs' and 'miracles' etc and there 'coming', did Jesus himself not say that the Last day (Judgement Day) would come just like in the time of Noah and that people would eat and drank and get married right up to the very day, just as the day that Noah went into the Ark? (see Matthew 24 v 36-39). So, all you forecasters and sensation seekers, I warn you to abandon them all to God, who is Greater than both time and all creation itself Amen and He Could Create another creation in an instant if He Chose to - He is that Powerful! This is what you're dealing with!

Remember both John and James were already rebuked by Jesus for trying to have Fire called down from Heaven to punish those who rejected them, as Elijah did before. Did they ever learn their lesson? The want and wish for sensation and miracle is strong in many humans; yet, the love for God and humility and obedience before Him are all that are required in life. God will

Give enough miraculous showing at and after the Judgement to leave every sense satisfied and truly in awe of His Power Amen. And remember, God did Create both us and our very senses, so He Knows what makes us tick Amen. One may ask, where is Jesus in all of this? and does he not control the saints in Heaven giving them direct instruction? But no, to this day, Jesus works in the Holy Spirit, knocking on the doors of hearts in life and in doing this, he is doing God's Will for him. Remember Jesus said to his apostles, "Whoever holds out till the end will be saved!" (Matthew 24 v 13). Thus, the battle against evil rages on until the last day of this Age of Testing, when God's Judgement Comes amen. However, the need for all to obey God's true Will for them is as necessary as it was for Noah, be they alive or passed over in spirit. Thus, this links the two, both Christianity and Islam as to the utmost and paramount importance in seeking God's will for us all as individuals. Even if angels 'guide' you away from this into satisfying your own desires, then, they too have disobeyed God's Will for them. There are no short cuts in Christianity by trying to go through Jesus, Mary, angels or saints or any intercessors. The simple and individual relationship between each and every created being between itself and God is vital, fundamental and absolutely necessary to God. And you know, this makes perfect sense – for, God could have Given miracles in every generation and through all time, even weekly, even daily, to keep us believers - but, no! This would defeat His whole Purpose for Faith in Himself, alone as God, in the unseeing state of life – thus, a humble, loving and constant relationship between us and God, as simple and boring as this may sound to some, to God, it is the most important thing since Adam's eviction from Eden Amen.

Lord my God, Glory be to You and Help me to do Your Will for me forever Amen.

Many people, even in life today, call us to join in their ways of thinking, even though, on closer inspection, their many and varied ways are not Godly at all.

Last night, I had a dream in which I met an acquaintance of mine who is a good vegetable grower and who loves life: yet, in my opinion has failed to see God's true call to obey Him in all things. Here in the world of the dead, I saw this man approach me as I was reunited with a plot of bad land — as I dug

the soil, with the plan to grow some potatoes in that place, I could see that the soil was not good and as I picked up a handful in my hands, I could see that it was completely poisoned and had become useless beyond repair. Yet, in all of this, my acquaintance, who had a neighbouring plot in just the same state, was welcoming me to a 'great find' and the fact that he thought that this was close to his idea of perfection, to own and farm a piece of land, even bad land, that 'could' someday be made good and worked to produce vegetables. I can see, that through this, God is Showing me this man has ignored all of his soul's conscience calling to him to God's Light and true perfection, because God does not accept anything less than perfect - thus, you must all learn that the only way to perfection and thus true happiness, even in your own likes and dislikes and talents, is to call God and to ask Him to show you how to use every part of ourselves by His eternal Guidance so that you can reach this perfect state Amen. Going in your own directions and the way you want to go or even feel like you want to go only leads you further away from the starting point itself which is God. And how do we get to this starting point? Yes, simply call God sincerely for His Complete Guidance of your life and future into eternity Amen. As I edit today, God Gives another parable to further explain this: Those who neglect God are like a man who blows up a giant balloon or even a space ship and sets of into space; yet, he knows that there is only a limited amount of air in that balloon or ship, as much as he tries to believe his own lies Amen. So, gardeners, fishermen, farmers or whatever you like doing, when you place these likes of yours before God is just like this - eventually life, air, time or even the land itself runs out amen. Thank You God Amen.

Joining clubs and man's ideas without God, seeking acknowledgement, approval and personal praise for your efforts, even if every man, woman and child agreed with your joining them will still not please God. There is no other way but to ask Him, after all, He is the Living God who can See and Hear all things Amen.

This, my people, is your most fundamental mistake and one that speaks volumes itself – the fact that so many of you do not call God, in itself, means that you do not believe He Exists at all and this thought, in itself, much that you may attempt to hide its truth, means that you have already silenced and

tied up your own soul's conscience in God's Light, thus, dismissing its every possible warning to your own demise amen Amen.

Following the dreams of others, their ideas and what they may deem as perfection or the route to happiness, shows your own weakness and decision to have kept God on hold, even temporarily. With time ticking on, to leave God on hold, even for a moment, is a very dangerous thing to dabble with – especially since it is your possibility of eternal life that is at stake. The best friends, clubs and majorities in the world cannot keep you from God's Final Decision and Judgement. and even if the whole world was part of one great club of apparent happiness and rejoicing, God can and will completely destroy you all the more for your adherence to collective and group false security and happiness showing that you have accepted lies and less-thanperfection as your ruler Amen.

God has so much Prepared already for you all, that it seems such a waste that He Cannot Give any of it to you, as the only thing He asked and Expected of you in life was not to forget and dismiss Him, your God. yet, in neglect, forgetfulness and even rejection, have you done this very thing.

And the terrible thing for you in all of this is that God may even Give you a glimpse of what you could have had at the Judgement before He Dismisses you to Hell for all time Amen.

## CHAPTER 88 THOSE WHO NEVER TURN AROUND:

God Gave me a wonderful and very vivid, yet simple vision of Himself the other day, as I thought about some of my friends, who are disbelievers or who are at least close to neglecting Him in their chosen paths in life.

He Showed me Himself Sitting on a Throne behind every man. He Showed me how these disbelievers in Him never look back; they never look behind themselves to God; they push on; they struggle and weave in their own efforts to please themselves, even when some appear to be giving, kind, thoughtful and even Christian by times, they still never look back — No! they struggle on and on, trying to achieve every last morsel of self-pleasure from life. Then, they die and then, they have to look back and they try to make amends for their forgetful behaviours towards their Creator God.

The true believer, on the other hand, regardless of birth or creed, turns to God often, seeking His Will, Decision, Guidance, Help or just for sheer company. Even though they may not see God, they persevere, knowing deep down that there is some truth in His Being and their reliance on Him is a necessity. Then, they die and turn back as they always had done habitually in life; yet, this time, God is there Smiling and so, so, Welcoming amen.

Many today who may even appear as believers also never turn around – no! they look to intercessors and various religious concoctions to fill the void left behind where God should be. When Testing comes from God, as all testing ultimately does, they too fail Him and turn to things that they feel more comfortable with; things that are more tangible to them and I add, less 'obtrusive', so the possibility for change is not even mentioned or at least only at a distance. For example, a man who is wealthy and has made his own success in business in life; yet, on his way to success, he never questioned God on His true Will for his life's direction; yet, with his talents and organised mind, he felt he did not need to, so he pushed on. In the back of his mind, he always knew though to have true faith that he would someday have to come face to Face with God and lay all before His Feet Amen. So, as he shirks and struggles on as long as he can, avoiding God the One, at all costs, he enters his local church to answer his soul's conscience and its call to Him to answer

God. Yet, instead, he calls on the closest saint he can think of who had an affinity to his wealth. Next, he turns to Jesus, "Lord," he says, "You forgave sinners; help me in life too to see my failings," but as soon as a tug comes upon his heart for it to open fully to all the truth, he closes it up again and says, "Goodbye!" Business matters soon beckon and must be sorted out before the end of the day and off he goes feeling somewhat mystically satisfied with himself.

Another example, a woman who may be having trouble with one of her children often turns to Mary – a mother also, yet, God Knows us all better than anyone else, so why not call Him? Or, another woman may be having problems in her marriage; firstly, she turns to close friends and family for advice; then, to the local priest; then, to prayer to Jesus, Mary and other saints and then, finally to a deceased loved one, to "do something for" her! In her desperate state. Does she even think of God?

Yet, all along, God is Seated and Waiting and Watching and when she dies, even if she still feigns religious attachment to God, He Will just Laugh at her and Show her the truth and to whom she really put her trust and faith in, in life – the dead, her family, the saints, etc, all but the One Living God whom she and all mankind should and in fact, must rely upon, to be saved Amen amen amen. People, many of you may think from a human point of view, "What a cruel God! laughing at the 'poor' woman whose marriage was under pressure." The fact remains that God has Sent all of us, including the likes of this woman, into life for Testing by Himself and if He Chooses to Test this woman through a bad marriage, well, that is Still His Prerogative as the Almighty God. Many get Tested by God in far worse circumstances; yet our duty is to call Him through it all Amen.

As God showed me this mind vision of Himself, I could see myself as a believer turned around and talking to God and I also could see the insatiable disbeliever reaching forward, clutching at every distracting new thing put before him, as he selfishly wriggled on and away from God, not that he could fully, for God was always behind Him, Watching and Waiting, an ever-Present Witness to all His Created beings. And even though I was lying down in my bed, at the same time, I could see this person within myself looking around

and conversing with God and when I saw God Seated on His Throne, I got a little shock at how close He actually was and is to us all Amen. We can avail of this great offer from God and in effect, become his children, or, we can neglect, forget and ultimately reject Him – the choice is ours Amen.

And remember people that God is; yes, He just is and we must become, to survive at all. We must become what He Wants us to become; for He is our Judge and Sustainer, the One who Sustains us, our Keeper. Without Him, we are nothing — we simply cannot exist without Him at all. How can I tell you this if you will not turn around to see, to hear or to understand? How can I tell you this? Once you see, you will know what I am talking about and you will rejoice and be strengthened by these Words from God. If you cannot see, how can I tell you? How can I tell you?

As I think back, I hear the voice of one who questions: "Do you too not have whims and interests and personal desires?" and before I answer, I look to God – "Well God? I do, don't I?" I say and God Answers, "Yes you do; for I Give you many interests, likes and dislikes and talents too, but who among men puts Me, the Lord your God, first and foremost and before his own desires?" God Looked at me with a Smile of assurance, "You always do, My child." Amen.

## CHAPTER 89 CHRISTMAS 2019 WORSHIPPING GOD:

As I sat into my seat at last Sunday's Christmas Carol service (22/12/2019), I finally felt a little alienated in my own church, as I knew what was about to unfold was not in God's Favour. Christians have come to accept that what is normal for them and even pleasing should be enough for God, without ever actually addressing Him at all. As I pondered on some of the Christmas Carol lyrics, I couldn't change what was hitting me straight in the face – the very fact that a large portion of them speak untruth and praise others other than God. Jesus would never do this! I have come to love their music, even evoking a childhood nostalgia; yet, their words were no longer for me. For, I know God and I know that anything less than 100% Truth and wholehearted praise and directing of worship to Him alone is all worthless. Remember people, Jesus did and still worships God and Jesus did call God his "God" many times (see John 4 v 22, 20 v 27, Matthew 27 v 46).

The carols started and I hummed along to the music including what words I thought were suitable where possible. Once you see this, there is no going back — it is real! It is truth! — you can finally see and much as part of you may now wish that you couldn't, you just know that you must persevere for God and continue on now knowing the full truth. the Holy Spirit guides you as you go, unobtrusive as he is, lowly as he is, he still remains forever now. I am born again. I am awake and aware of God's all Encompassing, Almighty Presence, Power and Will and the fact that only by His Will, is anything Permitted to happen at all.

To return to the beautiful, almost timeless Christmas carols, well the music that makes them so memorable is just this – yes beautiful; for, music, beautiful music, comes down from God but man can and does taint it with his words of untruth and falsehood and indeed misdirection of worship Amen. In the end as the Judgement Day comes upon us, these musical melodies and harmonies will all be kept but their words will be butchered and rearranged in their proper sense Amen and all will understand why Amen.

As I mumbled on, feeling the looks of my wife as to why I wasn't joining in anymore with the Catholic Mass prayers and now the 'innocent' Christmas carols, I begin to feel a void and a distance setting between all untruth and myself in my total devotion to God and His Will for me. I begin to feel as the once alienated prophets and the disciples of Jesus did. I begin to feel like one of them. I almost feel like I do not want to ever return to this holder of untruth that is the leadership of our church, was it not for my strong feeling to show some public solidarity for God by attending His Church Amen in these waning times, as so many dispel it as myth – yes, Him, our God as myth.

Later on, as I ask God, "Should I turn elsewhere? Maybe the Muslims in worship of You?" God Answers, "Your future is a lonely one – you will feel lonely but I will Send my angels to help and comfort you. Even if you joined the Muslims, you would find untruth and attachment to tradition their too – remain focused on Me, your God and soon I will Take you to Heaven."

As I return to face the crowd singing, I thanked God for His Keeping of me from turning towards a life of music and choir, as I once did feel this was to be my direction in life, even by the 'guidance' of an angel and in the use of my talent from God. However, I see today God's Purpose in this, for He has Kept me from uttering falsehoods even in song. I can clearly remember a day where I offered my musical talent back to God as this angel further pressed me and today, I thank God for this unseen Guidance and Wisdom of His that He Gave me without my fully understanding it at that time. I do understand it today and again I thank You God Amen. I have also found it hard to ever learn off the words of songs and poetry and now I also see why. God Wanted me for Himself to speak His Words and to utter no falsehoods as I delivered His message Amen, even musically or in group chant – it is still a falsehood. The baa of a sheep will not save it from the cold – it must come into the sheepfold itself of its own accord where it is warm and where it is fed Amen. Even if all the other sheep "Baa" to stay out and away from the sheepfold, each sheep has to realise that this is where it is fed and not by the other sheep. Its shepherd is the provider and God Provides that shepherd Amen.

Then, as our local adult choir was temporarily changed for the children's choir – the 'piece de resistance' for so many eagerly awaiting parents was on

show. However, once again, I am called to God by God and His Truth. Firstly, to the blanketing of His supposedly Holy Altar and secondly, to the fact that once in His Eternal Law Given to Moses for all time, God Included that women and children should be kept at the back and even outside of the Temple, for it was Made by God for men in worship of Himself. Then, I see the parallelism in the Muslim congregational prayer of men in praise and worship of God. Now, disregarding my personal inclination towards this serious worship of God, I can see God's Own Reason and Purpose in it; for today, as I look upon the doting parents with camera phones in hand, I think, "Where is God truly in all of this? Is He even mentioned or thought about?" And I know the answer, yes, once again, left ignored in the background! Now, would you personally like some rowdy neighbours to just break into your house whilst you were gone to town and filled it to capacity with noisy guests for a party of their own? I think not!

And much as a Christian of this modern persuasion may draw on Christ's love of children and his welcome for them, even Jesus cannot change God's eternal Laws and he, himself openly professed this and that his reason for coming was not to have one detail of God's law changed in its entirety (see Matthew 5 v 17-20) Amen. Jesus himself observed and kept full compliance in all of God's Laws, if we would only see this. Jesus' famous and oft quoted Words that we "must be like children to enter the Kingdom of Heaven" (Matthew 18 v 3) is in reality directed at all adults in his wish for them to remain or turn back to the innocence shown by children in his attempt to turn them all away from sin in their selfishness and cruelty and all its guises towards the true Heavenly Light of Innocence Amen. I tell you thus that even if Jesus was to against God's Law when here before and to bring a crowd of innocent children into the inner Temple area where God had restricted it for Himself alone and His Chosen High Priest on occasion, then, God's Fire of Holiness would have burned all there present, including Jesus himself, much as this may sound ridiculous to some or even many of you, it is the truth, if God had so Willed Amen.

I can now see that man sways or many at least can sway in the presence of his wife and children even in God's House and he can be distracted from focusing on God in total worship and devotion to God alone and he can be put off by their presence with him, even from observing sanctity, holiness and reverence before God in His Own House. And yes, the type of worship that God Himself Calls for and Wants, even though most importantly devote hearts and sincere, humble, yet pure spirits before Him, is true prostration and thus, this is also a Requirement of the Almighty's and many Christians today have never even thought of this, never mind put it into practice Amen. The Qur'an calls for this, but if we examine the Old Law and examples given of people attending Temple service before God, there is always mention of how the whole crowd bowed down and worshipped before God. The Qur'an's call and advice to all people to worship God in its reminding, tells that if we do not respond to true worship of God in life, then, on the Judgement Day, we will not be able to, as our times for the practice of it are then over (see Qur'an 68:42-43) and the reason for this is that it takes a certain courage to overcome the stigma attached to public worship of God which can no longer be availed of when life's Testing is over. You have what you have as you leave it and you have gained what you have gained and this is why it is so important to listen to and heed the message of the prophets amen. That is why people that the truly faithful are always thanking God for their gift of Faith from Himself, because they truly realise its importance and the importance to have found it in life, for one cannot get it after life Amen. Also, there is a hint in Jesus' response to his disciples when they first returned after being sent out in twos to do Jesus' missionary work, as they exclaimed that even the evil spirits obeyed them using the name of Jesus and Jesus responded, "Do not be glad that the evil spirits obeyed you but be glad because your names are written in God's Book of Life" (see Luke 10 v 17-20).

Jesus himself called for "true worship of God in the Spirit" (see John 4 v 22-23), which may have omitted prostration in body and emphasised the need for sincerity in one's spirit under the direction of God's Holy Spirit, who himself is under God's Duress and Control and he obeys God completely, being God's eternal servant (see John 14 v 26, 15 v 26, 16 v 13). Yet, who among today's Christians truly lives in God's Holy Spirit of Truth? God Sees and Knows all. And God Knows that all in the Spirit would and will publicly bow and worship before Him when He calls for it, even if they hadn't done so in life, because the Spirit of God is humble and trains the human spirit likewise to follow his lead before God Amen. Thus, a modern 'Christian' who

prays to Mary and saints and thus remains in falsehood and outside the duress of the Holy Spirit who is Truth, who does not worship God publicly in his or her life, when the Judgement of God is called, in the absence of the Spirit, the modern man or woman cannot now bow before God for they had never had the Spirit to lead them to true humility before God in their lives. Muslims who have habitually prostrated before God have already overcome this stigma for the most part. However, they must never become complacent and think that the Qur'an or their interpretation of it is above the Spirit himself and thus start to sin as they see fit by violence, or fulfilment of sexual desire, to name but two sins, for the Spirit will cough them out like bad breath or phlegm with its germs at the same Judgement. They will be shown up to be in darkness and without Light no matter what they say then or how much apparent Scriptural knowledge they can recite, it will not help them one bit amen.

I tell you, that once you live in the Spirit, you realise that you can never hold, learn off, contain or control God's Word, for it is the Living Word that, like water in one's hands, cannot be held — no! to remain in touch with God's Word, one must remain in touch with God forever Amen. This explains why God Called for our "knowing" Him and our "constant love" of Him in Scripture through the prophets (see Hosea 6 v 5-6, Micah 6 v 6-8) and why the Qur'an calls for "awareness of God" (see Qur'an 47:17).

I am not trying to tell you to turn children away from our churches, no, on the contrary, for children learn from us adults and indeed learn quite quickly from our hypocrisies. I am telling you adults, especially you men, of the serious nature attached by God to His Worship, Glorification and Praise and indeed how you are Judged by God as individuals and not in family units. So, much as you who have neglected to try to find God and worship Him, may try to call God to the cuteness of your family units, God will ignore your pleas for your obvious lack of real attention to His Want for worship of Himself and Himself alone as he once Himself Exclaimed "No one shares my Glory" (see Isaiah 42 v 8) and "Worship no god but Me" (Exodus 20 v 3).

Once you grasp this concept of God and His worship, you will understand the first and greatest of all the Commandments, to worship God and only Him

forever amen. You will then see how neglectful modern man has become of Him, including some of those who call themselves Christians, Catholics, even Jews and even some Muslims. Once you see this, it is often so hard to choose your moment to tell these others who don't really know or even acknowledge God at all. And when you direct your requests to God Himself for them, you may well find Him Telling you that they will not listen; they will not see; they will not awake from their slumber, the slumber that is modern life Amen. And as much as I personally may wriggle and groan to change some of this, I must bow to Gods Greater Wisdom — in fact, God Holds all Wisdom and only in Him can we ever see, hear or understand amen.

## Glory be to God amen.

New Year's day 1/1/2020: The word comes to me and as I firstly offer it back to God for His Own Inspection, it is explained to me that the Word was Made so as man and indeed all God's creation could communicate with God – yet, God Himself has no need of it. God has no need of the Spirit either. They were Created by God for our benefits to avail of. Thus, the one who heeds God and obeys His Word is indeed like that tree that is planted by a river and is thus well watered and cared for by the Gardener. However, in life, it's as if God has Given us trees legs to either remain in place alongside Himself and be watered by His Spirit, or "the river of life" as in the parable, or indeed we can get up and walk out into the desert where there is no water. And much as you may complain from there and even hurl insults at God and even the water itself for not being where you want it, you are still all but a fool – a stubborn fool! A thirsty fool! For God has shown you all along where this water of life is, beside Himself amen.

And in another sense, it is much like sheep and goats who have gone wild on the mountains, who never heed their shepherd, such are those Jews and others who have abandoned the shepherding of the Messiah. And much as they may say, "We are the original breed of sheep," once they see the sheepfold and God's true sheep and goats who remained in the sheepfold with God and their shepherd, they will moan and groan realising then their spent chances amen.

We may ask and wonder, "How can we get this water of life?" or "How can we find the river again so as we can plant ourselves beside it again, when we can't see it?" Well, the answer is already Given to you by God all along – obey His eternal Commandments and what is the first and most important one? Yes, to worship Him alone and only Him and to truly do this, we must firstly seek to know Him, and to do this, because "He is everywhere in Heaven and on earth" (Jeremiah 23 v 24), all we need do is call Him sincerely; for, He Sees, Hears and Knows all amen.

And much as one may stand out in the desert complaining of one's rights to water and "Why hasn't God come out to me? Am I not entitled to water?" etc, God has already Told you how to avail of it and in fact where to go to get it and how to get there amen. So, just the same, as the wild mountain goats and sheep who have chosen to remain wild and 'free', when the day of famine comes, they will cringe at the sight of the Messiah feeding his sheep and goats with God's provision in the sheepfold and much as they may then say, "Let us back inside your sheepfold - please! this time, we will stay within its walls and fences," the Messiah will say, "No, I no longer have any need nor want for you wild sheep and goats and even if I did let you in, you would only infest my other clean sheep and goats with your parasites and diseases and even if I did wash you and cleanse you again of them, when you had had your fills, you would only jump out over the my fences again to return to the wild until hunger drove you back again. No! my flock know me and I know my flock and God has Shown me who obeys Him and how to care for them and I always do His Will – so, my guards will never let you return, hard as the famine will become for you." Amen.

This, my people, does not exclude all Jews or those who have not even heard of the Messiah Jesus no! for there are some Jews who have kept their hearts open to God's Truth and even though deep down, they know they don't fully agree with all the rabbis teach them and all they are 'prevented' from believing in – God Knows the heart and He Knows who would truly obey Him and His shepherd, if the truly wild rogues were separated from them. Beware! Take heed! So, if God was to Say to His shepherd, the Messiah Jesus, when that Day of famine comes, "Jesus, I Think this young wild sheep, if washed and cleaned can be joined to Our flock – so, let him or her in." Jesus

will gladly accept another into the flock, for he knows that God Makes no mistakes amen.

However, God is no fool and just as another may chance it by saying to God, "God, we were made to follow these old and wild goat leaders into the mountains where they bossed and bullied us with their greater size and longer and stronger horns — what chance had we?" God will say, "Did you ever call Me in your heart?" and that wild young sheep will have to decline, knowing that he preferred the wild and free life himself, as long as things were good.

If I ask the Lord of Mercy, the Lord of Compassion for something in prayer, am I really treating Him as the Lord of Wisdom?

For me, many times, I think this thought, "Should I not be doing more to convert the disbelievers?" (or is God Testing me with this thought?) and I think, "Should I not be doing more as the disciples of Jesus did? or Jesus himself did? or even the prophets like Elijah did? or doing miracles like them in God's Name to convert the masses?" But then, I think, "Am I really treating God as the God of Wisdom and trusting Him in His Choice and Will to do things the Way He Wants to?"

Last night, whilst lying in bed, in answer to this, God Answers, "If I Permitted you to throw down the moon, many today, who have come to rely on science for their answers and not Me, the Lord their God, after much initial shock and turmoil, terror and doubt and then, question, would eventually come round to answering it scientifically, whether by theory and probability or not, they would once again rest easy and still remain Godless and without Me. Today's believers in Me have enough in their respective Books to have themselves saved if they live by them."

And even if a Christian, by the Gospel, a Jew, by the Torah and the prophets and a Muslim, by the Qur'an can be saved by living them, placing God first and having kind hearts to all others, they will still never have their cups quite full to the top. Yes, they can still be saved but had they realised that had they dipped into the other Books and learned from them also, their cups may have been completely filled, under God's Direction of course. Thus, they would or could have arrived at complete fulfilment and not arrive at the Judgement with individual regrets Amen. Thus, these Books of mine, Given to me by God are all but an extra topping upon the necessary ingredients that you already have and are completely available to almost all mankind in this day in time. These are just extras for the willing believer who would use his eyes, ears and heart in the Spirit before God so as he or she may be strengthened by them.

When I think of Jesus in person, I think, "Oh Jesus, I long to hug you; to be reassured by your embrace brother and yes, my leader, but mostly for that reassuring truth that you are." But again, then, I think, "No Jesus, for now, you do God's Will for you, I will do God's Will for me and in this way, we will complete God's Plan completely and more effectively and then, at the Judgement, when it is all over and all Testing is done, we can embrace Amen."

So, for those who lean on the crutch of Jesus, Mary, saints or angels as intercessors between themselves and God, they are merely erecting divisions that are unnecessary between themselves and their Creator, the all Seeing, all Hearing, all Knowing, Omnipresent One. To worship and praise Jesus or any of the others, as your souls will attest to at the Judgement before God, even in copying how some of the apostles acted towards Jesus (see Matthew 14 v 33), will not grant you salvation, no, for Jesus showed us by his own example and not theirs how to truly act before God and he never meant us to pick out the faults and weaknesses of the apostles as excuse material, to cover up for our own wayward and selfish ways and our attempts to satisfy our own desires. God Sees all and He Sees straight though all our excuses; yet, it is ourselves who suffer as snivelling rejecters of what could have been amen.

I see many Christians who don't know all the answers but who still go to Mass and attend God's House; some are like people hanging around the door which is Jesus; yet, they sense that there is something deeper within, behind that door. I feel that this is the very reason that many still go to church, to show their solidarity for this something deeper – for this very interior and something deeper is God Himself. Some foolish ones may hug and worship the door itself and yet never seem to go inside or never want to go any further, for their own lives are just too important to leave behind even for a second, so, they hang around the door like a person sitting on the fence. Sadly, Jesus will only laugh mockingly at these at their feeble efforts and pitiless attempts to hide their true sins, and reasons for their cover ups like their attachment to falsehoods and traditions that they have so used to hide the truth of their not wanting to face up to God fully Amen. These have shown no true love for what is inside that door which is God Himself Amen.

A Muslim or a Jew may answer in a rushed attempt at his idea of wisdom, "Why use the door at all? Why not go straight into God?" However, none will pass or can ever enter Heaven without first passing through the door that is the Messiah and what his Gospel message requires fully of us Amen. And God Made the door the Way that He wanted to Make it remember! This also means and includes absolutely no worship of the Messiah himself (see John 5 v 41-44), but you, who may think that you love God, may find the door will not permit you entry by your very violence, lusts and greed or indeed any other sins that you practiced in your lives and then made excuses against Jesus and his Gospels, so, as you thought, your respective religious adherences would be enough and would overcome this. Now, you see plainly they were not and never will be Amen.

You see, there is quite enough in the Law Given to Moses and the Teachings Given through the prophets for every Jew, even not recognising Jesus as God's Chosen one, to have actually lived the Gospel message that Jesus declared. It is also possible today for any Muslim, even one who dismisses Christianity itself, if he or she fully lives the central peace-loving message of Muhammad and the Qur'an, to be welcomed by Jesus at the very door of Heaven under God's Own Instruction. The Christian should already be living all of the Gospel message and in this should never underestimate the importance of the first and most important Commandment. Remember! Jesus only ever does God's Will! Amen. The summary of the Message is any who worships God with open heart, having sincerely called on the Living God for Help and Guidance of his or her life and who, in practicing this, finds himself or herself loving his neighbours and all others as he would like for himself or herself under God's Will, will be saved Amen Amen Amen.

Glory be to God Amen.

Have you ever watched people enter or exit a building, even their own homes? Some are habitual door slammers, as if saying to the world, "Here I come, what is behind me is forgotten and of little importance!" Then, there is the person who slowly and carefully opens the door and closes it again with little noise at all and in an orderly fashion and in this, they are showing concern for those who remain behind them, by not causing a din of annoyance.

You may ask, where am I going with this? but try as you may, to tell a door slammer, even every time they do it, not to do it again and to close the door carefully — they never seem to learn! I have even told some people who habitually slam doors, "What if a baby had its finger in the doorjamb behind the door and you slammed the door as you always do? would that child's finger stand a chance? At least by closing it slowly and carefully, you may have some chance in hearing the child scream as it is tightening."

Ten minutes later, slam again!

People, this is a very good analogy as to how God Feels about humanity – there are those who heed Him and live their lives in response to His Presence and then, there are those who live their lives in an uncaring, selfish and Godless state. Call themselves what they may, they still slam those doors and heedlessly and ignorantly blunder on in their arrogant and insolent ways.

All I can say is, you can learn to close a door properly!

A young man asked me a very good question last night — "What will God do with the likes of Mother Teresa of Calcutta, who was a Hindu, yet she fed and cared for thousands of people less fortunate than herself in life?" "Well!" I answered, "Good question! Her angel may plead before God for her in the face of all her charitable deeds and God may deem her worthy of salvation." The young man stuttered out, "If this is so for her, then, who can be saved?" I answered him, "Listen to me, the most important thing of all is to put God first, so as He can truly Orchestrate our lives harmoniously. Now think, if God had wanted Mother Teresa to marry and have a son who may have been very

important in God's Eyes, what would she say to God at the Judgement, if He then said to her, 'I had other plans for you – good as you thought you were!'? Now, if Mother Teresa got annoyed with God for 'neglecting' all the poor in the world – God could Say, 'It is because of you and your likes that they are neglected because had all of you asked Me individually to Guide your lives, there would have been no poor – it is because of your stubborn will to direct your own life that man has failed before Me, the Lord your God. What if Mary, the mother to be of Jesus had run off to feed all the poor in her time on earth, without consulting Me, her God? Would the Messiah have ever been born? Get it yet! I am God, there is no other!'" The young man understood then.

As we chatted on, I could see that this young man could also see the hypocrisy in our own Catholic church and as I explained how Jesus showed us the way to God, he cleverly answered, "But people can't come to Jesus himself, they really should live as he told them to and that is 'the Way' and not him as an intercessor." "Yes, I agree young man," I answered. I also added that many who use intercessors, if you examine each individually and carefully you will see, have all at some point in their lives rejected the Living God, so as they could pursue their personal ambitions and desires, like good jobs, wealth and worldly status and then, they will use the traditions of their parents as excuse and how they thought that their example given in life was good enough to copy and have a chance with God. However, many pagans in Noah's time may also have respected, honoured and adhered to their parents' traditions too; yet, God Punished them none the less Amen.

Goodness and Holiness are not the same thing. Innocence and Holiness are not the same thing. One can be good by doing good deeds the way you see it. One can be innocent by never doing bad. To be Holy however, one needs to ask God sincerely for His Guidance. Once Made Holy for God by God, you have become both good and innocent also. Yet, one can never be Holy by just being good and or innocent without God Amen. This is the secret of life with and in God Amen Amen Amen.

As this young man enquired, "Why would God Send this Book to you if people already have enough by their respective Books as in Gospel, Torah and

Qur'an?" I answered, "What I have been Given is an extra and that people could be saved by obeying their respective Books but in reality, so many hold onto the traditions of their parents and sects that they are like toddlers on tricycles when I have been Given a racing bike. The problem arises when adults remain attached to their childhood tricycles and then, at the Judgement, they ask God, "Why can't I have a racer's reward?"

Then, as I continued on, he asked me, "Why would God Send these Books, if the Spirit has told you that no one will listen to them or heed them?" Another good question, "The answer is that God has now sent what was available to be sent since Christ's first coming. It was as if it had been left up on a high shelf for any truly interested in its retrieval — alas, man's attachments to his individual traditions does not permit him to think outside of his chosen box and to retrieve these things, one had to leave the boxes of traditions behind. It is done now and all is retrieved and available. God Stands beside me as my Witness in this and that He Sent me just as John the Baptist before under the name of Elijah."

The young man answered, "So, God is using you as a weapon against mankind today, just as He did with Noah before?" And I said, "Yes, I am a witness that God can call on at the Judgement to show mankind that I did indeed retrieve these things as man wasted his time on frivolities Amen."

Glory be to God. Glore iste vah Amen.